









MEMOIRS

OF

G O E T H E :

WRITTEN BY HIMSELF.

New-York:

PUBLISHED BY COLLINS & HANNAY, 230 PEARL-STREET,
AND COLLINS & CO. 117 MAIDEN-LANE.
J. & J. Harper, Printers.

1824.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2014

RBR
JANZ
#839

P R E F A C E.

THE original publication from which the following translation is executed, is entitled *Aus Meinem Leben*, which may be translated "Extracts from my Life." There is also a second title, *Dichtung und Wahrheit*, by which the author seems to intimate that he exhibits the *poetry* as well as the *prose* of his life, and that his narrative, which has all the air of romance, possesses also the truth of history. It will indeed be found that his juvenile feelings and early attachments are painted in an animated and masterly style,—that the characters of his family and friends are finely drawn,—and that all the scenes of his youth,—all his literary enterprises,—in short, all the transactions in which he was engaged during the period his narrative embraces, are described with a picturesque effect, which renders the story unusually interesting.

That Goëthe should, at his advanced age, have composed so detailed and so unreserved an account of what he did and felt in early life, is a fact which may excite some surprise. In explanation of this, it will be proper to state, that the original was published in Germany, in compliance with the solicitations of the author's friends, who were anxious to be made acquainted with the circumstances which had, at different times, given rise to Goëthe's writings. It is worthy of remark, that many of the most important productions of our author's powerful and versatile genius, notwithstanding the permanent interest they possess, were, in their origin, merely occasional works; each having been indebted for its birth to the influence of some occurrence in real life, the external circumstances of which have served to unfold the inward feelings of the author, or the philosophic and religious ideas with which his mind happened at the time to be imbued. It could not be denied that the explanation thus demanded was calculated to form a valuable addition to works of the kind we have described. Goëthe accordingly ac-

ceded to the wishes of his friends, and proceeded to write an account of his life, of which the subjoined translation contains the only parts which have as yet been published in the form of Memoirs; for his travels in Italy, France, &c. are not biographical narrative. Of the work here presented to the public we may be permitted to state, that it is full of curious facts relative to Goëthe and the German writers with whom he has associated and corresponded, and that, in this respect, it is highly interesting, inasmuch as it shows how he has been influenced by the authors and the literature of his country, as well as by the events and opinions of his time; and, on the other hand, how his own powerful talents have reacted on the literature of Germany, and on its writers, of whom he may now be regarded as the Prince and Patriarch.

As many of the distinguished individuals alluded to in the course of these Memoirs are not generally known in this country, a variety of explanatory Biographical Notices are given as an appendix at the end of the volume. In order that they may be readily consulted, they are arranged alphabetically, and it is presumed that these illustrations will not prove unacceptable to the English reader.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

BIRTH of Goëthe. Description of his Father's House. Recollections of Infancy. Paternal Instructions. Puppets. Rambles about Frankfort. The Roëmer. Frankfort Artists. Earthquake at Lisbon. Tremendous Hail-storm. Domestic Education. First Poetical Attempts. Contes Bleus. The Small-pox. Family Afflictions. Character of Goethe's Maternal Grandfather. Early Religious Notions	Page 9
--	--------

CHAPTER II.

Opening of the Seven Years' War. Dissensions between the Partisans of Austria and Prussia. Consequent Disagreements in the Author's Family. Juvenile Theatre. Companions in Study. Calumny respecting the Birth of Goethe's Father. Friends of the Family. Favourite Authors. Disputes occasioned by Klopstock's Messiah	22
--	----

CHAPTER III.

New Year's Day. The French enter Frankfort. The Count de Thorane. His Character. Official Decisions. Encouragement of the Artists of Frankfort. Goethe's early Attachment to the Fine Arts. Learns the French Language. Frequents the French Theatre at Frankfort. His young Theatrical Friend De Rônes. Remarks on the French Theatre. Marshal Broglie. Battle of Bergen. M. de Thorane insulted by Goethe's Father, who is saved from Imprisonment by the intercession of an Interpreter. Goethe's First Dramatic Essay. Criticism of De Rônes. Departure of M. de Thorane	31
--	----

CHAPTER IV.

Studies in Drawing, Music, English, and Hebrew. History of Joseph. Fencing, Riding, Physics, Mechanics. Notices of the Jews of Frankfort. Burning of a Book by the Executioner. Intercourse with Mechanics and Artists. Sketches of the Friends of the Family, Olenschlager, Reineck, Malapart, and Huisgen. Attainments of the Schlossers and Griesbach	48
--	----

CHAPTER V.

Misapplication of poetical talents. The Author becomes intimate with some Youths of an inferior class. His Attachment to Margaret, Cousin to one of them. Her prudent Advice. She sanc-	
---	--

tions his Affection. Goethe employed to write Occasional Poems. Plans of Life. He recommends a Youth to an Official Employment. Margaret's Industry. Election and Coronation of Joseph II. Illuminations. Unfortunate Termination of Goethe's Intimacy with Margaret and her Relations	57
--	----

CHAPTER VI.

Illness of the Author. His Tutor. Philosophical Studies. Walks in the vicinity of Frankfort. Goethe's passion for Solitude. Character of his sister Cornelia. Her attachment to a young Englishman. Goethe's Predilection for Poetry. Choice of a University. Remarks on Gottingen and Leipsic. Departure for the latter University. Becomes a Pupil of Boehme. Gellert, Ernesti, Morus. Manners at Leipsic, Halle, and Jena. Goethe associates with Medical Students. Burns his Juvenile Productions	77
---	----

CHAPTER VII.

Remarks on German Literature—Liskow, Rabener, Gottsched, Breitinger. The Swiss Writers—Lichtwer, Gellert, Lessing, Gunther. Arrival of Schlosser at Leipsic. Remarks on Haller, Rammler, Lessing, Wieland, Klopstock, Gessner. The Imitative Poets. Modern Philosophy. Crusius, Ernesti, Zollikoffer, Spalding, Michaelis, Bengel, Haller, Unzer, Zimmerman, Moser, Putter, &c. Gleim's War Songs. Rammler's Poems. Lessing's Minna of Barnhelm. Goethe's Amour with Annette. Origin of his Plays of <i>A Lover's Caprices</i> and the <i>Accomplices</i> . Reflections on Modes of Worship. Gellert's Moral Philosophy. Character of Behrisch. Knowledge of the World	94
--	----

CHAPTER VIII.

Progress in the Fine Arts. Oeser. On Lessing's <i>Laocoön</i> . Visit to the Gallery at Dresden. Weisse, Schiebler, Eschenburg, Zachary, Winckelmann. Tragical Death of the latter. Illness. Langer's Religious Opinions. Return from Leipsic. Endeavours of a Sectary of Count Zinzendorf's to convert Goethe. His Chymical Researches. Extraordinary Cure. Burns his Poems composed at Leipsic. Theological Speculations	114
--	-----

CHAPTER IX.

Utility of Poetry. Departure for Strasburg. View from the Steeple of the Cathedral. Mode of Studying the Law at Strasburg. Goethe's Medical Studies. Arrival of Marie Antoinette, afterward Queen of France. Singular Coincidences. Lerse. Anecdotes of Strasburg; of a Chevalier de St. Louis. Remarks on the Cathedral. Goethe's Embarrassment between the two Daughters of his Dancing-master	128
--	-----

CHAPTER X.

Situation of the German Poets—Hagedorn, Brockes, Haller, Utz, Rabener, Weisse, Klopstock, Gleim. Unmeaning Correspond-
--

dence and Mutual Flattery. Herder; his intimacy with Goethe; he undergoes an Operation; his Character; his Opinions on Language and Poetry. Anecdotes. Remarks on Gratitude and Ingratitude. Goetz Von Berlichingen and Faust. The Vicar of Wakefield. Excursion to Sessenheim. Character of the Curate, his Wife, and Daughters. Goethe's Disguise. His attachment to Frederica, one of the Curate's Daughters. Personates the Son of the Innkeeper at Drusenheim. Remarks on Story-telling 143

CHAPTER XI.

Studies resumed. Clinical Lectures. Another Visit to Sessenheim. Games of Forfeits. Declaration of Love. Excursions with Frederica. Goethe maintains a Thesis on Church History; takes his Degree. Character of Schoepflin; his disciples Koch and Oberlin. Remarks on the French Language and Literature—Voltaire, Diderot. The French Theatre—Lekain; Aufresne; Rousseau's Pygmalion. French Philosophy. *Système de la Nature*. Shakspeare. Translations. Excursions to Molsheim and Ensisheim, the Ottilienberg, &c. Parting with Frederica. Vision. Visit to the Gallery at Manheim. The Laocoon . 166

CHAPTER XII.

Return to Frankfort. Musical Protegé. The Schlossers. Merk. Gothic and Grecian Architecture. Biblical Studies. Essay on Toleration. Herder's Appointment. Klopstock's Republic of Letters. Melancholy. Skating. Residence at Wetzlar. The Imperial Chamber. Acquaintance with the Counts Stolberg, with Burger, Voss, Höeltz, &c. Independent Character of the Literature of the Age. Northern and Indian Mythologies. Theories of the Fine Arts. Origin of the Sorrows of Werther. Characters introduced in that Work. Literary Gazette of Frankfort; Hopfner, Wenck. Mutual attachment of Geo. Schlosser and Cornelia Goethe. Departure from Wetzlar 192

CHAPTER XIII.

Visit to Madame La Roche. Literary Correspondence. Leuchsenring. Anecdotes of Count Stadion. Character of Madame La Roche. Literary Parasites. Studies in Painting. Legal Pursuits. The German Drama. Publication of Goetz Von Berlichingen. Epistolary Style of Composition. Letters of Werther. English Poetry. Effects of Shakspeare's Hamlet. Modes of Suicide. Death of Jerusalem. Publication of Werther. Nicolai's *Joys of Werther*. Goethe's Satirical Reply. Festival of the Fair. Prologue to the New Vision of Bahrdt. Justus Moeser; his *Patriotic Fancies* 218

CHAPTER XIV.

Character of Lenz. Wagner. Klinger. Lavater; his system of Physiognomy; his visit to Frankfort; comparison of his Religious Sentiments with those of Mademoiselle Von Klettenberg. Base-

dow. His Antitrinitarian Zeal. Goethe's Journey with Lavater and Basedow. Gleim and the Jacobis. Antiquities of Cologne. The Manor of Jappach. Spinoza's Philosophy. Pictures by Weenix. Dusseldorf Gallery. Sketch of a Dramatic Work on the History of Mahomet 247

CHAPTER XV.

Decline of Mademoiselle Von Klettenberg. The Moravians; Goethe's Inclination to join them The Pelagian Heresy. Story of the Wandering Jew. Prometheus. Disputes between Lessing and Jacobi. M. Von Knebel. Visits to the Princes of Weimar. *The Gods, the Heroes, and Wieland*. Death of Mademoiselle Von Klettenberg. Interview with Klopstock. Zimmermann; his Vanity; his harsh Treatment of his Children; his Philosophy. Parasites. Prospects in Life. Singular Amusements. Clavigo. Symptoms of Matrimony 271

POSTSCRIPT 292

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES of the principal Personages mentioned in these Memoirs 299
 Abbt. Basedow. Bengel. Bode. Bodmer. Breitinger. Breitkopf. Brockes. Broglie. Burger. Canitz. Cellarius. Clodius. Clotz. Creuz. Crusius. Daries. Drolling. Ernesti. Eschenburg. Farrat. Garve. Gebler. Gellert. Gemmingen. Gerstenberg. Gessner. Gleim. Goetz. Gotter. Gottsched. Griesbach. Grossman. Gunther. Hagedorn, Fred. Hagedorn, Christ. Haller. Hamann. Heinse. Herder. Heyne. Hoelty. Hoffmannswaldau. Huber. Jacobi, John. Jacobi, Fred. Jerusalem. Jung-Stilling. Kleist. Klopstock. Krebel. Kruger. Langer. Lavater. Leisewitz. Lenz. Lichtenberg. Lichtwer. Liskow. Lohenstein. Mendelssohn Merk. Michaelis. Miller. Moeser. Morgenstern. Morhof. Moritz. Morus. Moser. Nicolai. Oeser. Opitz. Orth. Paracelsus Bombast Von Hohenheim. Pfeil. Rabener. Rammler. Sachs. Schriebeler. Schlegel. Schlosser. Spalding. Stolberg, Christ. Stolberg, Fred. Sulzer. Thummel. Van Helmont. Valentine. Voss. Weisse. Wieland. Winckelmann. Zacharia. Zimmermann. Zinzendorf.

MEMOIRS OF GOËTHE.

CHAPTER I.

IT was on the 28th of August, 1749, exactly at noon, that I came into this world, at Frankfort on the Maine. I was born under fortunate auspices ; the sun was in the sign of the Virgin at the utmost degree of elevation. The aspects of Jupiter and Venus were favourable to the day. Mercury testified no signs of hostility ; Saturn and Mars were neutral. The moon, however, then near the full, was an important obstacle ; and the more so, as the labour which attended my birth coincided with the hour of her new phase. She retarded my entrance into the world until that moment had elapsed.*

This favourable aspect of the stars, of which I afterward learned all the importance, was no doubt the cause of my preservation ; for, owing to the unskilfulness of the midwife I was supposed to be dead at the instant of delivery ; nor was I brought to life without much pains and exertion. This circumstance, which excited so much alarm in my parents, proved, however, fortunate for my fellow-citizens ; for my maternal grandfather, John Wolfgang Textor, who was pretor, and in that capacity president of the senate of Frankfort, took that opportunity of establishing a course of midwifery ;† to which institution there can be no doubt but that many of the inhabitants born since my nativity are indebted for their lives. My birth, therefore, was a benefit to my native city.

In attempting to recall to mind the events of our earliest infancy, we are liable to confound what we have heard from others with our own recollections ; but among the particulars I remember of my infantine days, the plan of our habitation is one of the most distinct. Our house, composed of two dwellings united, bore marks of the ravages of time. My grandmother, my father's mother, to whom it belonged, lived in it with us. When I endeavour to recollect this excellent grandmother, my memory represents her as a handsome, sprightly, sweet-tempered,

* Here Goëthe, in imitation of Sterne, alludes to the reveries of the astrologers. Our readers are aware that, according to their system, the revolutions and movements of the stars in their course have a decisive influence over the birth and destiny of every individual. To determine this influence, according to the position of the stars at the moment of birth is what they call drawing the horoscope.

† Sterne likewise attributes the institution of a course of midwifery to the difficult birth of his hero Tristam Shandy.

kind woman, who bestowed great attention on her dress and appearance.

Behind the house, and particularly from the upper story, there was a very pleasant prospect of a great extent of level country, beyond the gardens of the neighbourhood, which reached in succession as far as the gates of the city. But although we enjoyed the view of these gardens, the situation of our own house deprived it of a similar advantage, for which the balconies attached to the windows of our first floor were but a poor substitute. This was all the garden we had, and was my favourite retreat in childhood. There I went in summer to learn my lessons ; and there I waited impatiently for sunset, to see the neighbours walking in their gardens, cultivating their parterres, and amusing themselves with their friends, whilst their children gamboled around them. Thus I early imbibed a taste for solitude, which afterward acquired the strength of a passion. Although this habit of serious thought and meditation was far from according with my natural disposition, it speedily assumed an empire over me which time only served to confirm.

The antiquity of our dwelling, its situation in a nook, and the darkness which reigned in many parts of it, were well adapted to excite the sentiment of fear in juvenile bosoms. But it was then a maxim in education not to allow children to be fearful of invisible objects ; they were to be early familiarized with all that terrifies the imagination, whether they would or not. We were therefore compelled to sleep alone ; and whenever we were discovered attempting to take refuge with the servants, under the influence of fear, my father, in his night-gown, would suddenly appear in our way, and force us to return to bed. How were we to surmount our weakness, with our hearts thus hemmed in between two opposite apprehensions ? My mother, with her never-failing kindness, tried more gentle means. An ample allowance of peaches was promised us in the season, on condition of our passing the night quietly. Hope thus silenced our fears to the satisfaction of all parties concerned.

I had constantly before my eyes, at home, a collection of views in Rome, with which my father had ornamented an antechamber. These engravings were by one of the predecessors of Piranesi, a celebrated engraver, equally skilful in the representation of architectural subjects, and the choice of fine perspectives. In these I daily contemplated the *Piazza del Popolo*, the *Coliseum*, the square and church of St. Peter, the interior and exterior of that grand monument, the castle of St. Angelo, &c. These objects impressed themselves on my memory. My father, who in general spoke but little among us, nevertheless condescended sometimes to describe them. He was enthusiastically fond of the Italian language, and of every thing relating to Italy. He had brought from that country a small collection of marbles, and specimens of natural history, which he occasionally showed

us. Great part of his leisure hours was devoted to the description of his travels in Italy ; a work on which he bestowed extraordinary pains and patience, in correcting and transcribing. In this undertaking he had procured the assistance of an old Italian master, of a most lively character, named Giovinazzi. This old man was also an agreeable singer : my mother daily practised music with him, accompanying him on the harpsichord : and thus I soon learned the *Solitario bosco ombroso*, before I could understand a word of it.

My father was by nature particularly partial to the occupation of teaching. In his constant seclusion from business, he was always ready to impart to others what he knew himself. He had accordingly given my mother, in the early years of their union, lessons in systematic writing, on the harpsichord, and in singing. He had also taught her Italian, which language she spoke with facility.

In our hours of recreation we remained in our grandmother's apartment, where we could play at our ease. It was a memorable day for us when first this good grandmamma treated us with a sight of a little puppet-show theatre. Its dumb performers made a powerful impression on me, which became the source of far deeper impressions than I felt when I afterward beheld, instead of this automatic theatre, a stage peopled with living, moving, and speaking beings. The emotions caused by these dramatic scenes decided the destiny of my life. This infantine good fortune was the last for which we were indebted to our grandmother, whom we soon afterward lost ; a calamity which occasioned a new event in our family. My father was fond of building ; he understood architecture. He had postponed his plans during the life of my grandmother ; but on her death he had the house repaired, or rather rebuilt. During the progress of the work he was obliged to send us, though against his inclination, to boarding-schools in the town. Having been brought up in the manners of a well-bred family, although with strictness, I found myself uncomfortably situated amidst a crowd of vulgar, rude children, from whom I had much to endure, unable as I was to contend with them on equal terms. Fortunately, we were allowed a considerable share of liberty, of which I availed myself with a few chosen companions in traversing Frankfort, its walks, and ramparts. I was fond of roaming about the old town, in its narrow, gloomy streets, and viewing its antique towers and gates. Already had the sight of these Gothic buildings, erected at a period when continual troubles and alarms gave every town the appearance of a fortress and a place of refuge, inspired me with a desire to study the history of our national antiquities. My favourite walks were the great bridge over the Maine, which commands a delightful view, and *Sachsenhausen*.* Nor was the

* A promenade near Frankfort.

Roëmerberg less attractive to us. Our excursions about the new city always afforded us new gratifications. We were astonished to find in a single town a great number of small towns, and many little forts in a single fortress. Such was to us the aspect of all those cloistered buildings, surrounded by high walls ; and all those walls more or less distinguished by their own ruins, which had in past times enclosed a number of suburbs now confounded with the town itself. Such appeared to us the Nuremberg Court, the quarters of Compostell, Braunfels, Stallburg, and many others. Frankfort was not then embellished with any monument of architectural beauty ; but every thing throughout the city recalled to mind the alarms of a very ancient period. The gates and towers which marked the boundaries of the old town, or surrounded the new one, and the walls, ramparts, bridges, and ditches which appeared in every direction, were all indicative of that age of war and commotion, in which such edifices were required for the general safety ; and every thing tended to show that the squares and streets, even of the most recent erection, had not originated in any regular plan. The ancient chronicles and old wood-cuts, such as the siege of Frankfort by Grave, served both to nourish and gratify my rising taste for the history of those remote times. I discovered a new pleasure in these pursuits ; I delighted in studying the history of various nations, without looking for any other interest than that of the variety and truth of the manners described, independently of all considerations of moral importance or beauty. One of our most amusing excursions was to make the circuit of the city, which we did twice a year, on the walls themselves. How many gardens, inner courts, and back buildings we viewed in the course of these walks ! How many thousand men then appeared to us in their most private retreats ! From the pompously embellished pleasure-grounds of the wealthy, to the humble kitchen-garden of the meanest citizen, nothing escaped our eager sight. The whole world of a great city was unfolded to our eyes ; and our infantine curiosity was never satiated with a view which at every step still seemed to vary, and to afford new wonders. The scene which Asmodeus discovered to Cleophas, when he exposed to his eyes by night the roofs of the houses of Madrid, could scarcely have competed, in point of interest and variety, with that which we enjoyed in broad daylight. The keys of all the towers, gates, and stairs of this promenade were in the hands of the jailer, whose good will we did not forget to conciliate by every attention on our part.

A monument of still greater interest, and the sight of which was more instructive to us, was the Hôtel de Ville, known by the name of the Roman palace (Roëmer :) we were fond of wandering in its vaulted halls. We obtained admission to the largest of these halls, admirable in its simplicity ; that in which the senate held its sittings. It was wainscoted half way up ;

the upper part of the walls, and the roof, were bare. No pictures or statues adorned it: the following inscription, placed at the top of the middle wall, was the only thing that attracted notice: "One man's word alone signifies nothing; both parties must be heard."

After we gained admission to the Roëmer, we often mingled in the crowd which thronged to the burgomaster's audience. But what interested us most was the election and coronation of the emperor. Every thing that related to these pompous ceremonies was an object of our curiosity. Favoured by the protection of the jailer, we were permitted to ascend the staircase reserved for the head of the empire. This staircase was new, very handsome, painted in fresco, and closed by a lattice. We examined with great respect the hall in which the election is held, decorated with purple carpeting and gilt pannels. The upper part of the doors, on which were painted children or genii clothed in the imperial ornaments, and carrying in their hands the insignia of the empire, particularly attracted our attention. It was with great difficulty that we were removed from the imperial hall into which we once succeeded in penetrating, and where, with our eyes fixed on the portraits of the emperors, we considered any person who would relate to us some particulars of their history as a real friend.

We were told many fabulous stories about Charlemagne; but Rodolph of Hapsburg, who by his masculine firmness found means to put an end to a long period of anarchy, was the first of these potentates in whom we felt any historical interest. We were told of the golden bull of Charles IV. and his criminal code; and this prince had also in our eyes the great merit of having forgiven the inhabitants of Frankfort their attachment to his competitor Günther of Schwartzburg. We heard Maximilian praised for his humanity and condescension, and were told that it had been predicted to him that he would be the last emperor of the German race; a prediction accomplished, after his death by the competition for the throne of the empire between Charles V. King of Spain, and the French King Francis I. It was observed to us that a similar prophecy or rather presage, seemed to threaten us. We had in fact an opportunity of convincing ourselves with our own eyes, that there was but one place left for an emperor's portrait and this accidental circumstance excited uneasiness in many patriotic minds.

We were never tired of hearing the accounts of the coronations of the Emperors Charles VII. and Francis I. of Lorraine: that of Charles VII., the consequences of which were so unfortunate, was fresh in the memory of the women, whom that emperor's handsome person had charmed. The other sex recollected with still greater pleasure the coronation of Francis of Lorraine, embellished by the beauty of the Empress Maria

Theresa. The peace of Aix-la-Chapelle left every one at leisure to praise his favourite emperor.

The feasts and singular ceremonies of Frankfort fair were likewise no inconsiderable aliment to our curiosity. To us one of the principal attractions of these festivals was the presence of our maternal grandfather, who, as pretor, presided over the senate.

At length our house was rebuilt, and afforded us a more commodious and pleasanter habitation.

The arrangement of my father's library was our first occupation. The walls of his study were furnished with the best works, bound in the French style. He had the finest quarto editions of the writers of ancient Rome, from the Dutch press. His collection of books on Roman antiquities, and of choice works on jurisprudence, was no less valuable. The best Italian poets likewise adorned this library. My father had a predilection altogether peculiar for Tasso.* The most esteemed modern travels likewise formed part of our collection: and lastly, it contained the necessary aid of vocabularies and good dictionaries in various languages. My father took great pains to procure new books, which he had bound, and then classed them with great precision. His choice was guided by the recommendation of good literary journals. His collection of dissertations on points of jurisprudence was yearly augmented by the addition of several volumes. He had gone through his first studies at the school of Coburg, then one of our most celebrated establishments. There he had attained much solid learning; he was perfectly acquainted with several languages, and profoundly versed in the acquirements which then composed a good education. On leaving the college at Coburg he had studied civil law at Leipsic, and afterward taken his degrees at Giessen. His dissertation entitled *Electa de Additione Hereditatis*, which is very elaborately written, had gained him a reputation among those conversant with the subject.

The prints which had formerly been dispersed about our old habitation, were disposed in a regular manner in our new one. A spare apartment near the study was decorated with them. My father collected the productions of living masters, in preference to old works. He sometimes expressed his opinion on this subject with much warmth. The appreciation of the works of the old masters seemed to him subject to many prejudices. In his opinion it was with engravings as with Rhenish wine. This wine undoubtedly improves with age; yet a few years more or less make little difference in its quality. Besides, the new wine,

* This predilection of Goëthe's father for Tasso undoubtedly contributed to inspire our author with a similar partiality for that great poet, whom he afterward made the hero of one of his most celebrated dramatic pieces. Thus we are chiefly indebted to a sentiment of filial piety for this work.

in its turn, grows old, and quite as good as the former, if not better.

According to these notions, he for several years employed some artists of Frankfort ; such as Hirt, an able landscape-painter, well-known for the truth of his touch, particularly in the representation of animals ; Trauttmann, a rival of Rembrandt, celebrated for his effects of light, and pictures of conflagrations ; Schutz, celebrated, like Sachtleben, for his fine drawings of the banks of the Rhine ; Yunker, whose pencil immortalized flowers and fruits, and reproduced the tranquil scenes of domestic life, in the manner of the Flemish artists. My father's intimacy with a justly esteemed artist gave, at this period, a new impulse to his taste for the arts of design. This artist was Seekaz, a pupil of Brinkmann, a painter attached to the court of Darmstadt.

The rest of the house was no less carefully disposed according to the destination of its various parts : order and neatness prevailed throughout the whole. Several causes, and particularly the disposition of the windows, had contributed to render our former dwelling gloomy. The new one was enlivened by abundance of light, assisted by large looking-glasses. My father also appeared gay, for every thing went on according to his wishes. His good-humour was never interrupted, except when the workmen were deficient in diligence and punctuality. We could not have wished for a more happy life. Every thing abroad and at home was favourable to us. But this mental tranquillity, so agreeable to our childhood, soon received a severe shock, occasioned by an extraordinary event. On the 1st of November, 1755, the earthquake of Lisbon took place. Terror spread throughout Europe, just when people were becoming accustomed to the sweets of peace and repose. A great and elegant capital, which was also a military port and the entrepôt of an immense trade, suddenly fell a victim to a terrific phenomenon. The earth trembles and gives way ; the sea swells and overflows ; ships are dashed against each other ; houses are overthrown ; churches and towers fall in ruins ; the king's palace is partly engulfed by the sea. The earth seems to vomit flames. Fire and smoke ascend in all directions from the ruins. Sixty thousand people who the moment before were living in peace and security, perish together in an instant ; and those are the most fortunate who have not time to be sensible of their calamity. The flames continue their ravages : multitudes of wretches, who were previously concealed in darkness, or bound in chains, which this dreadful event has broken, display an equally horrible fury. The miserable creatures who escape the public disaster fall a prey to robbery, murder, and every crime. Nature, in her most savage aspect, seems every where to resume and give full scope to an unbounded unrestricted power.

Signs of this phenomenon had manifested themselves at a distance, in the continental countries, before they received the

dreadful news. In various places commotions slighter or stronger had been felt. Many springs, and particularly those most celebrated for their salubrity, had suddenly been dried up. These circumstances rendered the effect of the news the more terrible, when the alarming particulars became generally known, spreading as they did with great rapidity. This unheard-of misfortune became the text of serious reflections among men who feared God ; of meditations among philosophers, and of sermons on the chastisements inflicted by divine vengeance among the ministers of religion. The general attention was long fixed on this event ; the people were every where alarmed by this distant calamity, and filled with apprehensions for themselves and those who were dear to them ; and these fears were still increased by new intelligence which arrived every day and from every quarter, and which showed to how great a distance the effects of this terrible explosion had extended. Never, perhaps, since the origin of the world, did the demon of fear spread terror throughout it with greater rapidity or effect.

Young as I was, the accounts which I incessantly heard created in me no little anxiety. That God, the creator and preserver of heaven and earth, whom the first article of my faith represented as so wise and beneficent, appeared to me to have deviated from his paternal goodness in destroying the good and the wicked together. In vain did my young mind struggle against this afflicting impression ; nor was it to be expected that I should overcome it, when the most enlightened men were unable to agree as to the light in which such a phenomenon was to be regarded.*

The following summer an event happened much nearer to us, which was calculated to make us tremble at that wrath of God, of which the Bible so often speaks : this was a tremendous hail-storm, accompanied by thunder and lightning. A looking-glass, which had only been put up the same evening, was dashed to pieces ; the new furniture was damaged, and many handsome books and curiosities were destroyed. The terror which this accident excited in us children was increased by seeing all the inhabitants of the house, except my father, rush out of the house distractedly, and throw themselves on their knees in the dark, in hopes, no doubt, of appeasing the divine wrath by frightful cries and lamentations.

These calamities striking as they were, did not long interrupt the course of instructions which my father was giving us. It is the general wish of all who enjoy the pleasures of the paternal character, to realize for their children the plans which they have not been able to accomplish in their own persons : they almost

* Goëthe probably alludes to the poem on the calamity of Lisbon, and the discussion to which the event and the poem gave rise between Voltaire and Rousseau, and which produced a rupture between those two great men. Rousseau answered the poet by his eloquent letter on Optimism, to which Voltaire replied by the romance of Candide.

fancy themselves gifted with a second life destined to turn to account all the experience acquired in the first. My father, full of confidence in the variety and extent of his knowledge, certain of his perseverance, and distrusting the teachers of the day, proposed to become himself the preceptor of his children, with the exception of a few hours devoted to private masters. A sort of *pedagogic dilettantism* had already begun to manifest itself, of which the pedantry and prejudices of those who then conducted the public schools were the principal causes. People were in hopes of succeeding better by domestic education, without considering the insufficiency of all instruction that is not given by professional people.

The plan of life which my father had laid down for himself had hitherto succeeded according to his desires. He wished me to take the same path, but was willing to render it wider and more commodious. He had a high opinion of my natural abilities, and prized them the more on account of his own deficiency in this respect. For his own attainments he was indebted to long and persevering study, and indefatigable labour. He often told me that had he possessed my faculties he should have been quite a different man, and been spared much fatigue.

By means of this facility, seconded by application, I profited by my father's lessons and those of my other masters, but without laying a solid foundation of learning in any branch of study. I was disgusted with grammar, which appeared to me a mere code of arbitrary laws. The multitude of exceptions which I was compelled to cram into my head, in opposition to all these rules, rendered them, in my opinion, null and ridiculous. Had it not been for poetry, I should never have succeeded in the study of Latin; but the harmony of verse, sounding agreeably in my ears, proved a powerful stimulus.

I comprehended with ease the turns and forms peculiar to any idiom. With the same promptitude I formed to myself a clear idea of the objects presented to my notice. No one excelled me in rhetorical exercises, although I still frequently fell into grammatical errors. My studies of this kind were, nevertheless, those with which my father was best satisfied. He often rewarded me by gifts of no inconsiderable amount for a child.

He taught my sister Cornelia Italian, in the same apartment in which I had to study Cellarius. My task was quickly ended, after which I remained quietly in my place, laying aside my book to listen to the Italian lesson. This language amused me greatly; I looked upon it as Latin in masquerade.

With respect to memory and facility of conception, I possessed those precocious talents for which many children have been celebrated. My father consequently proposed to anticipate the usual time of academical courses in my favour. At a very early period, he used to take pleasure in telling me that I was to study law at Leipsic, which university was his favourite. I was after-

ward to take my degrees in another academy. The choice was indifferent to him, with the exception of the university of Gottingen, for which he felt an aversion that I could never discover the cause of. He included in the plan of my studies a residence at Wetzlar, and at Ratisbon. I was to finish my education by visiting Vienna and Italy. Nevertheless he would often say that I must see Paris first, for that nothing could satisfy a traveller on returning from Italy.

At my age these prospects of travelling were extremely agreeable, particularly when my father ended his discourse with anecdotes relating to the beauty of Italy, and with descriptions of Naples. In these conversations my father's habitual gravity always relaxed; they awakened his sensibility, and inspired us with a passionate desire to visit that earthly paradise ourselves.

The use of private lessons was gradually more extensively adopted. Other children in the neighbourhood participated in those which I received. From this common instruction I derived little benefit. The masters proceeded in their usual routine, and the stupidity and perverseness of my companions in study, produced nothing but trouble, vexation, and confusion, in the hours thus devoted to superficial learning. The abridged methods by which instruction is facilitated, and varied at the same time, had not then reached us. What interest could we take in *Cornelius Nepos*, that dry author to children?—in the lessons on the New Testament, which had become too easy, and almost appeared trivial to us, familiarized as we were with the book by means of our religious education? Accordingly, the reading of the German poets excited in us a kind of rage for rhymes and verses. These poetical exercises were my recreation after my tedious studies.

On Sundays we used to assemble, my companions and I, to communicate our essays to each other. But I was soon disquieted by a singular apprehension. My own poetical lucubrations, of course, always appeared to me to be the best; but I soon remarked that my companions, who often brought very wretched compositions, thought no less highly of them than I did of mine. Another circumstance, which also occupied my meditations, was the self-delusion of a young scholar who was totally incapable of making verses. He used to get them composed by his master, and it is no wonder they seemed to him excellent: but he would persuade himself at last, that he had made them; and although we were so intimately acquainted, he wished to make me believe it likewise. Struck with the ridiculous folly of this conceit, I began to fear that I might possibly be my own dupe also, and appear to him as foolish as he did in my eyes. This idea rendered me very uneasy. My judgment could not be decided by any irrefragable rule. I became discouraged. But the natural levity of my age, an internal consciousness, and the praises of my masters and relations, at length restored my confidence.

I pursued my studies with zeal. Geography, universal history, and mythology, occupied me by turns. I read Ovid's *Metamorphoses* with avidity. I studied the first book with an attention altogether peculiar. My youthful head was filled with a multitude of marvellous facts, images, and events. I was seldom idle, and I employed myself only in fixing and combining in my mind the knowledge I had acquired.

The study of these antiquities was not unattended with fatigue, nor wholly suitable to my age. A book which produced a much better effect on me was Fenelon's *Telemachus*. Notwithstanding the imperfection of the translation, I imbibed from this work sentiments of pure morality and piety. In *Robinson Crusoe*, the faithful picture of the situation of a man reduced to lead a solitary life for a long period, fixed my attention with equal force. I never could have fancied that there is no such place as the Isle of Felsenburg. I found in Lord Anson's voyages the merit and interest of truth combined with all the charms of the marvellous, such as they might have been invented by the most fertile imagination. We traversed, in idea, the whole world with that great seaman. We took pleasure in tracing out his course on the globe with the finger. But I had soon a harvest of another kind in hand.

The warehouse, or rather manufactory of the books which afterward became so celebrated, under the title of *Contes Bleus*, was at Frankfort. As there was an immense demand for these books, they were printed from plates which were preserved, but on very bad paper, and in almost illegible characters. It was a great happiness to us to be able to exchange a few pieces of coin daily at a book stall for those inestimable relics of the middle ages. It was, however, impossible for us to feel their actual interest: but that did not prevent our being delighted with the book of *Facetiæ*, the *Quatre-fils Aimon*, the Fair Melusine, the Fair Maguelonne, the Emperor Octavian, *Fortunatus*, and the Wandering Jew.

Whilst we were thus devoting the spring time of our lives to such amusing occupations, we were suddenly threatened by the approach of an epidemic distemper; it was the small-pox. Several persons who had been inoculated having been attacked by this dreadful disorder, people still hesitated to adopt that preventive, and the disease accordingly ravaged the city. I was not spared. My illness was long, but I had the good fortune to escape, and without being disfigured.

This illness was succeeded by another of a different description. The public misfortunes, which had made a strong impression upon me, and the accidents to which I had myself been a victim, strengthened my inclination to melancholy. I then reflected on the necessity of supporting inevitable evils with constancy, and I felt myself filled with ardent admiration of those stoical virtues, which the precepts of Christian resignation, so

conformable to the lessons of the Portico, rendered still more admirable in my eyes.

This period of sufferings reminds me of our successive losses of a brother and several sisters, who died almost in infancy. At length the eldest of my sisters and myself were the only survivors of the whole family. Our attachment to each other was increased by this circumstance.

After these illnesses other vexatious events ensued, which we found doubly painful. My father, who seemed to have limited himself to a certain fixed period for the completion of our education, and to have resolved not to exceed it, exerted himself to make us regain all the time we had lost, by doubling our lessons. I easily acquitted myself of this new task. But this increase of labour retarded the développement of my physical and moral faculties, and perhaps even forced them back in some degree.

From the tribulations of our scholastic life we often took refuge with our maternal grandfather. We delighted to visit him at his fine garden, which was abundantly enriched with flowers and fruit trees, some of the spoils of which we were allowed to carry off. My grandfather devoted all the leisure that his functions allowed him, to gardening. This venerable old man enjoyed tranquillity of mind in the highest degree. I cannot recollect a single instance of his giving way to anger or impatience. He was as regular in his attention to his tulips, hyacinths, and espaliers, as in personally superintending the registration of the deliberations and acts of the senate. From his countenance, of which time had neither impaired the serenity nor the expression of vigour, he might have been taken for King Alcinoüs, had not his great age given him a still closer resemblance to the good Laërtes.

We likewise passed many agreeable hours with my aunts, the two sisters of my mother, who in her youth often amused herself with reading, or with some of those delicate works in which ladies employ themselves. The elder of my aunts used on those occasions to take us out walking with her, or to some entertainment. My other aunt lived in a very retired manner. She had a fine library. At her house, I remember, I first became acquainted with Homer. It was, indeed, only in a prose translation, which is strangely misplaced, under the equally misapplied title of *The Conquest of the Trojan empire*, in a collection of travels, published by Mr. Loën; to this work were added some very bad engravings, the designs of which remained fixed in my memory, and long served to remind me of the heroes of Greece and Troy under sadly deformed features. The events of the *Iliad* gave me inexpressible pleasure. I discovered but one fault in the poem, that of telling us nothing about the conquest of Troy, and stopping short at the death of Hector. My uncle, to whom I complained of this disappointment, gave me *Virgil*, who fully satisfied my curiosity.

It is unnecessary to mention, that a complete course of religious instruction, according to the Protestant church, formed part of our studies. But we found this merely a dry course of morality. No one thought of vivifying our souls, by enabling us to enter into the spirit of religion. None of these lessons spoke to the heart. The dryness of our mode of worship estranged many persons from the predominant church. Many sects had been formed under the denominations of separatists, pietists, hennhutters, and methodists, who endeavoured to approach, through the mediation of Christ, nearer to the Divinity than they considered it possible to do by adopting the rites instituted for public worship.

I continually heard talk of these various opinions; every one, whether churchman or layman, siding with one party or other. The dissenters still formed the minority. These discussions, nevertheless, awakened in my mind sentiments analogous to theirs. I conceived the idea of immediate communication with the great God of Nature, the Creator and Preserver of heaven and earth, in whose infinite goodness I had forgotten the signs of his wrath. The method I adopted was somewhat singular.

My attention had been particularly fixed on our first article of faith. God, in intimate union with nature, which he cherishes as his work, appeared to me to be undoubtedly the same God who is pleased to maintain habitual relations with man. In fact, why should not this Omnipotent Being interest himself in our proceedings as well as in the motion of the stars which regulates the order of days and seasons, as well as in the care of plants and animals? Several passages of the gospel contain positive expressions on this subject. Being unable to form an idea of the Supreme Being, I sought him in his works, and resolved to erect an altar to him, after the manner of the patriarchs. Certain productions of nature were to represent the world, and a flame was to arise, figurative of the human soul ascending towards its Creator. I therefore chose the most valuable articles in the collection of natural curiosities which I had at hand. The difficulty was to arrange them in such a manner as to compose a little edifice. My father had a handsome music-desk of red lacquer, adorned with golden flowers, in form of a four-sided pyramid, with ledges to execute quartettos. This desk had not been used for some time. I took possession of it, and laid my specimens of natural history upon it in gradation, some above others, in regular and significant order. I wished to offer my first act of adoration at sun-rise. I had not yet determined on the manuer in which I should produce the symbolical flame which I intended at the same time to emit a fragrant odour. At length I succeeded in securing these two conditions of my sacrifice. I had in my possession a few grains of incense. If they would not produce a flame, they might at least give light, and spread an agreeable perfume in burning. This mild light, shed

by burning perfumes, expressed what passes in our minds at such a moment, even more perfectly than a flame. The sun had long risen above the horizon, but the neighbouring houses still intercepted his rays. At length he rose high enough to allow me, by means of a burning glass, to light my grains of incense, scientifically arranged on a fine porcelain cup. Every thing succeeded according to my wishes. My piety was satisfied. My altar became the principal ornament of the apartment in which it stood. Others perceived in it nothing but a collection of natural curiosities, distributed with regularity and elegance: I alone knew its real intention. I wished to repeat my pious ceremony. Unluckily, when the sun appeared I had no porcelain cup at hand; I placed my grains of incense on the top of the desk: I lighted them; but I was so absorbed in my contemplations, that I did not perceive the mischief which my sacrifice had done, until it was too late to remedy it. The grains of incense, in burning, had covered the fine red lacquer, and the gold flowers, with black spots; as if the evil spirit, driven away by my prayers, had left the indelible traces of his feet on the desk. The young pontiff now found himself in sad perplexity. He succeeded in concealing the damage by means of his pile of natural curiosities; but he never afterward had the courage to attempt to repeat his sacrifice, and he thought he saw in this accident, a warning of the danger of attempting to approach the Deity in any manner whatsoever.

CHAPTER II.

ALL that I have hitherto related belongs to that auspicious period when we enjoyed the advantages of a long peace. This happiness was nowhere more sensibly felt than in those cities, governed by their own laws, which were large enough to contain a considerable number of citizens, and were sufficiently well situated to enrich themselves by commerce. The advantages enjoyed by strangers and citizens in such places are reciprocal. The magistrates do not possess very extensive powers; and this circumstance qualifies them the better to employ their industry for the public good. Their external relations do not oblige them to enter into any ruinous enterprises or alliances.

Thus, during my childhood, had elapsed a series of years fraught with happiness to the inhabitants of Frankfort; but scarcely had I entered my seventh year, on the 28th of August, 1756, when that war broke out, which became so celebrated throughout the whole world. This event had a great influence over the next seven years of my life. Frederic II. king of Prussia, had entered Saxony, at the head of 60,000 men. Instead

of sending a declaration of war to precede him, he was followed by a manifesto, which he had composed himself, as is well known, explaining the reasons which had induced him to undertake this extraordinary invasion, and justifying the measure itself. The world, which he thus invited to become not only spectators but judges of his actions, immediately divided into two parties, and our family became an image of the grand whole.

My great grandfather, as a senator of Frankfort, had carried the crown at the election of Francis I. The Empress Maria Theresa had presented him with a gold chain and her portrait. He was accordingly a partisan of Austria, as were two of his daughters and sons-in-law. My father, whom the competitor of Francis of Lorraine, the elector of Bavaria, Charles VII., had nominated imperial counsellor, and who had taken the most lively interest in the misfortunes of that Emperor, inclined for Prussia; the rest of the members of the family participated in his sentiments. The misunderstandings too common among relations soon began to appear. Disputes arose, sarcasms were thrown out, a gloomy silence ensued, and afterward the storm recommenced; even my grandfather, who, previously, had always evinced so quiet, so easy, and pleasant a temper, now showed signs of impatience. In vain did the women attempt to extinguish the flame. After several unpleasant scenes, my father withdrew from their company. We were then at liberty to rejoice without restraint in the victories of the Prussians; of which one of my aunts, of a lively and ardent character, usually took great pleasure in informing us. All other interests yielded to this, and we passed the rest of the year in perpetual agitation. The occupation of Dresden, the King's moderation at the beginning of the war, his slow but sure progress, the victory of Lowositz, and the capture of the Saxon army, were so many triumphs to our party. The successes of our adversaries were denied or extenuated. They showed no less partiality in their hostility to the Prussians; and when we met, we behaved nearly like the Capulets and the Montagues in Romeo and Juliet.

I was a Prussian, or rather a Frederician, for we did not care much about Prussia; it was the personal character of her great King that captivated us. My father and I congratulated ourselves on the victories of this monarch. I amused myself in copying out the military songs made in his praise; and more particularly the satirical verses aimed at the opposite party, in which I always took pleasure, although I sometimes could not help observing their dulness.

From childhood I had constantly dined with my grandfather on Sundays, as the eldest of his grandchildren, and his godson. This dinner had always seemed to me the most agreeable hour of the whole week. But, at the period of which I am speaking, I had lost all relish for it. I was condemned to hear nothing but invectives against my hero. The wind that blew in that quarter

was unfavourable to me. This opposition diminished my affection, and even my respect, for my grandfather. I durst not speak in his presence. I therefore abandoned him to his prejudices, as my mother advised me to do. This circumstance threw a new light upon some of my ideas. The earthquake at Lisbon had made me, at six years of age, entertain doubts of the goodness of God; and the occurrences of the period of which I am now speaking, so far as they related to Frederick II., led me to doubt the justice of the public. I was naturally disposed to respect virtue; nothing but my venerable grandfather's opinion on the great events of that time could have shaken my faith in his merit. Unfortunately it had been the practice of those who had given us precepts of good conduct and morality, to recommend them less on account of their own intrinsic value, than as the means of gaining the esteem of others. What would the public say? was incessantly repeated to us. I was thus accustomed to consider the public as constantly just, and an infallible judge of the value of men and things. I now saw the contrary. The most distinguished merit, with which all ought to have been equally struck, became an object of contempt and hatred to the opposite party. Those who could not deny the performance of great actions, eagerly endeavoured to misrepresent them: and who was the object of this crying injustice? The man of all others the most elevated above his contemporaries!—the hero who every day gave new and indisputable proofs of his genius! Nor was this injustice confined to the multitude: people of distinguished rank and talents, among whom I was obliged to include my grandfather and uncles, were equally guilty. At that age, I had no idea of the spirit of party. I thought my opinion right, and saw no reason to conceal it. I had no objection to the praises of Maria Theresa's beauty, fortitude, and other good qualities; I did not even blame her husband for his inordinate love of jewels and money; but I thought there was no harm in ridiculing the tardiness and indecision of Marshal Daun.

When I reflect on these circumstances, I perceive in them the origin of that indifference, I may say that contempt, for the judgment of the public, which I was long inclined to entertain; a moral disorder, of which it was many years before experience and reflection could accomplish the cure. It must, however, be allowed that party injustice was not only disagreeable but injurious to me, by estranging me from those I most esteemed and loved.

Important events, rapidly succeeding each other, kept up our anxiety and attention; and thus we passed our time in annoying one another, up to the period when the occupation of Frankfort by the French furnished the inhabitants with more substantial vexations.

Fears were entertained that our countries would shortly be-

come the theatre of war. We were kept at home ; but our friends endeavoured to relieve the *ennui* of our confinement, as it might be called, by various amusements and occupations. The puppets which our grandmother had bequeathed to us, were once more brought into play. This childish theatre engaged almost all our attention ; but we wanted spectators. We were accordingly allowed to invite several of the neighbours' children to partake in our amusements. We next wanted an author ; I therefore composed several little pieces, which obtained the applause of our public. We sometimes represented the party disputes of the day. These scenes of mimic discord frequently ended in scolding, uproar, and blows. I had constantly on my side a young friend whom I called Pylades. In one of our comic wars, he sided with my adversaries ; but he scarcely kept up his hostility for a moment, and, leaving his companions, rushed into my arms. We burst into tears, and mutually vowed an eternal friendship, to which our hearts ever after remained faithful.

I detested falsehood and dissimulation, and was an enemy to levity. It was easy to perceive from my manners, that I thought seriously of my duties both towards others and myself. I was sometimes reminded in a friendly way, but oftener still ironically, of the dignity I pretended to. I had several friends, and still more enemies. I and my adherents were often roughly roused from these fantastical reveries in which we were so fond of indulging. We therefore ran no risk of enervating ourselves by these sallies of the imagination. Our tribulations and contests interrupted them but too often.

Physical sufferings assisted to endow me with the stoical virtues suitable to my age. Our masters often treated us with the greatest severity. The cane and the rod were not spared in our education. We hardened ourselves to these inflictions as well as we could ; for the least attempt at resistance would only have drawn double chastisement upon us.

At the same time, the savage brutality of some of my fellow-pupils, who had conceived an aversion for me, sometimes drove me almost mad.

It was not, however, their buffettings that gave me most concern : I could repel force by force. But I did not feel the same power to defend myself against the attacks of their tongues ; and I found that in such cases the defendant is under disadvantages. An instance of this kind, which I will venture to add, will exemplify the vexations inherent in man's relations with his fellow-men. For these inconveniences are inseparable from social life ; and our susceptibility frequently errs in attributing them to a personal fatality. If the knowledge of this truth does not protect us from the evil, it at least teaches us how to endure it.

Among the advantages for which I was envied by those of my companions who were ill-disposed towards me, the respectability which my grandfather's elevated functions reflected on his family was not the least.

I was one day boasting of having seen him sitting in the senate, under the emperor's portrait, and on a raised arm-chair which might have passed for a throne. "You were no doubt equally proud," said one of my companions in a sneering tone, "when your paternal grandfather presided over his *table d'hôte* at the public-house he kept." I answered, that I was far from being ashamed of the relation he mentioned: the best privilege of our native city, in my opinion, was the equality of its citizens, all of whom were respectable in their professions so long as they exercised them with honour. My only regret, I continued, was that this worthy man had long been dead: had it been otherwise, I would have sought out his tomb, and paid him the homage of an inscription on it, in token of my respect for his memory. The boy whom I addressed, and his companion, now whispered to each other; after which they looked at me with an air of derision. My blood began to boil: I challenged them to speak aloud. "Since you must know it," said one of them, "it is said that you might seek a long time before you would find your grandfather." I insisted, with violent threats, on their explaining themselves more clearly. They then told me a tale which they pretended to have heard from their relations. My father, according to them, was the son of a man of high birth. The honest landlord of the inn at Weidenhoff had no claim to the paternal character which he had assumed; our wealth came solely from our grandmother; our other relations were without fortune. Whilst they told me this story, they held themselves in readiness to take to flight on my first motion; but I listened to them more calmly than they had expected, and answered them with much phlegm, that if they had thought to vex me they had deceived themselves: life was so great an advantage, that we ought not to be very fastidious as to the person we had received it from;—after all, it was the gift of God, in whose sight we were all equal. As they had nothing to say in reply, our altercation ended there; and a game at play, a medium of conciliation much employed by children, soon banished all memory of this quarrel, and of those which had preceded it.

The result, however, of all these schoolboy disputes was, that our common lessons became less frequent, and at length ceased entirely. Thus I was once more confined to my father's house; where I found, in my sister Cornelia, scarcely one year younger than myself, a companion who daily grew more amiable.

The discourse of my fellow-pupils occasionally recurred to my mind. These recollections gradually developed in me the germ of a kind of moral infirmity. I was not displeased to imagine myself the son of a man of high birth, even supposing my descent illegitimate. My reflections involuntarily reverted to the few data that my memory could furnish on this subject. The more I combined them, the more they seemed to me to bear the stamp of probability. Our paternal grandfather was very seldom mentioned in my presence; but I had seen his portrait, to-

gether with that of my grandmother, in an apartment in our old house : it was still preserved in an upper chamber of our new habitation. My grandmother on my father's side, must have been a very beautiful woman. I also well remembered having long been used to see at our house the miniature of a handsome man in regimentals, decorated with a star and cross. This miniature had disappeared, with many other petty articles, in the confusion occasioned by the rebuilding of our house. I combined all these circumstances with many more in my little head, and thus made an early essay in romantic composition.

I could confide the subject which engaged my attention to no one. Every question which could have the most indirect reference to it was interdicted. All that I could do, therefore, was to endeavour to approach the truth as nearly as possible by secret researches. I had heard that children often resembled their father and grandfather. Several persons with whom I was acquainted, (among others Schneider the counsellor, who was intimate at my father's) kept up a communication with the neighbouring princes and lords, who often honoured their faithful agents with presents of their portraits. I found at the counsellor's the portrait of the person whose miniature had so forcibly struck me when a child. I examined it attentively, endeavouring to discover in it some resemblance to my father or myself. I often thought I had succeeded, and acquired the conviction I so ardently desired ; sometimes founding the relationship on my father's nose, and sometimes on my own eyes. These illusions, however, were not sufficiently strong to remove all my uncertainty. But although I was afterward obliged to consign all that had been told me respecting my paternal grandfather to the regions of fiction, I never could entirely efface the impression it had made from my mind ; so true it is, that whatever tends to draw us from obscurity, even at the expense of our real dignity, easily seduces us by flattering our vanity.

But away with painful reflections ; let me rather look back to those days so long since fled. Where is the man who can faithfully depict that fulness of life which is the characteristic of childhood ? With what satisfaction, and even admiration, do we contemplate these little creatures as they play about us ! Most of them, indeed, promise more than they will perform ; as if nature, among the illusions with which she amuses us, had particularly intended to present us with a fleeting image of perfection. A child's organs are so wonderfully adapted to their momentary destination—he applies them to his purposes and occasions with equal simplicity and adroitness. Within the circle of his faculties, his understanding, his reason, seem perfect. When we see him so flexible, so full of dexterity, so contented, we are almost tempted to imagine, that these natural gifts stand in no need of cultivation. If the progress of children were always answerable to the expectations they excite, almost every one of them would be a genius. But the effect of age is far from being confined to

the mere developement of the primitive faculties. Not only developement, but revolution and confusion in our organic system, must take place before we attain the state of manhood. At the end of a certain period, scarcely are there any traces to be discerned of several of those early inclinations which, in the first instance, fixed our attention.

Thus, even supposing that the natural faculties of man impress on him a determinate direction, this would not render it the less difficult for even the most skilful observer to prognosticate that direction with certainty: but at a later period, when we recall the past, we may discover traces of the promises it afforded with respect to the future. My intention, therefore, is not to relate every thing I did or experienced in my childhood, but to look back to that period in search of the circumstances which, although I took no particular notice of them at the time, determined the direction I have pursued in life.

In the year 1757, although we remained undisturbed in our city, our imaginations were kept in constant activity: perhaps that year was more fertile in events than any other during the war. Victories, great actions, reverses, losses, and recoveries of fortune, rapidly succeeded each other. But Frederick's noble countenance, his name, his glory, still shone in the first rank. The enthusiasm of his admirers, and the hatred of his enemies, constantly kept increasing; and this opposition of opinions, which sowed division in families, contributed more and more to estrange the citizens from each other, separated as they already were by other interests. It will readily be conceived, that in a city like Frankfort, the inhabitants of which were divided by three different religions into three unequal masses, and where a few men only, even amongst the principal citizens, were qualified for the management of public business, many proprietors and persons of information were likely to withdraw from society, and to seek in study and the indulgence of their taste, an independent and retired life. Thus my father, on his return from his travels, wishing to reconcile his taste with his wish to be useful to his native city, had conceived the scheme of undertaking a subaltern employment to which no emolument was attached, provided it were conferred on him without his hazarding the risks of an election. According to his views, his ideas of himself, and his consciousness of zeal, he thought he deserved this distinction; but it was not authorized either by law or custom. His wish was not acceded to, and he resented the refusal. He swore that he would never accept any place; and to deprive himself even of the power of doing so, he got himself nominated privy-counsellor to the Emperor—a title borne as honorary by the pretor and the elder senators. This title placed him above his equals, and rendered it impossible for him to accept any inferior office. The same motive induced him to marry the eldest daughter of the pretor; a marriage which excluded him from the senate. Thus was Mr. Goëthe placed in the class of passive citizens, devoted to a re-

tired life, who kept up little intercourse among themselves, or with the rest of society. For the more people observe that solitude increases the asperities of the character, the more attached to it they become. My father's travels and experience of the world, had inspired him with a taste for a more elegant and liberal style of living than his fellow-citizens were accustomed to ; and he accordingly connected himself with men of similar inclinations. There was, among others, Mr. Offenbach, a distinguished musical amateur, and an agreeable singer; Baron Hackel, a connoisseur in pictures, engravings, and antiquities, of which he possessed an ample collection ; Mr. Loën, known in the literary world by his romance entitled *The Count de Rivera*, and still more by a graver work published under the title of *One only true Religion*. The object of this book was to persuade the Christian communions, and particularly the Lutherans and Calvinists, to adopt a system of reciprocal toleration. It involved the author in a vexatious contest with the theologians. Frederick, thinking he perceived in him a man exempt from prejudices, and a partisan of the philosophical opinions then fashionable in France, gave him a presidency at Lingen ; but it was said that Mr. Loën was far from being highly gratified by the favour. Lingen was, in fact, a much less agreeable residence than Frankfort. My father blamed him for having allowed himself to be drawn within the sphere of Frederick. He cited the example of Voltaire, who was so singularly rewarded by his pupil in poetry.* To this list of my father's friends, I must add those of Dr. Orth, an excellent man; Mr. Ochsenstein, the eldest of the three brothers of that name ; Messrs. Senkenberg, and Mr. Moser.

A far more illustrious name, that of Klopstock, already exercised its all-powerful influence over us, although from a distance.

My father's library had hitherto introduced to my knowledge only those of the national poets who had acquired celebrity in his time; Canitz, Hagedorn, Drolling, Gellert, Kreutz, and Haller, were arranged on his shelves in beautiful French bindings. From my childhood I had read their poems over and over again ; and I had learnt by heart a great number of fragments of them. My remembrance of these works was often applied to for the amusement of company. But all these poets had written in rhyme ; and rhyme, in my father's opinion, was indispensable to poetry. The appearance of Klopstock's Messiah was therefore a period of annoyance to Mr. Goëthe. He could not comprehend how verses, which, as he thought, were no verses at all, should attract the admiration of the public ! He would not purchase the poem himself ; but he could not prevent our good friend counsellor Schneider from lending it to my mother, and my mother lent it to her children.

* Every one knows the manner in which Frederick caused Sergeant Freytag to demand the return of his poems by Voltaire, whilst the latter resided at Frankfort.—ED.

Mr. Schneider, absorbed in his business, did not read much. But when the *Messiah* appeared, it made a deep impression on him. Its expression of pious sensibility, at once so natural and so noble, its enchanting style, even regarding it only as harmonious prose, had so gained the not very sensitive heart of this man of business, that he considered the first ten cantos—and we are now speaking only of this first part of the poem—as the most magnificent of poetical creations. Every year, during Holy Week, which he devoted to relaxation from business, he read over his cherished poem in solitude; and this perusal was a meal which satisfied him for the rest of the year. He at first flattered himself with the hope of inducing his old friend to share his admiration; but he was much astonished to find in my father an invincible antipathy to this beautiful work, on account of a matter of form, which appeared to him (Schneider) wholly indifferent. It will readily be imagined that he did not own himself vanquished, but returned to the charge several times: but the discussion sometimes degenerated into somewhat warm disputes; so that honest Schneider, to avoid losing at once an old friend and a good dinner on Sundays, decided on abandoning the cause of *Klopstock*.

But as the making of proselytes is a desire by which all men are actuated, how great was the secret satisfaction which indemnified our worthy friend, when he found that all the rest of the family participated in his enthusiasm. The copy, which he used only during one week, was at our service all the rest of the year. My mother kept it concealed; but whenever my sister and I could find it, we got hold of it in our play-hours, read it by ourselves, and tried to engrave its finest passages on our memory. When we were walking, we used to recite *Porcia's dream*: we learned the dialogue, animated by the savage energy of despair, between Satan and Adramelech, precipitated into a sea of flame. The character of the former, as the most violent, was assigned to me: my sister assumed the other, in which the expression of resentment was somewhat softened by that of complaint and sorrow. We exchanged these frightful and sonorous maledictions, and seized every opportunity of saluting each other in this diabolical language.

One Saturday evening my father was undergoing the operation of shaving by candlelight, in order to be ready early on Sunday morning to proceed to church. We were sitting in a closet behind his apartment. Whilst the barber was at work, we were muttering our customary maledictions; at length we came to the part where Adramelech seizes Satan with an iron hand: my sister grasped my arm violently, and uttered in a low tone, but with gradually increasing animation, the following words:—

“Come to my aid, if thou canst; I beg, I intreat. It is thou whom I implore, reprobate, black wretch! come to my assistance. I am suffering the vengeful punishment of an eternal death. Why could I not first hate thee with a mortal

hatred. What can I now do ? To what a state of misery am I reduced!"

So far all went on peaceably ; but she now exclaimed with a loud voice and terrific expression,

" Oh ! what excruciating tortures I endure !"

At these words the poor barber, affrighted, let fall the lather into my father's bosom. All the house was in motion to learn the cause of this outcry, which might have cost Mr. Goëthe a wound, if the barber had had his razor in his hand at that moment. To avoid all suspicion, we were obliged to confess the secret of our infernal drama. It is unnecessary to add, that the unlucky hexameters which had caused this accident were again accursed and condemned. Thus do children, like the populace, often turn the grand and sublime into subjects of ridicule and buffoonery. How was it possible for us, at our age, to keep up with the elevation of the author we were reading ?

CHAPTER III.

IT was the beginning of the new year—a day on which the general bustle occasioned by the customary visits of congratulation set the whole city in motion. To us children this day always afforded a pleasure long and eagerly wished for at our grandfather's house, where we used to assemble by break of day, to hear a concert performed by all the musicians belonging to the town, the military bands, and all who had any pretensions to handle flute, clarionet, or hautboy. We were intrusted to distribute new-year's gifts to the people of the ground story : the number of receivers and the crowd of visitors hourly increased. Relations and confidential persons came first ; functionaries and people in subordinate situations next ; and even the members of the senate would not fail to pay their respects to their pretor. A select party used to sup in the evening in a dining-room, which was scarcely ever opened again during the remainder of the year. We were particularly delighted, as will easily be believed, with the tarts, biscuits, macaroons, and sweet wines distributed on the occasion. In short, on this anniversary we enjoyed, on a small scale, every thing that is usual in the celebration of more pompous festivals.

The first day of the year 1759, no less ardently wished for than its predecessors, brought us our usual gratifications ; but it was a day of uneasiness and evil omen to the inhabitants of Frankfort. They were accustomed to the passage of the French troops ; numerous bodies were frequently seen to pass ; but their numbers, and the frequency of their appearance, had increased during the last few days of the year expired. According to the practice adopted in the imperial cities, the guard of the prin-

pal tower used to sound the trumpet every time any troops appeared. On New-Year's-day he sounded it almost incessantly ; a certain sign that a strong corps d'armée was moving on several points. Accordingly, the same day, several numerous masses of troops directed their march towards the city : the people thronged to see them pass through it. They were accustomed to see them march in small detachments ; but on this day the detachments continually increased in strength, the city being unwilling or unable to prevent it. At length, on the 2d of January, a column advanced by Sachsenhausen, over the bridge ; halted ; made the officer commanding the post prisoner ; occupied it themselves ; and after a feeble resistance, took possession likewise of the grand guard-house. A peaceful town was thus, in a moment, converted into a place of war ; and the troops bivouacked in the streets until quarters could be prepared for them.

This unexpected burthen, which had been unknown in Frankfort for many years, pressed heavily on the citizens ; but no one felt it a greater hardship than my father. To receive foreign soldiers as inmates of his scarcely-finished house ; to abandon to them his drawing-room, so beautifully embellished, and almost always kept shut up ; to see all that he took so much pains to arrange and keep in order, given up to the caprice of an armed guest : he, a partisan of the Prussians, to find himself besieged in his own apartments by the French—what could possibly be more distressing to him, according to his opinions and peculiar feelings ? He might easily have bent to circumstances ; he spoke French well, and was extremely capable of behaving with dignified politeness ; he might thus have spared himself as well as us, many uneasy hours : for a *Lieutenant de Roi*,* was quartered on us, whose functions, although he was a soldier, constituted him judge of all differences between the troops and the citizens, and of all civil cases between the people belonging to the army. This was the count de Thorane, of the town of Grasse, in Provence. His face was long, thin, and much disfigured by the small-pox ; he had a serious look ; his eyes were black and sparkling ; his manners were dignified. His behaviour on his arrival augured favourably for the master of the house. Hearing an apartment ornamented with pictures mentioned, he immediately requested the favour of a peep at them, although by candlelight. He appeared charmed with them, and warmly expressed his satisfaction to my father, who accompanied him ; and finding that the artists by whom several of them had been painted lived at Frankfort, or in the neighbourhood, he expressed a wish to become acquainted with them, and to give them some commissions.

But the intimacy which this similarity of taste in the arts seemed adapted to produce, could neither alter my father's possessions, nor induce him to put a little constraint on his tem-

* A Deputy Governor.—ED.

per. He suffered what he could not prevent, but constantly kept out of the way, thus depriving himself of all influence ; and finding insupportable annoyance even in the most trifling particulars of all that was passing around him.

The conduct of the Count de Thorane was nevertheless irreproachable. He did not even permit his map to be fixed against the wall, for fear of damaging the hangings. His people were quiet, and behaved well. It is true that during the whole day and even part of the night there was not a moment's peace or rest in his apartment : complainants incessantly arrived ; persons arrested were continually brought in, or taken away. The house was perpetually filled with officers, for, to add to our vexations, the Count kept open table. From the constant bustle and hum the place resembled a bee-hive ; and although every thing proceeded in an orderly manner, the effect of all this traffic in a house which was but of moderate size, and contrived for the accommodation of a single family only, may easily be conceived.

Fortunately, a worthy interpreter stepped in as the medium of conciliation between the master of the house, constantly irritated and disposed to complain, and his guest, whose heart was full of kindness, but whose behaviour was almost always regulated by the strictest gravity. This interpreter was a townsmen of Frankfort, a fine-looking good-humoured man, who spoke French fluently, knew well how to yield to circumstances, and went on smoothly without regarding petty disagreeables. My mother had requested him to apologize to the Count for her husband's behaviour. He performed this task with wonderful success, attributing Mr. Goëthe's distant manners to his natural taste for retirement, and the occupation of his time in the instruction of his children. The Count, whose pride it was to prove himself guided by severe and incorruptible justice in performing the duties of his situation, wished also to set an example of civility to his hosts. During a whole year that he resided with us, he never once failed in this respect.

My mother had a tolerable knowledge of the Italian language ; she now resolved to learn French. She had stood godmother to one of the interpreter's children, who was thus led to our house by two motives. He lived opposite us, and was very ready to employ his leisure hours in teaching my mother, and particularly in furnishing her with such phrases as she was likely to have frequent occasion to exchange with the Count : this succeeded admirably. M. de Thorane was flattered by the pains which the mistress of the house took to please him. He was a sensible man, and accustomed to the gallant manners of his nation. An intercourse of good will and politeness was accordingly established between him and my mother, of which she and the interpreter frequently availed themselves to obtain favours.

Had it been possible to reconcile my father to the situation in which he stood, its unpleasantness would have been scarcely per-

ceptible. The disinterestedness of the Count was extreme ; he refused even the advantages attached to his rank. The most trifling presents appeared to him to be an attempt to corrupt him ; and such endeavours excited his anger, and sometimes even drew down punishment on the offenders. His people had express orders never to accept of any thing from his hosts. On the contrary, we children were invited to partake of the dainties with which his table was supplied. To give an idea of the ignorance and sobriety which then prevailed in Frankfort, it may suffice to mention, that my mother scolded us well on seeing us about to eat an ice which the count had sent us. She threw it out at the window, being unable to conceive the possibility of digesting ice, however it might be sugared.

Besides the pleasure these little windfalls afforded us, we enjoyed that of being less punctually called to our lessons, and of living under a less severe discipline. When my father was in an ill-humour, he could not put the least constraint upon himself. How often did he declare to my mother, the interpreter, the senators, and all his friends, his extreme impatience to get rid of the Count ! In vain was it represented to him that the presence of such a guest was, under the circumstances, a most fortunate thing ; that if the Count should remove, there would be a perpetual succession of less agreeable guests, officers, or others. Mr. Goëthe was deaf to all arguments. The grievance of the moment rendered him insensible to all future grievances.

These vexations diminished his activity, which had previously been chiefly directed to our improvement. He no longer required so much of us ; we therefore thought of nothing but gratifying our curiosity as much as possible, both at home and abroad, with exercises, military reviews, and every thing which excited it.

Most of the disputes brought before the tribunal of the *Lieutenant de Roi* were extremely interesting to us. His decisions bore a stamp peculiar to himself ; he always gave them in a manner which showed good sense, wit, and acuteness. His orders were strict, and his manner of giving them was singular. He seemed to have taken the Duke of Ossuna for his model. Not a day passed, but the interpreter had to entertain my mother and us with some anecdote of this kind. This worthy man preserved in his memory a little collection of decisions made by the count, in the manner of Solomon. Unluckily, I have now but a vague recollection of them.

By degrees we began to comprehend the original character of M. de Thorane. He was not ignorant of his own singularities. He was subject to fits of passion, and hypochondriac attacks, or, as people said, to the visits of an evil spirit. These fits sometimes lasted whole days ; he then withdrew into his inner apartment, and was visible only to his valet, and would allow no one to disturb him, even on urgent business. But as soon as the evil

genius had left him, he appeared again with his usual mildness, serenity, and activity. The hints dropped by Saint Jean, his valet de chambre, led us to surmise that some great misfortune had formerly happened to him, and that to avoid discovering the anguish he sometimes endured from his reflections, to the eyes of the world, he thought it best to withdraw from all observation. A few days after his arrival, he sent for the Frankfort painters who had been mentioned to him: Hirt, Schutz, Trautmann, Nothnagel, and Yunker; of whom he purchased several pictures which they brought for him to look at. My little turret, which was well-lighted, was immediately converted into a cabinet of pictures and a painting-room. The Count took pleasure in keeping these artists constantly occupied, particularly Seekaz of Darmstadt. He sent to Grasse for all the pictures with which his rooms were adorned, covered our walls with them, and desired our painters to copy the finest of them in oil. The work was commenced with spirit. Seekaz was employed on the rural scenery. He excelled in painting old men and children from nature; but was less successful in his representations of young men, which were thought too thin. His female figures were chargeable with the opposite defect. His wife was short, stout, and far from agreeable in person; she never allowed him to paint from any other model than herself, which restriction did not contribute to the beauty of his productions; on the contrary, it led him to make all his figures much too bulky. There was truth in his landscape, but his foliage was rather scanty. He was, as I have already mentioned, a pupil of Brinkmann, whose easel pictures are far from contemptible. Schutz had the art of animating the Rhenish landscape with the rays of summer suns. Trautmann, who painted subjects from the New Testament in the manner of Rembrandt, set villages and rustic buildings on fire with his colouring. Hirt's pencil was exercised on woods of oak and beech. Yunker, who usually imitated the Flemish finishing, scarcely felt himself capable of undertaking these tapestry compositions. However, by the help of a handsome reward, he was induced to embellish several of them with flowers and fruits.

I had been acquainted with these artists from childhood, and accustomed to frequent their painting rooms. The Count admitted me into his apartments, and thus I attended the painters when they were at work. I often took the liberty of giving my opinion on their sketches. I was already celebrated among amateurs for pointing out the subject of a picture at the first glance; and it was difficult to meet with a better interpreter of allegories than myself. I had frequently suggested ideas to the artists. I took a real pleasure at that time in priding myself on my faculties. I remember dividing the history of Joseph into twelve pictures, the subjects of which I described, and some of them were executed. Amidst all these occupations, which were

honourable to a boy, I must confess, to my shame, a little event which happened to me in this circle of artists. With the eagerness of a child, I wished to see and examine every thing that was brought into my turret. One day I perceived behind the stove a little black case, and raised the lid without hesitation, when the Count suddenly entered. "Who gave you leave to open that case?" said he, in his tone of *Lieutenant de Roi*. I could make no answer. He then pronounced my punishment with a very serious air, "You shall not enter this room for a week," said he: I bowed, and withdrew. I obeyed so punctually, that it vexed poor Seckaz, who was at work there, and was always glad to see me. I used to carry him his coffee, but I now only placed it on a shelf near the stairs; he was, therefore, obliged to leave his work in order to come and take it, and this almost put him in an ill-humour with me.

I habituated myself to speak the French language in some way or other, without having learnt it. I must explain the method I adopted for this purpose. I have already mentioned that I found it extremely easy to acquire the sonorous part of a language, rhythm, accent, intonation, and all that may be said to form its exterior. This natural faculty now proved very useful to me. The Latin language enabled me to recognise a number of words; and the Italian still more. In a short time, I had so often heard the servants, soldiers, and sentinels speak, that, without being as yet able to take a part in conversation, I ventured occasionally to put questions and give answers in French. But what chiefly accelerated my progress, was the theatre. My grandfather had given me a ticket which secured my admission; and I daily made use of it, contrary to my father's inclination, but with the consent of my mother. I used to station myself in the pit of this foreign theatre: I attended chiefly to the action of the piece, the dramatic expression, and the pantomime; for as I understood little or nothing of what was said, I could only be amused with the gestures and delivery of the performers. It was in comedy that I was least able to seize the meaning of the words. The actors spoke too fast, and talked of familiar things, the names of which were unknown to me. They seldom played tragedy, which I understood much better, owing to its measured diction, Alexandrine rhythm, and elevated style, expressive of more general subjects. I soon possessed myself of a Racine, which I found in my father's library. I began to declaim different parts in the stage manner, as well as my ear would permit. I performed this with great animation, although I could not master the sense of a whole speech. I got several pieces by rote, which I recited almost like a parrot; I had already learnt in the same manner many passages of the Bible, of which I scarcely understood a word, and nevertheless I often repeated them in the tone of a protestant preacher.

I soon wanted to go behind the scenes. An opportunity spec-

dily occurred. I had not always patience to hear the piece out, and I often sauntered about in the corridors or before the door, where I amused myself with children of my own age. A lively handsome boy, who belonged to the company, joined our sports. I had seen him play several little parts. With some difficulty I made him understand my bad French. He had no companion, either in the theatre or in the neighbourhood, who spoke his language, and hence he became the more attached to me. We used to meet out of the hours of representation, and even during that time he seldom left me to myself. His delightful prattle was inexhaustible. He had always an endless store of adventures and anecdotes at command. My progress with him was rapid; I learned more in our conversations in one month, than I should otherwise have learnt in a year. Nobody could comprehend how I had been initiated suddenly, and by inspiration, as it were, into the mysteries of a foreign language.

At the very commencement of our acquaintance he took me behind the scenes. He introduced me to the green-room, where the actors and actresses remained between the acts. The place was not convenient. It was a concert-room, which had been converted into a theatre, and which contained no dressing-rooms for the actors. Another room, tolerably large, intended for play, served as their green-room. Both sexes were almost always intermixed there. They changed their clothes before each other with as little ceremony as before us children, and not always with the most scrupulous decency. I had never before seen any such proceedings; but I soon became accustomed to them, and thought nothing of them.

My new connexion soon produced me another of more lively and particular interest. Young De Rônes (such was the name of my little actor) was a lad of agreeable manners and good morals, his habit of romancing always excepted. He introduced me to his sister, who was two years older than ourselves; she was a tall well-made girl, with an agreeable countenance, regular features, brown complexion, and black eyes and hair. There was a remarkable calmness, and a tinge of melancholy in her air. I used all my endeavours to please her, but I could not attract her attention. Girls think they are very superior to boys younger than themselves; and, whilst they ogle young men, they assume a maternal tone towards children. We often met at their lodgings, whilst their mother was at rehearsal, or in company. I never went without flowers, fruit, or some other trifle, to present to my adorable. She always received my present very graciously, and thanked me with much politeness. But the cloud of sadness which obscured her face never dispersed; nor had I ever reason to imagine she had thought of me. At length I fancied I had discovered the secret cause of her melancholy. De Rônes one day showed me a portrait in crayons, adorned with elegant silk curtains, behind his mother's bed. It represented a

handsome man. "That," said he, with an arch look, "is not exactly papa ; but it is nearly all the same." He then began to praise the original of the portrait in the highest terms, telling me a number of wonderful stories in his way. From all his rho-domontade I concluded that his sister was a legitimate daughter, and that he belonged to the friend of the family. This explained the young woman's unhappiness, and increased my affection for her.

My regard for her aided me to endure the follies of her brother, which were sometimes quite extravagant. He already pretended to bravery, and was continually boasting of his exploits. According to his account he had frequently fought, but had always avoided wounding his adversary. He fought only for honour : at one perilous moment he had made the sword fly out of his opponent's hand, and lodged it in a tree.

My ticket gave me free admission to every part of the house. According to the custom which then prevailed in France, the part of the stage before the curtain was extremely deep, and was furnished on both sides with benches separated from the stage by a low railing. The rows of benches were raised one above another, and the first row was not very high. These were the places of honour, usually occupied by the officers, although the proximity of the actors destroyed, I will not say all illusion, but all pleasure. I have witnessed this arrangement of the stage, or rather this ridiculous custom, of which Voltaire so often complained. When the house was full, and there were officers looking in vain for honourable seats, which were all occupied, another row of benches and chairs was brought on the stage before the curtain, and sometimes to the back of the stage. In the narrow space which was thus left to the heroes and heroines, they had no choice but to disclose all their secrets to the crosses and uniforms by which they were surrounded. In such a predicament have I seen poor Hypermnestra, and many other princesses.

I must mention another singular custom, which to me, as a good German attached to the properties of the drama, could not fail to appear extremely revolting. The theatre was in some degree considered as sacred ; it would have been the greatest offence to the majesty of the public to permit the slightest disturbance there. Whenever, therefore, a comedy was performed, two armed grenadiers stood in sight of the spectators on the two sides of the stage, beyond the curtain. Thus they witnessed all that passed behind the scenes. As the curtain was not let down between the acts, two other grenadiers were seen to come from the side scenes, whilst the orchestra was playing, and place themselves before the former two, who then marched off in ordinary time. Was not this admirably calculated to destroy every thing like what is theatrically called illusion ? Must it not have appeared the more revolting, at a period when the

principles and works of Diderot were recalling nature in all her truth to the stage, and when the most perfect illusion was represented as the essential object of the dramatic art? Tragedy, however, was exempt from these police regulations. The heroes of antiquity were allowed the privilege of guarding themselves. But there were still grenadiers at hand, behind the side scenes. It was then that I saw Diderot's *Père de Famille* and Palissot's *Philosophes* represented. I still remember the figure of the philosopher walking on all-fours and eating his lettuce.

The varied pleasures of the drama could not, however, always retain us in the theatre. When the weather was fine, we used to amuse ourselves by playing before the door or in the neighbourhood. Our boisterous play corresponded ill with our appearance, particularly on Sundays and holidays; for we were all constantly well dressed, with our hats under our arms, and swords by our sides, the hilts of which were adorned with large silken ribands. One day when we were amusing ourselves as usual, De Rônes, who had joined us, took it into his head that I had offended him, and owed him satisfaction. Although I could not comprehend this whim of his, I acceded to his demand, and prepared to tilt; but he stopped me, saying that we had better seek a more retired spot, where we might fight without interruption. We therefore withdrew to another place, and put ourselves in posture. The duel began nearly in the theatrical manner. We crossed swords and exchanged thrusts. But, in the heat of action, the point of his sword passed through the knot of riband attached to the guard of mine. He immediately declared that he was satisfied, embraced me with a true theatrical air, and we repaired together to a neighbouring coffee-house, where a pitcher of milk calmed our minds, and made us better friends than ever.

Ever since the commencement of the military occupation of our city, we children had had no trouble but the daily task of choosing our amusements: the theatre, dances, parades, and reviews, by turns attracted our attention. The last-mentioned diversion was that which we preferred. Nothing seemed to us more amusing or gay than the life of a soldier.

The residence of the *Lieutenant de Roi* in our house gave us an opportunity of seeing the most distinguished personages of the French army, and of making our observations on the chiefs whom report had already made known to us by name. On the staircase or in the gallery we could very conveniently see the general officers pass by us. The Prince de Soubise was a fine looking man. I have a still better recollection of Marshal Broglie, who was a middle-sized young man, but well-made and lively, with a keen eye and a resolute countenance.

He paid several visits to the Count de Thorane. It was easy to guess that the subject of their deliberations must be of importance. In fact, we had scarcely been accustomed to our new

situation three months, when report began to whisper the march of the allies. It was said that the Duke of Brunswick was directing his march on the Maine, to drive the French from that river. The latter had not then distinguished themselves by any remarkable exploit; they had not excited a high opinion of their valour; and indeed, since the battle of Rosbach, people considered themselves justified in thinking very lightly of them. Duke Ferdinand, on the contrary, inspired the greatest confidence, and the Prussian party impatiently awaited the moment of their deliverance from their adversaries. My father was pretty tranquil, but my mother was very uneasy. She had sagacity enough to foresee that the petty vexations of the moment might be succeeded by much greater calamities: for it was easy to perceive that the intention of the French was not to go and meet the enemy, but to wait for him at a short distance from the city. The defeat and flight of the French army, its resistance in the town to cover a retreat, and keep possession of the bridge over the Maine—bombardment, pillage, and all the chances of war—now occurred to the timid, and excited alarm in both parties. My mother, who could not bear these apprehensions, mentioned them to our guest, by means of the interpreter. She received the customary answer in such cases—that she need not be alarmed, that there was nothing to fear, and that she must not say a word on the subject to any one.

Great numbers of troops marched through the city. It was found that they had taken position at Bergen. Horsemen and foot soldiers were now continually coming and going, with still increasing activity. Our house was day and night the centre of a tumultuous bustle. At this period I frequently saw Marshal Broglie. He was always calm: neither his countenance nor his actions betrayed the least agitation of mind. I was afterwards much gratified on finding that a man, who had excited in me so high an opinion of his character, had obtained a distinguished name in history.

This tumult was soon succeeded by a profound quiet, which was only the forerunner of the storm. The children were forbidden to leave the house. My father, being unable to remain quiet, went out. The battle began. I got on the top of the house. I could not see the field, but I distinctly heard the cannoneade and musquetry. A few hours after, we saw the first results of the battle. A file of waggons, laden with poor wounded creatures, expressing their sufferings by their cries and gestures, passed before our eyes. This spectacle excited the compassion of the inhabitants. Beer, bread, wine, and money, were eagerly offered to those who were still in a state to receive succour. But when the Germans who were wounded and taken prisoners began to arrive, the sensibility of the inhabitants seemed unbounded. One would have thought they were ready to de-

privé themselves of all they possessed, to relieve their unfortunate countrymen.

The great number of German prisoners was an ill omen for the allies. My father, too confident in the superiority of the party he was favourable to, was impatient to go and meet those whom he already regarded as the victors. He first went to his garden by the Friedberg gate : all was solitary and quiet there. He ventured as far as the meadows of Bornheim : there he fell in with some dispersed skirmishers, who were firing musquetry near the barrier. The balls whistled about the ears of the inquisitive intruder, who deemed it expedient to beat a retreat. On questioning persons who were passing and repassing, he ascertained what he might have presumed from the retiring of the cannonade—that the French were victorious, and that their retreat was not now to be expected. He came home in despair. At the sight of the wounded and prisoners he lost all command of himself. He ordered assistance to be given to those who were passing—but only to the Germans, which was not always possible, fortune having, for the moment, mingled friends and enemies without distinction in promiscuous heaps.

My mother, my sister, and I were already cheered by the consolatory expressions of the Count de Thorane, and the day had appeared to us less painful. We soon began to resume our usual good humour. My mother had another source of confidence. She had consulted a fortune-teller in the morning, whose answer had been encouraging, both with respect to the present and the future. We were anxious to inspire my father with the same confidence. We did all we could to dissipate his melancholy. He had taken no sustenance all day : we pressed him to eat ; but he was deaf to all our entreaties. He withdrew to his own apartment : we, nevertheless, gave ourselves up to the joy of seeing the affair decided. M. de Thorane, contrary to his usual custom, had been on horseback the whole of the day : he returned. His presence was more necessary than ever. We ran to meet him ; we kissed his hands, loudly expressing our joy. This reception seemed to give him great pleasure : he ordered some preserves and sweet wines to be given to us, desired his people to regale us well, and proceeded to his drawing-room amidst a multitude of petitioners who accompanied him.

A magnificent collation was set before us. My father's absence distressed us ; we entreated my mother to call him. She, however, knew better than we did, how far from agreeable to him this little entertainment would be. She had, however, taken care to have something got ready for supper, and would gladly have sent part of it to him in his room. But in no case would my father have suffered this violation of rules. My mother, therefore, had the collation removed, and went to ask him to come down into the dining-room, which he consented to do, although reluctantly. Little did we foresee the misfortune

about to ensue from our request. From the top of the house to the bottom, the staircase communicated with all the antechambers. It was, therefore, impossible for my father to avoid being seen as he passed by the Count's apartments in coming down. The antechamber was so full, that, to despatch the business of those who were waiting with the greater expedition, M. de Thorane had stationed himself in it, and was there at the moment when my father came down stairs. The Count advanced towards him, saluted him, and said—"It was highly desirable, both for you and us, that this perilous affair should end so happily." "Happily!" replied my father angrily. "Would to God they had sent you all to the devil, even if I had gone with you for company!" The Count stood for a moment disconcerted, and then cried out in a violent passion,—"Such an insult to the good cause, and to myself, shall not remain unpunished!"

In the mean time my father had gone down into the dining-room. He took his place among us, appeared more at his ease than before, and began to eat. We were delighted to see him more calm, little suspecting in what manner he had given vent to the feelings that oppressed his heart. Soon afterwards my mother was called out of the room. We then tried to entertain my father with an account of the collation with which M. de Thorane had treated us. But my mother did not return. At length the interpreter came in. On a sign which he made, we were sent to bed. It was after a good night's sleep that we heard, next morning, of the calamity with which we had been menaced the preceding evening. The Count had immediately given orders to conduct my father to prison. His people well knew that his commands were not to be disputed; but they also remembered that he had several times been obliged by their delaying the execution of them. This the worthy interpreter, whose presence of mind never deserted him, warmly represented to them. It was he who had sent for my mother. He had placed her under the protection of an officer, in order that she might, in case of necessity, obtain at least a delay of the execution of the order, by her representations and entreaties. He himself immediately went to the Count, who, after giving his orders, had retired into his apartment. He had thought it preferable to abandon for a moment all attention even to the most urgent affairs, to running the risk of venting his ill-humour on some innocent person, or giving some decision that might have injured his character in his own estimation.

The honest interpreter used so often to repeat his conference with the Count to us, that I can still give an accurate account of it.

He had ventured to open the door of the closet and to go in, notwithstanding the express and severe prohibition of all such freedoms.

"What do you want?" cried the Count in a passion. "Be-

gone ! No one but Saint Jean has a right to enter here.—Suppose for a moment that I were St. Jean ?—A fine idea ! I had rather see two such as he than one like you : withdraw.—M. le Comte, heaven has endowed you with a quality which is not common ; and to that quality it is that I appeal.—You think to gain me over by flattery : you will not succeed.—Yes, M. le Comte, you are endowed with an uncommon quality ; for you can listen to what one has to say to you, even in a moment of anger.—Well, well : I have listened too long to what has been said to me. I now know how we are liked here, and what well-wishers we have in these townspeople.—Not all—Too many by far. What would these citizens of an imperial town have ? They saw their emperor elected and crowned ; and when he is unjustly attacked, and in danger of losing his states, and seeing them invaded by an usurper—when, luckily for him, he finds faithful allies who sacrifice their money and their blood for him—they will not endure the slightest burthen, even for their own interest, and are unwilling to have their enemy beaten.—You have long been acquainted with their opinions, and have wisely tolerated them. Besides, those who think thus are the less numerous party. You know it is a small minority only who allow themselves to be dazzled by the brilliant qualities of the enemy—who even admire him as an extraordinary man.—Yes ; I have long known it, and suffered it : otherwise this man here would never have dared on such an occasion to insult me in this manner to my face. Whatever may be the number of these malevolent persons, it is time they should be punished in the person of their rash interpreter ; it will be a lesson for them.—Grant only a little delay.—In some cases one cannot proceed too rapidly.—Only a short delay.—Do you think to lead me into a false step, my good fellow ? You will be disappointed.—I neither wish to lead you into, nor prevent you from committing one. You have the right to punish, as a Frenchman, as *Lieutenant de Roi* ; but do not forget, at the same time, that you are the Count de Thorenc.—Who has nothing further to hear or say.—Yet he ought to listen to an honest man.—What more can the honest man have to say ?—M. *Lieutenant de Roi*, this is what he has to say : You have long tolerated the ill will of persons who offered you no offence. This one has grievously offended you. Triumph over your resentment : every one will applaud and esteem you the more for it.—You well know that I frequently tolerate your jests ; but do not abuse my indulgence. Are these people absolutely blind ? What would be their situation at this moment, if we had lost the battle ? We should have fought at the gates of the town ; we should have maintained ourselves in it to cover our retreat. Do you think the enemy would have had their hands in their pockets ? that they would not have made use of every means in their power to set your houses on fire ? What would this citizen have ? Does he want a shell to fall in this

room, the hangings of which I have taken care of, and would not even allow my maps to be affixed to? They ought to have been all day praying for us.—Many of them were so.—They should have invoked the blessing of heaven on our arms; gone out to meet our general and his officers, with crowns in their hands, and carried refreshments to the troops. Instead of such conduct, this accursed spirit of party has just poisoned the best, the happiest moment of my life, purchased with so many cares and fatigues.—It is an act of party spirit. The punishment of this man will only increase it. Those who are of his way of thinking will set up the cry of tyranny and barbarity. They will look upon him as a martyr suffering for the good cause. Those of the opposite party who are now his adversaries will then regard him only as a fellow-citizen, will pity him; and whilst they acknowledge our right to punish, they will accuse us of rigour.—I have had the patience to listen to you for a long time: will you leave me to myself?—One word more. Recollect that any misfortune that may happen to this man or his family will appear revolting. The master of the house has given you cause to consider him as malevolent; but his wife has done her utmost to anticipate all your wishes. His children have behaved to you as a beloved relation. Will you destroy for ever the peace and happiness of this family by punishing the head of it? A shell bursting in the house would certainly not have produced a great calamity. M. le Comte, I have often admired your moderation: give me another opportunity of doing honour to it. It is glorious for a warrior to act, in the house of an enemy, as the friend of the family: and here it is not an enemy that you have to do with, but a misled man. Conquer your resentment; it will be an immortal honour to you.—That would be truly admirable," answered the Count, laughing.—"It is the simple truth," replied the interpreter. "I have not sent the mother and her children to throw themselves at your feet: I know that such scenes are annoying to you; but represent to yourself the gratitude they must feel. Figure to yourself this family, cherishing throughout life the remembrance of the day of the battle of Bergen, and relating the story of your magnanimity on each succeeding anniversary, teaching it to their children and grand-children, and endeavouring to impart, even to strangers, their own sentiments of attachment to you.—Mr. Interpreter, what you say does not affect me. I do not think of posterity; it will belong to others, not to me. But to fulfil with punctuality my duty for the time being, and to preserve my honour with vigilant care, these are the objects that engage my attention. We have talked too long on this business: withdraw; and go and receive the thanks of the ungrateful man, whom I forgive."

The worthy interpreter was so much surprised and affected by this unhoped-for conclusion, that he could not refrain from tears.

He attempted to kiss the Count's hands. But the latter, instantly drawing back, said in a grave and severe tone—"You know I dislike such ceremonies." And he immediately passed into the antechamber, to hear the demands of the crowd that waited for him. Thus ended this day of alarm. The next morning we feasted on the remnants of the fine dessert of the preceding evening, in celebration of the happy result of a dangerous event, from the anxieties of which we had been saved by a propitious sleep.

Whether our friend the interpreter really was so eloquent, or whether his imagination thus embellished the scene between the Count and himself, as often happens in the relation of a good and noble action, I never had an opportunity of deciding: all that I can with certainty affirm is, that he always related it to us in this manner without variation. This day was in his estimation the most painful, but at the same time the most glorious, of his life.

After these anxious and afflicting occurrences, we soon resumed our usual tranquillity, and that easy humour which looks not beyond the present hour, and is the usual inheritance of youth. My passionate attachment to the French theatre constantly increased. I never missed a single representation, although when I came home at night I was often obliged to put up with some remnants of supper, and had to endure my father's reproaches. In his opinion the theatre was a frivolous amusement, which could never do me any good. I answered him with all the arguments of the friends of the drama: that poetical justice restores the equilibrium between triumphant vice and unhappy virtue, &c. I quoted the finest examples of the punishment of the guilty; I appealed with animation to "Miss Sarah Sampson," and "The London Merchant." I passed slightly over "The Cheats of Scapin," and similar pieces; thus eluding the objection which is drawn from the bad effect of a public apology for the tricks of roguish valets and the follies of harebrained youths. Each of us retained his former opinion, as disputants generally do. But my father was soon reconciled to the theatre on perceiving my rapid progress in the French language.

We are all naturally inclined to try to do what we have seen others do, without consulting our own capacity. I had rapidly run through almost the whole circle of the French dramatic pieces: from the noblest tragedies to the lightest comedies. I had skimmed over the whole. When a child I had ventured to imitate Terence: now that I was a youth I did not lose so fine an opportunity of attempting to imitate the French poets. Dramatic pieces, half mythological and half allegorical, in the style of Piron, were then fashionable. These productions, which had some affinity with parodies, were much relished. To me they were highly attractive. I was pleased with the gilt wings and the sprightliness of Mercury, the thunder of Jupiter, and the

beauty of a Danaë, or some other fair one—shepherdess, perhaps, or huntress—taming some great divinity. The subjects that ran in my head were taken from Ovid's *Metamorphoses*, or Pomey's *Mythological Pantheon*. I soon invented the plan of an affair of this kind ; of which all I can now say is, that plenty of kings' daughters, princes, and divinities figured in my pastoral.

When I had made a fair copy of my dramatic composition with great pains, I read it to my friend De Rônes, who heard it with an air of benevolent condescension. He glanced over my manuscript, pointed out a few errors in the language, and some passages too lengthy, and finally promised to examine it attentively. I asked him, in a timid tone, whether he thought it possible that it might be performed. He gave me hopes of it. He had many friends in the theatre, he said, and he would support me with all his power. But secrecy was indispensable. A piece which he had composed, and which was ready to be played, had been laid aside the moment he had been suspected to be the author. I promised silence, and already fancied I saw the title of my piece in large characters in the bills posted at the corners of the streets and squares.

With all his levity, he did not lose so fine an opportunity of playing the pedagogue, a character he was very fond of. He read my piece with attention ; and when we again met, in order to make, as he said, a few slight alterations, he pulled it to pieces for me so unmercifully, that he did not leave one stone upon another from the beginning to the end. He struck out some passages, added others, suppressed this character, introduced that ; and, in short, exercised so rigid a censorship over my poor piece that he made my hair stand on end. Being fully persuaded of his capacity, I let him do as he pleased. He had constantly in his mouth the rule of the three unities, the regularity of the French theatre, probability, the harmony of verse, and all the rest of it. I had implicit faith in his information. He laughed at the English and German theatres. In short, he continually repeated to me that litany of dramatists which has been dinned in my ears throughout my life.

I carried off the unlucky offspring of my brain in scraps. All my efforts to restore it to life were made in vain. Being, however, unwilling to sacrifice it entirely, I made some alterations in my work. I then had it copied, and presented it to my father ; who was so much pleased with it, that for some time he allowed me to eat my supper in peace.

This unfortunate attempt had rendered me extremely pensive. I determined to investigate the origin of these theories, these rules so incessantly appealed to, and respecting which the harshness and pedantry of my Mentor had awakened my doubts. I began with Corneille's *Treatise on the Three Unities*. I easily comprehended these rules ; but the reasons of them did not appear so clear to me. I was still more embarrassed when I read

the observations on the *Cid*, and the prefaces in which Corneille and Racine defend their compositions against the critics, and even against the public. What appeared to me most unequivocal was, that the disputants did not understand each other. I had studied Racine with particular attention ; I had even played the part of Nero, in *Britannicus*, when the performance of that piece was attempted by us and other children, under the direction of the senator Olenschlager. What was I to think on finding that a piece like the *Cid*, that magnificent creation of genius, had been condemned by order of an all-powerful minister ?—that Racine, that demigod of the French stage, who had also become a divinity to me, was unable in his lifetime to satisfy either the many amateurs, or the few competent judges. All these contradictions embarrassed me excessively. I long puzzled myself with endeavouring to reconcile all the difficulties of this pedantic theory. Wearied at length with these fruitless efforts, I gave up the whole system. I was particularly led to adopt this resolution, by my conviction, that the authors of the finest works, when they began to enter into dissertations upon them, to elucidate their conceptions, and to explain and defend them, did not always understand themselves. I returned to feed on the effects of the theatre : I frequented it more assiduously than ever. I read the poets regularly, and meditated on what I read. I then studied more profoundly the whole of Racine's and Molière's works, and the best of those of Corneille.

The Count de Thorane still resided at our house. There was no alteration in his manners, especially with regard to us ; but although he still showed the same inflexible regard to justice and the strict performance of his duty, he no longer exercised his functions with the same serenity as formerly. His zeal had diminished. His manners and deportment, which were rather Spanish than French ; his eccentricities, which would occasionally appear even in business ; his inflexibility, and his attachment to the prerogatives of his place, could not fail to embroil him occasionally with his superiors. It was no doubt owing to some of his peculiarities of temper, that he got into a quarrel at the theatre, the result of which was a duel, in which he was wounded. It was thought very unbecoming for the head of the police himself thus to set an example of violating the laws. All these circumstances together, had the effect of estranging him more than ever from society, and of sometimes weakening his natural energy.

In the mean time, the painters whom he employed had finished their work. He conceived the idea of setting them to execute pictures, in which each of them was to employ his peculiar talent : one was to paint the men, another the women, a third the children, and a fourth the landscape ; and all this on the same canvass :—a whimsical plan, the only effect of which was to render

the artists dissatisfied, and to excite emulations among them, which were on the point of producing lasting animosities.

My father still sighed for the moment of M. de Thorane's departure. Nothing remained to attach the Count to our house, after he had sent away his pictures to his own country, and he was himself desirous to change his residence. They parted politely. The Count soon afterwards left the city. We were informed, that he was successively appointed to several situations, often against his own wishes. He sent some original pictures to Frankfort, to have copies made by the masters before mentioned. At length we ceased to hear of him. Long afterwards we were informed that he died in a French colony in America, of which he was governor.

CHAPTER IV.

AFTER the Count's departure every thing at our house returned into its accustomed routine. We resumed the course of our studies, and my father wished us to compensate for lost time by extraordinary exertions. Our hours were divided between drawing, music, and the study of languages. Mr. Goëthe held it as a principle, that the most certain way to bring young scholars forward was to become a scholar among them. He had never learnt to draw. He now commenced drawing with indefatigable ardour, and his perseverance and rapid progress excited our emulation. We commenced the study of music with equal eagerness. Our harpsichord master had the whimsical custom of giving ridiculous names to the fingers and keys. The amusement this buffoonery afforded us rendered our apprenticeship easy to us. We were also attended by an English master, who flattered himself that he could teach that language in a month's lessons. We studied successfully during the prescribed month. I took it into my head to reduce my exercises into the form of a correspondence among young students travelling in different countries, and sending each other accounts of their travels and labours. I had introduced into this little romance a ridiculous personage speaking the jargon of the German Jews. This suggested to me the necessity of ascending to pure Hebrew; and my father, entering into my ideas, sent me to take lessons in Hebrew of a Doctor Albert, rector of our Gymnasium; a singular old man, who never read any thing but Lucian and the Bible. I availed myself of my Hebrew course to clear up, with the assistance of my pedagogue, the difficulties that occurred to me in the Old Testament. I freely expressed my doubts to him; he laughed at them, and furnished me with the means of satisfying myself. For this purpose, I derived great assistance from a German translation of an English Bible, with

a well-written explanation of the most important and difficult passages. The translators, after stating the various opinions, endeavoured to reconcile them in such a manner as to preserve at the same time the respect due to these sacred books, the foundations of religion, and the principles of reason. This work, even more esteemed than the original English, was of the greatest service to me, and effectually contributed to settle my ideas on religion.

This study of the sacred books concentrated on one single point all my scattered acquirements—all the powers of my understanding and judgment. I am unable to describe the sensation of internal peace which I experienced, when I could penetrate into the profound meaning of these wondrous writings. When my too active imagination led me astray—when fable and history, mythology and religion, mingling in my mind, left my ideas confused—I took refuge in those ancient Oriental countries; I plunged into the first books of Moses: and among those races of shepherds who peopled Asia, I found at once the charms of the deepest solitude, when my fancy wandered in the wilderness; and those of the most agreeable and sweetest society, when I imagined myself beneath the tents of the patriarchs.

The history of these ancient families, before it is lost in that of the people of Israel, attracts our parting observations to a single figure of the most fascinating aspect, particularly to the hopeful buoyancy and smiling imagination of youth. How powerful is the interest attached to Joseph, the child of the most passionate love, born in wedlock! He always appears to us calm and mild—even when, animated for the first time with the prophetic spirit, he announces the superiority he is destined to obtain over his own family. Precipitated into adversity by his brethren, he preserves his fortitude and his virtue in slavery, resists the most dangerous seductions, and owes his safety only to his profound wisdom. His merit and services raise him to the highest honours. He preserves an immense empire, and becomes the saviour of his own family. Equal to his ancestor Abraham in his confidence in God and his greatness of mind, he is also the rival of his grandfather Isaac in mildness and benevolence! He exercises the active industry which characterizes his father, in a grand and noble manner. It is not the care of flocks, the multiplication of cattle for his father-in-law or himself, that engage his attention; but the government of nations, with all their possessions, on behalf of a powerful king. The recital, full of nature and pathos, appears too short; and one feels tempted to develope and describe all the circumstances of the story.

These biblical pictures, characters, and events, the grand features of which are so strikingly sketched in the Holy Scriptures, were familiar to the German public. The personages of the Old and New Testaments had assumed, under Klopstock's pen, that character of tenderness and sensibility, with which his con-

temporaries were so strongly affected. The poem of Noah, by Bodmer, made little or no impression on me; but I felt a very lively emotion on reading Moser's poem, the subject of which is Daniel in the lions' den.

I had long felt a strong inclination to write the history of Joseph; but I did not know in what form to treat it. I was by no means capable of a style of versification suitable to such a subject; I therefore adopted a poetical kind of prose, as more easy, and I began the work with ardour. I endeavoured to mark and depict the characters. I wished the developement of the incidents and episodes to give this simple recital the form of a substantial work of some extent. I forgot what young people always forget—that such a work requires a character, for the comprehension and representation of which, experience is indispensably necessary.

At length I brought my biblico-poetical romance to a close. What a performance for a youth scarcely beyond the age of childhood! I had it neatly copied by a young man who acted as my father's secretary, with the addition of all my little poetical compositions that appeared to me to merit preservation. The whole formed a handsome quarto volume; which, after procuring it the honour of an elaborate binding, I presented to my father. He received it kindly, and made me promise to present him a similar volume every year. Mr. Goëthe considered this as a matter of course, these works being the fruit of my leisure hours.

I continued my theological, or rather biblical studies, attending and analyzing some sermons preached by a protestant minister, which formed, together, a kind of course of Religion.

It was a principle with my father, that every thing that was begun must be finished, however disgusting, tedious, troublesome, or even useless the results might be. One might have imagined that he thought there was only one object in life—namely, the accomplishment of a design formed; and that he considered perseverance as the only virtue. Whatever book was once commenced during our winter evenings, we were compelled to read to the end. Thus we read Bower's History of the Popes, dry as it is for children. Notwithstanding all the *ennui* that these dull annals occasioned us, I was long afterwards capable of giving a pretty clear account of them.

Among all these studies, the utility of most of which was at least equivocal, my father never lost sight of his principal object: he was constantly bent on making me an able lawyer; and it was now necessary to endeavour to furnish my head with the *Corpus Juris*.

The military habits amidst which we had lived several years, and the reading of histories and romances, had taught us that there are many occasions on which the laws are silent, and where their impotence leaves us no resource but in our personal abilities. We had attained the age at which boys are taught to

fence and ride, to enable them to provide for their own safety. There were two fencing-masters in the town: one was a grave elderly German, who taught the art according to the old school; the other a Frenchman, whose science consisted in the rapidity of his motions, and in thrusts made by stealth, and lightly, which he always accompanied with a cry. Each of these rivals had his partisans. The little society with which I studied, favoured the Frenchman. We therefore soon learned to advance, to fall back, to thrust, to recover; and all with the customary shout. Many of our acquaintance took lessons of the German fencing-master, whose manner was totally different. This opposition on so important a point, and the exclusive confidence which every one reposed in his favourite master, excited dissensions among the young folks: and the fencing-room had nearly become the scene of real battles. Their disputes took up as much time as their fencing; and, to put an end to them, a match took place between the two masters. The German, firm as a rock in his position, made his passes, and, fencing away in tierce and carte, disarmed his adversary. The latter insisted that this was of no consequence, and, continuing the contest, put his antagonist out of breath by the rapidity of his motions. At last he made a thrust at him, which would certainly have sent him to the other world, had they been in earnest.

My progress in riding was not great. The pedantic manner in which this noble art was taught, was particularly disgusting to me. The riding house was muddy: an infectious odour exhaled around it. They always gave me the worst horse. The dullest of my hours were, therefore, those passed in an exercise which, in itself, appeared to me very agreeable. I had conceived such an aversion to the riding house, that, ever afterwards, if I happened to be walking near it, I took great care to avoid it. It may be observed, that our apprenticeship to any art is often made painful and revolting in the extreme, by the mismanagement of our teachers. To avoid this evil, it has latterly become a maxim in education, that study of every kind cannot be rendered too easy or agreeable to youth; and from this maxim, evils probably no less serious than the former have resulted.

Nearly at the same period, I also engaged in the study of the principles of physics and mechanics. The history of the antiquities of our city likewise attracted my most serious attention. I was particularly partial to those middle ages, when a man could freely display the native energies of his character.

With the keen appetite for research which I then possessed, I could not but feel much curiosity on the subject of the present state of the Jews. They inhabited a particular quarter, or rather street, at Frankfort, for their quarter did not extend beyond the street. It had formerly been enclosed like cloisters, between the ditches and walls of the town. The narrow confines of this place, its offensive odour, the noise and confusion that prevailed

in it, the melancholy accent of a rude and disagreeable language, all contributed to produce an impression of disgust, even on merely looking towards that quarter, in passing by it to reach the city gate. It was long before I durst venture into the Jews' street. The ancient stories of their cruelties towards the children of the Christians, related in so terrific a manner in Godefroy's *Chronicles*, recurred to my mind. Although a better opinion of them prevailed in modern times, the satirical paintings which were still to be seen on the walls of the bridge-tower, were not adapted to prepossess people in their favour. It was very evident, that these works originated not in the malice of a private enemy, but in the resentment of the public.

The Jews were, nevertheless, the chosen people of God; and the living witnesses of the authenticity of the ancient traditions. They were active men, forward to render themselves useful and agreeable. It was impossible not to admire the perseverance they displayed in their attachment to their ancient laws. Their daughters were handsome, and remarkably graceful: they were flattered when a young Christian would accompany them on a Saturday in their walks, and behave attentively and kindly to them. I was eager to become acquainted with the ceremonies of their religion. I had no rest until I had attended their schools, and been present at a marriage and a circumcision. I was every where well received, kindly treated, and pressed to come again.

Whilst in my capacity of a young citizen of a great city, I thus alternately amused myself with the various objects that interested me, our domestic repose and security were sometimes disturbed by unpleasant occurrences. Sometimes a fire, sometimes great crimes, followed by the punishment of the guilty, kept us in alarm. Several executions took place before our eyes. I particularly remember the deep impression made on my mind, by the burning of a book by the hangman. This book was the translation of a French romance of the comic kind. It contained no attack on the state; but was proscribed as dangerous to religion and good morals. There was something terrific in this execution of an inanimate thing. We never rested until we had procured a copy of it; and we were not the only persons who longed for the forbidden fruit. Had the author tried to discover a good method of promoting the circulation of his work, he could not have hit upon a better expedient.

In the mean time, I was drawn first to one part of the city, and then to another by more pacific occupations. My father had early accustomed me to act as his factotum. He particularly employed me in quickening the diligence of the artists or workmen he employed. He paid well; and required every thing to be finished and delivered on the day fixed. This superintendence gave me an opportunity of getting some knowledge of most arts and trades: it likewise afforded me the means of gratifying my innate propensity to identify myself with the

feelings and notions of others ; and to interest myself in every thing that constitutes a mode of existence, I derived many agreeable hours from this kind of study, learning to judge of every condition of life, and to estimate the pleasures and pains, the difficulties and enjoyments which each of them presented. I took a close survey of that active class which is placed between the elevated and the lower ranks of society. The latter are in fact composed of individuals who are occupied only in collecting the raw productions of nature ; whilst these productions, modified by the workman, minister to the luxury and supply the enjoyments of the former. The intelligence and dexterity of the workman connects these two classes together ; and by his means each obtains what he wishes for in his own way. The domestic life of every man occupied in a mechanical art, the character which his art gives him in the midst of his family, were the objects of my assiduous observations. Thus was developed and strengthened in my mind the sentiment of the equality, not of individuals, but of the different classes of human life ; mere existence being its essential condition, all the rest is the effect of chance, and ought to be regarded as indifferent.

It was about this period, whilst I was engaged sometimes in the occupations which I have just mentioned, and sometimes in rural labours in a large orchard belonging to my father, that the peace of Hubersburg was completed, on the 15th of February, 1763.*

This event ushered in days of rejoicing and festivity ; and it was under its happy auspices that I was destined to pass the greater part of my life.

Before I proceed further, let me pay due homage to several respectable individuals, to whom I was under great obligations.

I will begin with M. Olenschlager, of the family of Frauenstein, a senator, and son-in-law to Dr. Orth, whom I have already mentioned. This gentleman, in his grand costume of burgomaster, might have passed for one of the principal French prelates. Business and travel had made him a remarkable character. He showed some esteem for me, and willingly conversed with me on the subjects which interested him. I was privy to the composition of his explanation of the Golden Bull. He had the goodness to make me sensible of the object and importance of this celebrated document. I had so familiarized myself with the rude and troubled times which had provoked it, that I could not refrain from representing the characters and facts with which my friend entertained me, by imitating the tone and gestures of these men of other times, as if we had had them before our eyes. This pantomime afforded him great amusement, and he was fond of making me repeat it.

* Goëthe was then nearly fourteen years of age.

I had from infancy accustomed myself to the singular practice of learning by heart the tables of contents prefixed to the chapters and commencements of the books I read. I had adopted this method with the Pentateuch, the *Æneid*, and the *Metamorphoses*. I continued it with the *Golden Bull*: and my good friend, Olenschlager, laughed heartily when I unexpectedly cried out in a very grave tone: “*Omne regnum in se divisum desolabitur: nam principes ejus facti sunt socii furum.*”—“Every kingdom divided against itself shall be brought to desolation; for the princes thereof are become the associates of robbers.” The worthy Olenschlager, shaking his head, said in a significant manner: “What sort of times, then, were those in which the emperor thundered such expressions in the ears of the princes of the empire in a solemn diet?”

He saw little company, although his manners were highly agreeable, and he took great pleasure in lively conversation. He would now and then get us to perform a dramatic piece. This was considered an useful exercise for youth. We played Schlegel’s *Canute*, and afterward ventured on *Britannicus*, both to perfect ourselves in the French language and to practise declamation. I played *Nero*, and my sister *Agrippina*. We were applauded far beyond our deserts; but we thought we received less praise than we merited.

I used also to visit Mr. Reineck, a gentleman of a very ancient noble family. He was a thin man, of a very brown complexion; of the most upright character, and firm to a degree that often amounted to obstinacy. Never did I see him laugh. He had suffered a severe affliction, his daughter having eloped with a friend of the family. He commenced a prosecution against his son-in-law, which he carried on with great animosity; but the tardy formalities of the tribunals affording him no hopes of a speedy vengeance, or one agreeable to his wishes, he attacked his son-in-law personally, which measure produced action after action. From that time he kept himself shut up in his house and garden. He inhabited a spacious but dismal ground-floor, which for many years had neither been painted, nor, perhaps, cleaned. He seemed to place some confidence in me, and recommended his youngest son to my attention. His oldest friends, who knew how to accommodate themselves to his situation, his agents, and his counsellor, often dined with him. He never failed to invite me to these entertainments. The dinners were good; the wine still better: but a dilapidated stove, which emitted smoke on every side through its crevices, annoyed the guests excessively. One of Mr. Reineck’s best friends ventured one day to mention it to him, asking him how he could endure so great an inconvenience all the winter. “Would to God,” replied he, “that that were the greatest inconvenience I had to put up with.” It was long before he could be prevailed upon to see his daughter and grandson. His son-in-law never durst appear before him.

My company had a favourable effect on this worthy and unfortunate man. When in conversation he imparted to me his information respecting the world and political affairs, he seemed to forget his troubles. The few friends who used to meet at his house employed me when they wished to divert his mind from his sorrows. We prevailed on him to take a walk with us occasionally. He seemed to take pleasure in viewing once more the fields which he had not entered for many years. He talked to us about the old proprietors of them, his neighbours, related their histories, and described their characters. His judgments were always severe, but there was much wit and pleasantry in his narratives. We made some attempts to induce him to return to the society of men, but were always unsuccessful.

Another person, nearly of the same age, whom I often saw at this period, was Mr. Malapart, a wealthy man, who possessed a very handsome house in the horse-market, and derived a good revenue from his salt-works. He also lived in seclusion, passing the summer at his garden, near the Bockenheim gate, where he cultivated very fine tulips.

M. Reineck was also an amateur. Flowers were now in season. We formed a plan for bringing them together; and after having gradually paved the way for the interview, we one day took Mr. Reineck to Mr. Malapart's garden. The two old gentlemen bowed to each other, and the company walked up and down between the beds of tulips, with true diplomatic gravity. The flowers were really superb; their various forms and colours, the superiority of some to others, and the rarity of several sorts, furnished matter for the conversation, which took a very friendly turn. This gave us the more pleasure, as we perceived in an adjacent arbour several flagons of old Rhenish wine, some fine fruits, and other dainties, set out on a table. Unfortunately, Mr. Reineck observed a very fine tulip, the head of which hung down a little; he took hold of the stalk very carefully, and raised the flower in order to examine it more minutely. But, gently as he touched it, the owner was displeased. Mr. Malapart, very politely, but with a very determined air, and as if congratulating himself on his habitual reserve, reminded him of *oculis, non manibus*. Mr. Reineck had already let go the flower. At these words the colour came into his cheeks, and he replied, in his usual dry, grave tone, that amateurs and connoisseurs might freely examine and handle any flower, with proper precautions; and upon this he again took hold of the flower. The mutual friends were embarrassed. They started several subjects of conversation, but unsuccessfully. The two old gentlemen appeared to be struck mute. We dreaded, every moment, that Reineck would touch the flowers again. To prevent his doing so, we took them each apart, and soon put an end to the visit; thus turning our backs on the well-furnished table

which we had viewed with longing eyes, but had not been able to approach.

The privy counsellor Huisgen was another of the friends I used to visit. He was not a Frankfort man, and he professed the reformed religion; two obstacles which hindered him from holding any public employment, and even from exercising the functions of an advocate. He nevertheless practised under the signature of another person, at Frankfort, and in the courts of the empire; his reputation as an excellent lawyer procured him many clients. He was then sixty years of age: I used to go to his house to take lessons in writing with his son. Mr. Huisgen had a very long face, although he was not thin. Disfigured by the small-pox and the loss of an eye, he appeared frightful at the first glance. His bald head was surmounted by a white cap, tied at the top with a riband: he always wore very handsome damask or calamanco *robes de chambre*. He inhabited a small apartment on the ground-floor, the neatness of which was as perfect as the serenity of his temper. It was a treat to see the perfect order of his papers, his books, and his geographical maps. It was not long before I discovered that he was at variance, not only with the world, but with heaven also. His favourite book was Agrippa's work, *de Vanitate Scientiarum*. He advised me to read it. This book unsettled my ideas for some time. In the peaceful happiness of youth, I was inclined to a kind of optimism. I had reconciled myself to heaven, or rather to the divinity. The experience I had already gained, had taught me that good and evil are often balanced. I had seen that it was possible to avoid misfortune, and escape the greatest dangers. I looked with indulgence on the actions and passions of men; and what my aged Mentor observed with disapprobation, often appeared to me to merit the highest encomiums. One day, when I had launched forth in praise of the divine perfections, he bent the brow of the eye he had lost, gave me a piercing look with the other, and said in a nasal tone, "Do you know that I see defects even in the Deity?" I never met any person at his residence, and in the course of ten years, I do not think I ever saw him go out above once.

My conversations with these remarkable men were not fruitless. Each of them influenced me according to his peculiar manners. I listened to them with more attention than is commonly paid by children. Each of them endeavoured to bend me to his views, as a dear son, and to revive his own moral physiognomy in me. Olenschlager wanted to make a courtier of me; Reineck, a diplomatist; both, and the latter particularly, endeavoured to dissuade me from poetry and my passion for writing. Huisgen tried to convert me into a misanthrope like himself, at the same time persuading me to endeavour to become an able lawyer. According to him, jurisprudence was a science

which it was necessary to acquire, in order to be able to make use of the laws as a protection against the injustice of mankind, and in defence of the oppressed.

Such were the men whose information I sought to appropriate to myself. At the same time a few fellow-pupils, older than me, excited my emulation ; among others the two brothers Schlosser, and Griesbach, with whom I was for many years intimately acquainted. They were then spoken of as patterns for imitation, on account of their proficiency in the study of languages and the other exercises which open the academic career. They were considered by all who knew them as certain to make a conspicuous figure either in business or the church.

For my part I had an irresistible inclination to endeavour to distinguish myself by something extraordinary. But I knew not yet to what object I was to direct my efforts. It is not uncommon to be more ardently desirous of a noble recompense, than studious to acquire the means of deserving it. Why, then, should I deny that in my dreams of glory and happiness, the idea of the crown of laurel destined to adorn the poets' brows, was what appeared most attractive to me ?

CHAPTER V.

EVERY bird has its bait, and every man travels or wanders in a way of his own. My natural disposition, my education, the company I had kept, and my habits, all tended to fortify me against the grosser vices. I often came in contact, it is true, with the lower classes, particularly with artisans ; but this intercourse did not tend to any intimate connexion. I had an ample share of boldness, and could readily have undertaken any extraordinary and even perilous enterprise, and I often felt a strong inclination to do so ; but I had no opportunities of this kind.

I found myself, however, suddenly and most unexpectedly drawn into connexions which brought me to the very brink of ruin ; and caused me a long series of anxieties and grief. I had continued, in youth, the connexion I formed in infancy with a fellow-pupil, already mentioned. whom I called Pylades.

Our parents were not on very good terms, and we seldom saw each other. But whenever chance brought us together, we felt all the transport of recovering long lost friends. We met one day under the alleys of trees that form a charming walk between the inner and outer gate of Saint Gall. Scarcely had we saluted each other, when he said, " I showed the verses you gave me lately to some friends, and they will not believe that you made them."—" Well, well," said I, " let us compose what we please, and amuse ourselves, and let others think and speak as they like."—" Here comes one of the unbelievers," said my friend.—" Let

us say nothing about it," I replied. "Where would be the use of it? and what signifies his opinion?" After we had exchanged a few unimportant sentences, my young friend, who was determined not to give up the point, said to the other: "This is my friend who wrote those clever verses that I showed you, and which you would not believe he had composed."—"He ought not to take that amiss," replied his companion; "it is doing him honour to think the verses too good to have been written by one of his age."—"It will be easy to convince you," said my friend; "give him a subject, and he shall turn it into verse on the spot." I accepted the challenge; we were alone. Our skeptical companion then proposed as a theme, a declaration of love from a young maiden to a young man. He immediately gave me his tablets and a pencil, which he had in his pocket. I sat down on a bench by myself, and began. My two companions walked about, taking care not to lose sight of me. I entered warmly into my subject, and composed the declaration, nearly in the form of a madrigal. When I read my poetical effort to them the skeptic was in raptures, and my friend seemed enchanted. The former asked me for my verses, which I could not well refuse him, particularly as I had written them on a leaf of his tablets; besides I was proud to see a proof of my talents in his hands. He left us with professions of his esteem and good will towards me, hoping that we should soon meet again. We accordingly engaged to take a walk in the country together.

This scheme was soon carried into effect, and several young friends of theirs joined us. They belonged to the middling class, or rather to the lower one; but having attended the schools they had gained some instruction, and learned a mode of behaviour that indicated some education. There are many branches of industry in a rich and extensive city. These youths worked for the advocates, and gave lessons to children of the lower classes, as the practice is in the public schools. They used to meet in the evening, particularly on Sundays and holidays, in order to take a frugal repast together.

While they praised my love-letter, they confessed that they had made use of it to play a trick. They had got it copied, and sent it to a coxcomb, who firmly believed that a young lady, whom he used to ogle, had fallen desperately in love with him. He was ardently desirous of the opportunity of an interview with her. They added, that it would give him the greatest delight to answer her in verse; but as neither he nor they were capable of such an effort, they entreated me to write the answer myself.

Playing tricks is the amusement of the idle, and is practised with various degrees of humour. To banter a person, or turn him into ridicule, is a pleasure to those who can find no resources either in themselves, or in the conversation of others. No period of life is entirely exempt from these follies. We had amused ourselves in our childhood with jests of this kind: I considered

this as a harmless one ; I consented to it. They apprised me of a few circumstances that were to form part of the letter, and I quickly composed it.

Soon afterwards, my friend pressed me to sup with him and his associates. The amorous youth was to be of the party ; he was resolved that nothing should prevent his paying his acknowledgments to the person who had acted as his interpreter, under the inspiration of the Muses. We met rather late. The entertainment was very frugal ; the wine drinkable : the whole of the conversation consisted in jesting at the expense of the poor lover, who was quite unsuspecting of the truth, and, on a second perusal of his letter, almost thought he had written it himself.

My good-nature did not allow me to take much pleasure in this malicious jest, the repetition of which soon disgusted me ; and I made but a dull figure at this supper, when an unexpected apparition suddenly reanimated me. This was a young female of extraordinary beauty, cousin to two of the guests, and niece to the mistress of the house. She only appeared for an instant, and immediately withdrew on some errand for her aunt.

As she left the room, she appeared to me still more charming. Tresses of beautiful hair formed the appropriate ornament of her lovely head : her neck, of dazzling whiteness, was exquisitely formed. She was remarkably graceful ; and when the charms of her face ceased to rivet the attention, it wandered in ecstasy over her whole figure. I blamed my companions for allowing this charming girl to go out thus alone at night. My anxiety was soon calmed by her return. One of the company offered her a chair, which she accepted. I regretted that she was not placed near me ; but she retired almost immediately, recommending us not to stay late, and particularly not to speak too loud, for fear of waking her mother, as she called the mother of our host, although in fact she was only her aunt.

The countenance of this young woman remained fixed in my imagination : this was the first time a female face had made a durable impression upon me. As I could find no pretext for returning to the house, love suggested to me the idea of going to church to see her. I soon discovered where she sat : I used to gaze on her all service-time, which, however long it might be in reality, always appeared to me too short. I durst not offer her my arm, or speak to her on leaving the church : I was but too happy if I could persuade myself that she had looked at me, and when she had returned my salute. It was not, however, long before I had once more the pleasure of a nearer sight of her. The young lover had been made to believe that the letter I had written in his name, had really been delivered to his mistress ; he expected an answer with the most eager impatience. My acquaintances wished me to undertake it ; and Pylades was desired to urge me to employ my utmost abilities on the occasion.

The hope of seeing her whom I loved, induced me to set to

work immediately. I represented to myself every thing that I thought would have delighted me in a letter written to me by Margaret, (which was the name of my fair one.) Inspired by the amiable and attractive expression of that dear face, full of her character, and assuming the mode of feeling that I ascribed to her, I ardently prayed that it might not prove an illusion. The idea that I might possibly receive such a letter from her, transported me with enthusiasm. Thus was I deluding myself, whilst I thought I was playing off a jest on another. This affair was to be productive both of pleasure and pain to me. I had just finished my letter when I was invited to the common repast: I promised to come, and it may be supposed that I did not make them wait for me. When I arrived, I found only one of our company. Margaret was sitting at a window at work. The young man begged me to read him the letter: I consented. I read it with great emotion, sometimes fixing my eyes on the paper, and sometimes on my beloved. When I thought she appeared a little agitated, when a slight carnation appeared to suffuse her cheeks, I expressed with still more ardour and vivacity the sentiments which, in my illusion, I had supposed her to entertain towards me. My young auditor, who was her cousin, often interrupted me with his praises; but nevertheless suggested some alterations, when I had concluded, in several passages that were really much more applicable to Margaret, than to a young lady of a very good family, rich, and highly respected in the city. This young man left the room, after lending me his pencil to make the corrections he had proposed.

I sat down on a bench by the table, and near the window, occupied in the revision of my letter.

After several attempts, I cried out in an impatient tone, "This will never do!"—"So much the better," said the lovely Margaret, gayly. "What are you doing there?" At the same time, leaving her work and approaching me, she began to lecture me in a very friendly and rational manner: "This," said she, "appears to you an innocent jest: it is a jest, but it is not innocent. I have already often seen our young people involved in serious perplexities through such tricks."—"What is to be done?" I replied: "the letter is written, and they imagine I am correcting it."—"Will you take my advice? Decline the proposal: carry the letter home; or tear it, and retire. You can afterward try to make an excuse to your friends. I have still something more to say to you: I am only a young girl, without fortune, and dependent on my relations. It is true they are incapable of doing any harm; but they are not always very prudent in their amusements. I declined copying the first letter, as they requested me to do. One of them transcribed it himself, in a disguised hand, and they intend to do the same with this. But why should you, a young man of a good family, rich and independent, become their instrument in a deception from

which you can have nothing to expect, but which may produce unpleasant consequences to you." To hear her speak to me at such length, and with so much kindness, was an incomparable happiness to me. I had scarcely heard a sentence from her before. Every word she uttered increased my passion for her, and I could not refrain from saying, in the transports I felt: "I am not so independent as you imagine; and of what use would fortune be to me, if I could not obtain that which is most precious to me, the object of my most ardent wishes?"

She had drawn my poetical epistle near her. She read it softly, in a sweet and affecting tone. "It is very pretty," said she, smiling: "what a pity it is not intended for a better purpose!"—"Ah!" I exclaimed, "how happy would he be who should obtain such a pledge of love from the girl he adores!"—"That would be difficult," replied she, "but not impossible."—"For instance," continued I, "if any one who knows you, cherishes, and honours you, were to present to you such a letter as this, and were to press you, to entreat you with the utmost earnestness and the most tender affection, to avow it as the expression of your sentiments, what would you do?" I replaced before her the letter, which she had returned to me. She began to laugh, reflected for a moment; then took the pen and wrote her name at the foot of the letter. I rose in a transport of joy—I wished to embrace her—"No embraces," said she, drawing back; "that is too common: but love me, if it be possible." I had placed the letter in my bosom. "It is done," cried I; "no one but myself shall have it. I owe my preservation to you!"—"Withdraw, then, quickly," said she, "before they return." I was unable to tear myself from her; but she entreated me to go, in an affectionate tone, tenderly pressing my hand between her own. My eyes filled with tears; I thought hers appeared moist. Bending over her hands, I pressed them to my face, and then ran out of the room. Never since have I experienced such transports, such exultation!

First love, in early youth, and in an uncorrupted heart, penetrates the whole soul; it is all sentiment, all spirit. It seems to have been the behest of nature, that one sex should find in the other all that is beautiful and good. The sight of this girl and my love for her, disclosed to my eyes a new universe a hundred times more resplendent with beauty and perfection than the real world. I was every moment reading over my poetical epistle: I gazed incessantly on the name of Margaret written with her own hand; I kissed it, and pressed it to my bosom. My joy at having gained the love of so charming a girl exceeded all conception; but the more my enthusiasm increased, the more painful I found it to be prevented from flying immediately to her presence, seeing and conversing with her: for I was apprehensive of the reproaches I might have to encounter from her cousin. I did not know where to meet with my friend Pylades, who alone

could arrange every thing. The following Sunday I hastened to the Niederrad, where these youths were accustomed to meet, and where I joined them. I expected to find them dissatisfied and cool towards me ; and was surprised to see them advance to meet me with great cordiality. The youngest, in particular, addressed me in the most friendly manner, and taking my hand, said : " You played us a pretty trick the other day. We were very angry with you at the time ; but your flight, and the disappearance of your poetical production, suggested a good idea to us, of which we might otherwise, perhaps, never have thought. You must give us a treat to-day, to seal our reconciliation. We will explain the matter to you, and our scheme will not displease you." The proposal embarrassed me not a little : I had about me, at most, enough to have treated one friend in a moderate style ; but to entertain a party, and especially a party like them, who were not in the habit of stopping short in the midst of their pleasures, was an expense quite beyond my means ; and I was the more surprised at this proposal, as in all their meetings they made it a point of honour for every one to pay his share of the reckoning. They laughed at my embarrassment, and the youngest said : " Come along with us into the arbour, and leave the matter to us." We went and sat down accordingly, and he continued : " When you had vanished with your amorous epistle," said he, " we reconsidered our plan, and perceived that we had abused your talents for the sake of a bad joke, the only object of which was to vex an individual, and to bring ourselves into danger ; whilst we might easily have employed you in a manner that would have been advantageous to us all. Here, you see, I have an order for an epithalamium, and another for a funeral elegy. The latter allows of no delay : we have eight days to complete the other. You can easily accomplish these two affairs, and thus enable yourself to entertain us twice ; and we shall remain obliged to you." This proposal suited me extremely well ; for having been accustomed from infancy to compose occasional verses, I was abundantly stocked with epithalamiums. Here was an opportunity to distinguish myself ; and, what gave me still more pleasure, to see my compositions in print. I therefore readily acceded to the scheme of my young companions. They put me in possession of the requisite names and family circumstances. I sat down by myself, made a sketch of my elegy, and composed a few stanzas. I then rejoined the company : the wine was not spared ; nevertheless my vein was exhausted for the time, and I could not finish my poem that evening. They told me I had until the following evening to complete it, and that the gratuity paid for the elegy was enough to afford us another amusing evening. " Do you make one of us," added they. " Margaret will be there also : she is fairly entitled to share our feast ; for, in fact, our scheme was her own suggestion." I was delighted to hear this. As I went home, I com-

posed in my mind my last stanzas. I committed the whole to writing before I went to bed, and the following morning I made a fair copy of my poem. The day seemed to me insupportably long ; and scarcely had night commenced when I was once more by the side of my beloved, in that humble dwelling which her presence seemed to me to embellish.

The youths with whom this affair brought me into closer intimacy than before, belonged, as I have stated, to the common class. Their industry was highly laudable. It was with pleasure that I heard them talk of the various expedients they were capable of employing, for procuring a livelihood. They were very fond of mentioning individuals of known wealth, who had begun life with nothing. Some had been the humble agents of their patrons, to whom they had found means to render themselves necessary, and whose daughters, in process of time, they had married. Others had commenced as petty shopkeepers ; and by dint of labour, method, and talents, had become rich merchants. Amidst all these stories, it was resolved that each of us should in turn explain the manner in which he hoped, not only to make his way in the world, but also to acquire a handsome fortune. None of them discussed the subject more seriously than Pylades. He confessed to us that he was passionately in love with a young person, and that they had exchanged vows of fidelity. The fortune of his parents did not permit him to study at the University ; but he wrote a fine hand, and understood accounts, and the modern languages. By the help of these resources, therefore, he meant to exert himself to obtain a happy domestic establishment as soon as possible. Margaret's cousins approved of his intentions, but not of his premature engagement with a young female ; adding, that although they considered him an excellent young man, they did not think him either active or bold enough to attain a great fortune. He endeavoured to raise himself in their opinion, by explaining his proposed undertakings, the means he intended to use, and the grounds of his hopes. Every one followed his example. At last my turn came. I was to explain my plans, and to describe the pursuits in life which I intended to adopt. "To place himself on an equality with us," said Pylades, "he must set aside the advantages of his situation, and tell us what he would do, if he had, like us, no resource but in himself."

Margaret, who, up to that moment, had never laid aside her work, now quitted it and sat down at the end of our table. We had emptied several bottles, and I found myself in very good order for composing my romance. I returned them thanks for having procured me the means of commencing business by the orders for poetry which they had brought me. I entreated them not to take amiss my aversion to all arts and professions whatever. They remembered what I had already said to them on this point, as well as respecting the kind of occupation of which

I thought myself capable. Each of them had applied his talents to lucrative pursuits, and I also should direct mine towards this requisite for my establishment in the world. Hitherto Margaret had listened with great attention. She was leaning on the edge of the table, with her hands across, resting on her arms : in this position, the motions of her head sufficed to indicate her thoughts, and every sign she made was to the purpose. Whilst the rest were speaking, she had now and then introduced a few words to assist them in expressing their ideas ; but when I began she became motionless, as usual. I kept my eyes fixed on her ; and it will easily be believed, that, as I developed my plan of life, the sentiments she had inspired me with, and the influence they had over all my views, could not escape her observation. My passion gave to all my expressions such an air of truth, to all my schemes such a plausible appearance, that the illusion was quite perfect to myself. I fancied myself alone and friendless, as my plan supposed, and the hopes of possessing her raised me to the summit of felicity. Pylades had concluded his scheme with his marriage, the others were considering whether their plans should extend so far. "Undoubtedly!" I exclaimed. "must not each of us wish for a wife to manage his house, and afford him, in the peace and happiness of marriage, the advantages to which his labours have entitled him?" I then drew the portrait of such a woman as I wished for. Could it be any thing but an exact resemblance of Margaret?

The gratuity given for the funeral elegy was expended ; but we now reckoned upon the good fortune of the epithalamium. I overcame all fear and anxiety ; and I succeeded in concealing my evening engagements from my parents and all who knew me. To see the lovely object of my affection—to be with her—was now indispensably necessary to my existence. My young friends had conceived an affection for me. We were almost always together ; it seemed impossible for us to remain apart. Pylades had brought his fair one ; and this amorous couple often shared our suppers. As betrothed to each other, they did not conceal their mutual tenderness. Margaret, on the contrary, seemed studiously to keep me at a certain distance. She never allowed the least freedom : but she sat frequently by my side, particularly when I was writing or reading. She would then familiarly lay her arm on my shoulder, to read in my book or paper with me : but whenever I offered to indulge myself in the same familiarity, she would remove, nor would she return to the same place for a considerable time. But she frequently assumed this position ; for her motions and gestures were nearly uniform, but always pleasing, graceful, and appropriate to the occasion. My consolation was, that I never saw her more familiar with any other person.

One of our most innocent amusements was an excursion by water in the Hochst boat, which used to meet the Mentz boat at Hochst. We generally joined the passengers at the *table d' hôte*.

The company always varied. I once made this excursion with a cousin of Margaret's. There was a young friend of his at table, whom he presented to me. In the course of conversation, this young man appeared to me extremely well-informed on all public affairs. When we separated, the cousin solicited me to recommend his friend to some official situation. This was a novelty to me. I had never thought of putting my grandfather's kindness to the test for such a purpose, and I felt reluctant to do so. They urged the point, and I gave my promise. Accordingly, on the first opportunity I presented a written request to the venerable old man. He wished to know how I came to interest myself for the petitioner. I told him that he had been strongly recommended to me by a friend, and that he seemed to me a person of considerable abilities. He promised to give him a situation if he really deserved it, and provided the result of the inquiries that would be made respecting him should be favourable. Nothing farther passed on the subject, and I thought no more of it. I knew not how much cause I should one day have to repent this step.

I had for some time observed that Margaret was employed on some very fine needlework; which in some degree surprised me, as the days had become very short, and winter was fast approaching. I had forgotten the circumstance, until one morning, not finding her with our hostess as usual, I conceived some anxiety respecting her. A few days afterwards I was strangely surprised. My sister, who was going to a ball, requested me to get her some flowers in the Italian style at a milliner's. These flowers were very ingeniously worked: the myrtles, in particular, resembled nature so closely as to be a perfect deception. I immediately went to the shop, where I had formerly been with my sister. Scarcely had I saluted the mistress, when I perceived near the window a female, whose face was half concealed by a straw bonnet. She appeared young and handsome. Her elegant form was easily distinguished under her cloak. I saw she was a work-woman, for she was then engaged in ornamenting a hat with ribands and feathers. The milliner showed me some boxes full of flowers. Whilst I was looking at them, I cast my eyes on the damsel sitting near the window. I was astonished to see how much she resembled Margaret; but at length I found it was Margaret herself! I was confirmed in this discovery by her winking, and placing her finger on her mouth, to request me not to let it be known that we were acquainted. I distressed the milliner by my indecision even more than a woman would have done. How could I determine, agitated as I was? Yet I took pleasure in prolonging this agitation: I found myself near my beloved. In this new costume, although I was hurt at her wearing it, she appeared more charming than ever. The milliner at length was out of patience; she placed in my hands a large box

full of flowers, requesting me to show them to my sister, and to let her choose for herself.

On my return, my father informed me that the Archduke Joseph, afterward the Emperor Joseph II., was speedily to be elected and crowned king of the Romans. We began to examine the journals which had given a particular account of the last two coronations. We then had to consult the *capitulations* signed by the respective sovereigns, in order to judge of the various new conditions which might be imposed on the Archduke. This occupation employed us the whole of the day, and was even prolonged to a late hour in the night. The enchanting countenance of Margaret, sometimes in her usual costume, sometimes in her new attire, incessantly occurred to my imagination ; and put to flight all thoughts of the capitulations and coronations. I had not been able to go out to see her. I passed the night in an uneasy and agitated state. The whole of the following day was spent in the same occupations as the preceding ; at length in the evening I found a leisure moment to fly to the presence of my charmer. She was in her usual dress, and began to laugh when she saw me. I durst not at first say any thing before the company ; but when every one was seated I could no longer keep silence, but expressed my surprise that she did not explain to her friends why they had not had the pleasure of seeing her the preceding day. She replied, that our last conversation on the means of gaining our livelihood had produced a consultation between her and her relations, respecting the manner in which a woman might employ her talents to her own advantage. Having learnt from one of her cousins that a milliner was in want of an assistant, she had seized the opportunity. She passed almost the whole day in this employment, the salary of which rendered her independent. In the shop she was obliged to adopt the usual dress of a milliner, but at home she resumed her ordinary costume. This explanation satisfied me, although I was concerned to see this lovely girl under the necessity of appearing in a shop open to every one who chose to enter, and situated in the very rendezvous and lounge of people of fashion ; but I took great care not to allow my jealous anxiety to appear, and only brooded over my vexation in silence. The youngest of Margaret's cousins soon furnished me with orders for occasional poetry. He himself was desirous of learning to compose in this style : I long endeavoured to qualify him by precepts, supported by examples ; but he made scarcely any progress at all. Margaret continued to work at the milliner's ; and when she came home, took a share in our literary exercises, in which she gave proofs of genius and native talents. We were all pleased with our evening parties. Our pleasure was not damped even by the rejection of one of our poetical works ; and we unanimously pronounced that the critic who had decided against it must have been devoid of common sense.

In the mean time the election and coronation of the king of the Romans drew near. The end of the year 1763, and the beginning of 1764, were employed in preparations for these solemnities. We soon witnessed a ceremony which we had never seen before, but which was only a prelude to more splendid fêtes. One of the officers of the chancery, escorted by four trumpeters, all on horseback and surrounded by a detachment of infantry, read aloud in each quarter of the city a long edict, informing us of all that was to take place, and giving notice to the inhabitants to hold themselves in readiness for this important occasion. The senate frequently assembled to deliberate. Shortly afterward an imperial quarter-master arrived, commissioned by the hereditary grand marshal to appoint and get ready the lodgings of the ambassadors and their suites, according to custom. Our house being situate near the Roëmer, we were compelled to sustain our share of this burden, but in a more satisfactory manner than on the former occasion. The apartment on the first floor, which had been occupied by the Count de Thorane, was now assigned to an envoy of the Elector Palatine. Baron Koenigsthal, charge d'affaires of Nuremberg, was lodged in the upper story. We were thus more crowded than at the time of the occupation of the city by the French. This was an excellent pretext for me to be frequently abroad; and the desire of seeing every object of public notice was a fair excuse for my continual rovings. I was constantly traversing the city. The entry of the ambassadors, and that of the imperial commissioner, which was conducted with great pomp, occupied our attention. The Prince of Lichtenstein attracted notice by the air of dignity that belonged to him. Nevertheless it was observed by connoisseurs that his fine liveries had already been worn; and hence they concluded that this coronation would not be equal in magnificence to that of the emperor Charles VII.

The election was at length fixed for the 3d of March, 1764. The whole city was in motion. The successive reception of the different ambassadors kept us continually on foot. I was obliged to observe every thing, in order to give an account of it at home, and to draw up my memoranda of all that took place: which qualified me to compose a faithful journal of all the ceremonies and public acts of the election and coronation. Among the persons of rank who then attracted my attention, I was most struck with the martial air of Prince Esterhazy, which reminded me of Marshal Broglie, the victor of Bergen. But all these eminent personages were in great measure eclipsed by Baron Plotho, who represented Frederic the Great in the capacity of elector of Brandenburg, and who, as the envoy of that celebrated prince, was the favourite of the public. The parsimony which characterized his dress, livery, and equipages, was indeed remarked; but ever since the seven years' war he had been looked upon as the hero of diplomacy. All eyes were fixed on him

as he ascended to the Roman palace, a murmur of approbation was heard, and he was very near being loudly applauded. Such were the effects of the high opinion that was entertained of the Prussian king. The whole of this multitude of spectators were for him, heart and soul ; nor were the inhabitants of Frankfort alone thus devoted to him,—all the Germans participated in their sentiments !

I took great pleasure in all these ceremonies. They appeared to me to have a profound meaning, and to be admirably adapted to represent the intimate union of the German states. The empire of Germany, which might almost be said to lie buried in the dust of maps, papers, and books, seemed to us restored to life. I could not, however, conceal from myself that some radical defect seemed to lurk beneath all this pomp. The notes which I kept under my father's inspection, convinced me that the greater part of the German powers were divided ; that they mutually sought to balance each other, and were only united by the intention and hope of imposing stricter limits on the new monarch. I saw each sovereign solely occupied in preserving and extending his influence and privileges, by securing his independence. Their apprehensions of the activity of Joseph II. and his supposed projects, kept them all on the alert.

These affairs interrupted our usual intercourse with my grandfather and relations in the senate. The compliments and presents they had to make to their illustrious guests occupied all their attentions. The magistrates were nevertheless very busy with their protestations, and their resistance against each other's pretensions. I had now an opportunity of witnessing that Christian patience and long-suffering which had so much astonished me in our chronicles.

The arriving multitude hourly increased, and multiplied the difficulties and embarrassments of the occasion. In vain had the superannuated clauses of the Golden Bull been urged to each cabinet. They nevertheless allowed, not only those who were brought to Frankfort by the occasion, not only their own attendants, but public officers and private individuals attracted merely by interest or curiosity, to present themselves under their auspices. There was therefore no fixed rule for the distribution of the gratuitous lodgings.

As to the young folks like myself, the spectacle afforded to us was not always satisfactory. We were most curious respecting the usages and costumes of old times. The Spanish cloaks, and the great hats and feathers of the ambassadors, preserved, indeed, some traces of these antiquities ; but the incongruity and bad taste of the modern costume often disgusted us. We therefore heard with pleasure that preparations were making for the reception of the Emperor and the young King elect, that the electoral college would soon arrive, and that the election was fixed for the 27th of March. The insignia of the empire were brought from

Nuremberg and Aix-la-Chapelle. The ceremonies that were in preparation promised to fulfil our expectations better than the preceding.

The entry of the Elector of Mentz took place on the 21st of March. Then began the salutes of artillery, with which we were destined for a long time to be stunned. All the personages who had hitherto appeared were only subordinate characters. Now, for the first time, we saw an independent prince, a sovereign, the next in rank to the Emperor, with an escort suitable to his dignity.

On the same day Lavater, returning from Berlin and passing through Frankfort, witnessed this ceremony. All this worldly pomp must have been of no importance in his sight. Nevertheless the circumstances of this solemn entry must have remained strongly impressed on his memory: for long afterward this man, whose singularities were equal to his merits, having one day read to me a poetical paraphrase of the Apocalypse, I recognised in the description of the march of Antichrist, an exact account of that of the Elector of Mentz on his entry into Frankfort. Lavater had not even forgotten the plumes which adorned the heads of that prince's four bay horses. I shall have more to say on this subject when I reach the period of that singular poetical invention, the authors of which, to render the allegories of the Old and New Testaments more sensible to us, have clothed them in a modern dress, and attributed to the ancient personages who figure in them all the circumstances of our ordinary way of life, without regard to the greater or less dignity of the particulars. It would have been impossible to go beyond Lavater and his competitors in this respect; for one of them, in relating the entry of the three kings or magi of the East into Bethlehem, has so completely dressed them in the costume of our times, that no one could mistake the princes and lords who were the friends of the celebrated pastor of Zurich. But let us for the present leave the elector Emeric-Joseph, and return to my dear Margaret. I perceived her just as the crowd was dispersing. She was accompanied by Pylades and his betrothed (for this trio seemed to have become inseparable.) We immediately resolved to pass the evening together. I was at liberty that day. All our usual party had assembled. Every one was relating what he had seen, and making his remarks. "All you tell me," said Margaret, "is still less intelligible to me than the events of the day. I cannot account for them, and yet I should like to understand something of the matter." I proposed to assist her; for which purpose I saw no better plan than that of relating in regular succession all the particulars of these ceremonies, which I compared to a play, where the curtain is alternately raised and let down, the better to enable the spectators to fix in their minds the several subjects represented. With the help of a slate and pencil, I explained whatever obscurities my expressions might have left in

my narration. The extreme attention which Margaret paid encouraged me; and every one, in short, appeared satisfied with my explanations. When I had finished this description, she thanked me; declaring how much she envied those who were sufficiently well informed to conceive a correct idea of remarkable objects. She regretted that she was only a woman; and assured me, in a very affectionate manner, how grateful she felt for what she had already learnt of me. "Were I a young man," said she, "we would go and study together at the university. We should both improve greatly." We continued to converse in this manner; and she expressed a wish to learn French, which language she found would be indispensable for her as a milliner.

A young couple, apparently formed by nature to love each other, never feel a more powerful mutual attraction than when one is desirous to learn, and the other eager to teach. From this reciprocal inclination arises the most intimate and amiable intercourse. The mistress cherishes in her lover the creator of her intellectual existence. The lover delights to contemplate his own work in the moral improvement of his mistress, who hence becomes dearer to him than before. This interchange of docility and instruction is so delightful, that from Abelard to Saint Preux, connexions of this kind have given rise to the most ardent passions, the most exquisite happiness, and the most unparalleled sufferings.

During the solemnities attendant on the arrival of the Emperor and King, and the election, I had scarcely had a moment to myself. At length arrived the end of the month of March, the latter half of which had produced us so many splendid fêtes. I had promised Margaret a full and particular description of all that had been done, and of the preparations for the approaching coronation. I rapidly wrote down an account of all I had seen, and of all the information I had collected at the chancery. At length I found an opportunity, at a late hour one evening, to pay her a visit. I found our society assembled; but there were others in company, with whom I was unacquainted. They were all engaged in play. Margaret and the younger of her cousins were the only persons who attended to me. This charming girl expressed in the most pleasing manner how highly she had been gratified in having witnessed the spectacle of the solemnities, as if she had been a native of the city of Frankfort.* She listened to my descriptions with interest, and expressed the liveliest gratitude for my attention to her.

Time fled rapidly and unnoticed by us during this conversation. It was already past midnight, and unfortunately I had forgotten the key of our door. I could not attempt to return home, without running the risk of being remarked and interrogated. I imparted my embarrassment to Margaret. "The best thing we can do," said she, "is to remain all together." Her cousins

* Strangers in general had been obliged to leave the city.—ED.

and the rest, not knowing where to go at that hour, had already thought of the same expedient: it was soon generally adopted. Margaret went out to prepare coffee; and, as the candles were nearly going out, she lighted a great lamp. The coffee enlivened us, and kept us awake during great part of the night. By degrees play was given over, and conversation ceased. The hostess fell asleep in a great arm-chair. The strangers, fatigued with their journey, were snoring here and there. Pylades and his mistress sat in a corner: she was asleep, with her head reclining on the shoulder of her lover, who speedily followed her example. The youngest of the cousins slept with his head resting on his arms, which were folded on the table. I sat near the window, and Margaret near me: we conversed uninterruptedly. At length sleep assumed its empire over her also: she leaned her lovely head on my shoulder, and immediately fell asleep. I was thus left the only person awake, in the most singular situation in which the brother of death could have surprised me. I yielded at last to his influence. When I awoke it was already broad day. Margaret stood before the glass, arranging her hat. She appeared to me more lovely than ever; and as she quitted us, she pressed my hand in the most affectionate manner. I returned homewards by a by-way, avoiding the direction in which I might have been perceived by my father. My mother, whose mediation we constantly resorted to, had excused my absence in the morning, at breakfast-time, by pretending that I had gone out very early. Thus I was spared any unpleasant consequences from this night, which I passed amidst the most harmless pleasures.

On the whole, the busy crowd in which I moved left no very lively impressions on my mind. I should have taken no farther interest in these varied pageants, than would have enabled me to make a dry report of what I had seen to my father and Mr. Koenigsthal; but since all my wishes had been centred in Margaret, I had thought of nothing but how to see every thing well, and to discover the true meaning of all I saw. I repeated to myself, aloud, all the particulars of each remarkable circumstance, that I might fix them in my mind, in hopes of hearing my attention and accuracy praised by her whom I loved. All other testimonies of approbation I considered as merely accessory.

I had been presented to many persons of distinction. But some of them had had no leisure to attend to me; others, although they had children themselves, were wholly unacquainted with the art of gaining a young man's confidence. I, on my part, was by no means solicitous to make myself agreeable. Accordingly there were some who favoured me with their protection, but yet did not honour me with their esteem. I was excessively eager in every pursuit that attracted me, but I never inquired whether it interested others or not. I was almost always too volatile or infatuated: I was sometimes considered as

troublesome, and sometimes as reserved. This depended on the attraction or repugnance I felt. Hence even those who considered me as a promising youth accused me of singularity.

After the coronation there was a brilliant illumination, from which I expected much pleasure, having promised the three inseparable friends, Margaret, Pylades, and his mistress, to meet them at night, for the purpose of going with them to see the illuminations. The town was already resplendent with light when I found myself with my dear Margaret. I took her arm. We walked through the streets. We were all four happy in being together. Her cousins at first joined us, but we soon lost them in the crowd. In front of the hotels of the different ambassadors, and particularly of that of the ambassador of the Elector Palatine, the magnificent illuminations rivalled the brightness of day. For fear of being recognised by any one, I kept silence, without giving offence to Margaret. We were induced to walk a great distance in order to see the illumination at the Prussian ambassador's hotel. We were much disappointed; it was mean and ridiculous. M. de Plotho had taken this opportunity of showing his sentiments; and the disdain which he, like the King his master, manifested on every occasion for ceremonies. We hastened back to Prince Esterhazy's palace, the illumination of which exceeded all the others in taste and splendour. He had converted a quarter that was by no means favourable into a complete fairy-land. Wine and eatables were here continually distributed.

We were delighted with this part of our walk. By the side of Margaret I fancied myself in an Elysium, where crystal vases, suspended to the trees, were filled with a delicious liquor; and where the fruits, as they fell, were changed into exquisite viands. We now felt it necessary to recruit our strength, after so long a walk. Pylades took us into a very neat tavern. We had a good supper served up, and passed the greater part of the night in all the joy and happiness which the liveliest and purest sentiments of love and friendship could inspire. I attended Margaret home to her door. When we parted she impressed a kiss on my forehead. It was the first time she had granted me that favour, and it proved the last. Alas! I was never to see her more!

The next morning, before I had risen, my mother entered my chamber. She appeared much distressed and agitated. "Rise," said she, "and prepare for bad news: we are informed that you have been keeping bad company, and you are implicated in serious accusations of the most dangerous nature. Your father is distracted, and it was with much difficulty that we obtained leave to have you interrogated by a third person. Remain in your chamber, and wait for the counsellor Schneider. Your father and the magistrates have appointed him to hear you, for the proceedings have already commenced, and the affair may take a very unfortunate turn."

I plainly saw that this matter appeared to my mother much more serious than it really was, as far as I was concerned ; but I was not a little uneasy at the idea that all my secret connexions were about to be discovered. At length our old admirer of Klopstock appeared, with tears in his eyes. He took me by the arm, saying, " It is an affliction to me to be sent to you upon an occasion like this. I should never have believed that you would have forgotten yourself in this manner. But what may not be effected by bad company and bad examples ! Thus it is that an inexperienced youth may be led on step by step into guilt."—" My conscience," I replied, " accuses me neither of guilt nor of keeping bad company." " It is useless to attempt to defend yourself ; all that you have to do is to confess candidly the whole truth."—" What is it you wish to know ?" I replied.---He then sat down, took a paper from his pocket, and began to question me. " Did you not recommend N. N. to your grandfather for a clerk's situation ?" I answered in the affirmative. " Where did you become acquainted with him ?"—" In my walks."—" With whom was he ?" I was silent, not choosing to betray my friends. " Your silence will be unavailing ; the whole is already discovered : this young man was introduced to you by some of your comrades, and particularly by —." Here he mentioned three persons whose names were wholly unknown to me. I immediately told him so. " You will not confess this connexion, yet you have been but too intimate with them."—" Not at all ; for, as I have already told you, except the first whom you named, not one of them is known to me ; and even him I never saw but in the open air." " Have you not frequently been to — street ?"—" Never." This was not strictly true ; I had sometimes accompanied Pylades to his mistress's, who lived there. But we had always entered by the back door ; and I therefore thought myself at liberty to say I had not been in the street.

Honest Schneider then asked me many other questions, all of which I was able to answer in the negative without prevarication. In fact I knew nothing of all he was inquiring about. At last he seemed dissatisfied, and said : " You are making me a bad return for my confidence in you, and the good will I bear towards you. You cannot deny that you have composed letters for these parties or their accomplices, and that you have thus promoted their wicked schemes. I come to save you, for the matters in question are nothing less than forged writings, wills, bills of exchange, and other similar acts. I am not here merely as the friend of the family ; I attend in the name and by order of the magistrates, who, in consideration of your family and your youth, are willing to act indulgently towards you and those youths who, like yourself, have been caught in the snare." Among the persons he named there was not one with whom I had been intimate. His questions could, therefore, only have an indirect reference to my acquaintances, and I retained hopes of saving my

young friends ; but my skilful interrogator became more and more urgent. I could not deny that I had several times come home late at night ; that I had found means to procure a key of the house ; that I had several times been seen in parties of pleasure with youths of an inferior class of life to mine, and of doubtful appearance ; that girls had also been seen in our company ; in short, I saw that all was discovered except the names of my friends, which encouraged me to persevere in my silence. "Do not let me leave you thus," said our worthy friend ; "the affair must be speedily cleared up, otherwise some other person will visit you, who will not be trifled with. Let not your obstinacy render a case worse, which is bad enough already."

I now represented to myself in the strongest colours, the situation of Margaret and her cousins. I saw them imprisoned, tried by a prejudiced tribunal, punished, and abandoned to infamy. A ray of light occurred to my mind, which convinced me that although they might be innocent with respect to me, they might have interfered in blamable transactions, especially the eldest, whom I had never liked, who always joined us very late, and who never had any thing good to communicate to us. I was, however, firm in not disclosing my connexions. "I have personally nothing serious to reproach myself with," said I to Mr. Schneider ; "I may therefore dismiss all apprehensions on my own account. It might, nevertheless, not be impossible that some of those with whom I have associated might have been guilty of some offence. They may be discovered, taken up, tried, and punished ; but I will never betray people who have always acted in an honourable and friendly way towards me."

"No doubt," cried he, angrily interrupting me, "they will be found. These bad characters used to meet at three houses." He then named the streets, described the houses, and among them, unluckily, that which I frequented. "The first of these haunts has already been searched," said he, "and the same thing is now doing at the other two. In a few hours all will be discovered. Do not hesitate to save yourself by an oral declaration from a juridical information, from being confronted with the accused, and all the unpleasant consequences of such proceedings." The house being thus named and described, it was useless to remain silent any longer. Besides I had hopes that by urging the innocence of our meetings, I might serve the accused. "Sit down then," said I to my examiner, who was leaving the room, "and I will tell you all, and relieve your heart and my own. I have only one request to make, and that is, that from this moment you will rely on my perfect veracity."

I then informed him of all that had happened. At first I spoke with calmness ; but as I proceeded in describing persons, things, and circumstances, so many innocent pleasures, so much harmless enjoyment ending in a criminal proceeding, the emotions of grief which I felt became so powerful, that I at length burst into

tears, and abandoned myself to the most violent affliction. Mr. Schneider considered my sufferings as arising from the internal conflict I felt on the point of discovering some criminal act. He endeavoured to calm my agitation, and in some measure succeeded, that is to say, he induced me to relate my whole history to him. But, although he was glad to find nothing blamable in what had taken place as far as regarded me, he still seemed to doubt that I had told him all: and by his new questions he renewed my grief, and drove me almost out of my senses. At length I assured him that I had nothing more to communicate; that I was certain I had nothing to fear, being innocent, of a good family, and well supported. But my companions who were accused might be equally innocent, and find no one to believe their innocence and protect them, and that was the cause of my grief. I also declared to him, that unless they were treated with as much indulgence as myself, unless their follies and faults were excused, and in case the least degree of harshness or injustice should be shown towards them, nothing in the world should prevent me from sharing all the injury done to them. My friend tried to satisfy me on this point; but I did not confide in his promises, and when he quitted me I was in the deepest affliction. I blamed myself for having told him every thing, and disclosed the secret of all my connexions. I foresaw that our youthful amusements, our tender inclinations, and our mutual confidence, might be misinterpreted. Perhaps I had compromised poor Pylades, and done him great injury. All these reflections presented themselves to my mind with so much force, and rendered my grief so poignant, that I felt myself unable to resist the despair that was gaining on me. I rolled on the floor, and drenched its boards with my tears.

I know not how long I had remained in this sorrowful plight, when my sister came in: she was terrified at my behaviour, and endeavoured to raise my courage. She told me that a magistrate had waited in my father's room whilst our friend Schneider was with me; that they had all three been closetted together a long time; and that when Schneider and the magistrate went away, they were conversing with an air of satisfaction, and even laughing. She thought she had distinguished the words, "This is all very well; there is nothing in all this."—"No doubt," cried I, "there is nothing in it with respect to me, and such as me. I have committed no offence; and, even were I guilty, means would be found to protect me. But my friends, my poor friends! who will take their part?"—My sister endeavoured to console me, saying, that when it was wished to spare the great, it was also necessary to throw a veil over the faults of the little. She did not succeed. Scarcely had she left me when I again gave way to my sorrow. I was alternately tortured by the strength of my passion for Margaret, and by the dread of the misfortune which threatened us. My mind was occupied with

the most melancholy reveries, all representing to my fancy our mutual wretchedness.

Our friend Schneider had desired me to remain in my room, and not to converse on this affair with any one but my relations. I readily obeyed, for all I wished for was to be left alone. My mother and sister visited me from time to time. They did every thing that seemed likely to console me : on the second day they came on the part of my father, who was now better informed, to offer me a complete amnesty for the past, which I accepted with gratitude ; but I positively declined his invitation to accompany him to see the insignia of the empire, which were then the objects of general curiosity. I declared that I would see nothing that was passing in the world, that I had nothing to do with the Roman empire, until I could obtain better information respecting the fate of my poor friends. They left me without being able to give me any intelligence respecting them. On the following day I was urged to attend the festivities, but in vain. Neither the grand gala day, nor the desire of seeing so many great personages assembled, or the two great potentates dining in public, could prevail on me. I left these princes to receive and return the visits of the electors : the electoral college to meet in order to regulate the points still remaining unsettled, and to re-establish harmony among its members, whilst I remained sunk in solitary wretchedness. At length the bells announced the conclusion of the solemnities : the emperor went to the church of the Capuchins ; the King, his son, and the electors departed ; whilst nothing could induce me to leave my chamber. Even the report of the last salutes of artillery had no effect on me. All my curiosity had evaporated, as the gunpowder had mingled with the air.

The only pleasure I indulged in was the melancholy one of sounding the lowest depth of my misfortunes, which I represented to myself in a thousand different forms. The whole power of my imagination only served to bring back these gloomy ideas perpetually to my mind. The violence of my grief, supported and aggravated by solitude, threatened at once the destruction of my body and mind by an incurable disorder. I no longer formed any wishes ; nothing seemed to me worth wishing for. My only desire was to know the fate of my friends, and above all, that of Margaret. Had they been able to make good their defence ? Were they implicated by the informations in the offences under prosecution ? and if so, to what extent ? Such were the anxieties that tormented me. When I considered all the circumstances known to me, I always concluded in their favour : I saw them innocent and unfortunate. When I felt myself sinking under the distressing suspense I was kept in, I wrote to our friend Schneider, conjuring him in the most urgent manner to relieve me from my anxiety. But presently after, dreading to

learn the full extent of my misfortune, I tore my letters. Thus was my heart alternately the victim of hope and grief.

My days and nights were passed in tears. An illness now seized me, which I looked upon in some measure as a blessing. Its appearance was sufficiently alarming to require the physician's aid, and that every thing possible should be done to tranquillize me. This they thought to effect by assuring me on oath, but without entering into particulars, that all who had been more or less implicated had been treated with the greatest indulgence; that my friends, whose innocence had doubtless been acknowledged, had got off with a reprimand; and that my dear Margaret had left the city to return to her native place. I did not believe this concluding part of the account; I judged that it had been a disgraceful banishment, not a voluntary removal. This intelligence was not adapted to improve the state of my health and spirits. The disorder accordingly increased, and gave me time to meditate on the romance of which I had become the hero;—on this singular romance, so fertile in sorrowful events, and so likely, as it seemed, to terminate in a tragical catastrophe, of which I was destined to be the victim.

CHAPTER VI.

THE state of my feelings contributed sometimes to retard, and sometimes to hasten, my recovery; which was now impeded by a fresh vexation. I perceived that I was watched, and that no letter reached me, of which the probable effect had not first been ascertained. Hence I concluded that Pylades, one of Margaret's cousins, or perhaps she herself, had endeavoured to give me some information by writing, or to obtain some intelligence of me. This afforded fresh food for my imagination.

I soon had a superintendent placed over me. Fortunately it was a young man whom I loved and esteemed. He had been governor to the heir of a great family; his pupil had gone alone to the university. N— frequently came to see me during my illness. It seemed a matter of course to give him a chamber near mine. He endeavoured to divert me by occupying my attention, and never lost sight of me. I had already confided to him the greater part of what had happened to me, except my affection for Margaret; and I now resolved to disclose every thing to him. The idea of constantly maintaining reserve with a friend was insupportable to me. I therefore opened my heart to him: I found it some relief to relate all the circumstances, to retrace all the particulars of pleasures now fled for ever. My Mentor was a man of sense. He readily perceived that the

best way was to inform me fully of the result of the prosecutions, and that nothing ought to be concealed from me. He saw that, after making me an unreserved communication, he should be better authorized to urge me to hear reason: he might expect to be more willingly listened to, whilst persuading me to banish all thoughts of the past, and to begin a new life.

He therefore began by informing me of the fate of these youths, who, having begun with *mystifications*, had suffered themselves to be drawn into frolics suspiciously looked upon by the police, and afterward into feats of dexterity that savoured strongly of roguery. From all these irregularities had sprung a kind of conspiracy, in which some unprincipled men had unfortunately engaged. The latter, beginning with imitating signatures and counterfeiting handwritings, had soon proceeded to criminal acts. I impatiently asked him to which of these two classes Margaret's cousins belonged, and I heard with joy that their complete innocence had been acknowledged. Although they were known to the real criminals, they had cleared themselves of all suspicion of participation. My client, the young man whom I had recommended to my grandfather, (which had put the magistrates on the scent of my connexion with his friends,) was, unluckily, one of the most dangerous of the whole troop. His object in soliciting the employment he had asked for, was to obtain an opportunity of concealing or carrying on some of his villainous schemes. This intelligence only increased my impatience to know the truth of Margaret's destiny. I pressed my friend to let me know it, again frankly acknowledging all my tenderness for her. N—— shaking his head, began to laugh. "Set your mind at ease," said he: "she conducted herself extremely well, and the propriety of her behaviour was very handsomely acknowledged. Formed as she is to inspire love and good-will, even her judges felt the power of her charms, and could not oppose the wish she persisted in to remove from the city. What she declared respecting you also does her honour. I have read her deposition in the secret acts, and seen her signature."—"Her signature!" I exclaimed; "that signature which at once rendered me so happy and so unfortunate! What has she declared? what has she signed?" My friend hesitated to answer. The serenity of his countenance nevertheless announced nothing unpleasant. At last, "As you insist upon knowing," said he, "I will tell you. When she was questioned respecting her intimacy with you: I cannot deny, she answered in a candid manner, that I have often seen him, and with pleasure. But I always considered, and treated him as a child. The affection I entertained for him was merely that of a sister. I have often given him good advice; and far from enticing him into any questionable proceeding, I have prevented him from engaging in frolics that might have brought him into trouble." My friend went on in this style, making Margaret hold the language of a

governess ; but I had long ceased to listen to him. The idea that she had treated me as a child, in an authentic document, distracted me : I was completely disenchanted, and I thought myself entirely cured of my passion for her : I immediately assured my friend that I was so. I ceased to speak of her, and mentioned her name no more. I could not, however, so quickly get rid of the dangerous habit of thinking of her whom I had loved so dearly. Her countenance, her form, her deportment, were always present to my mind, although I now saw her in a very different light. I could not, in fact, endure that a young girl, scarcely two or three years older than myself, should look upon me as a child,—on me, who thought myself quite a young man. That cold and reserved air, which had charmed me so much, now appeared to me quite revolting. Those familiarities which she thought harmless towards me, and never permitted me to indulge in with her, seemed odious. I could, however, have pardoned her these lofty airs ; but by signing that letter in which I had made her speak the language of a lover, she had given me a formal declaration. This appeared to me the act of a faithless and selfish coquette. Her masquerading at the milliner's no longer seemed so innocent. By incessantly revolving these painful reflections in my mind, I stripped her by degrees of all those qualities which had appeared so amiable to me ; and when once my reason was convinced, I felt the necessity of banishing from my heart an object unworthy of my love. But her image, that cherished image, renewed my error whenever it recurred to my mind, which happened but too often.

At length I plucked the fatal dart from my breast. Reflection, and that vigorous health so propitious to youth, came to my aid ; and I made serious efforts to recover myself. This excessive grief began to appear childish to me. This was an important step towards my restoration. Hitherto I had abandoned myself unreservedly every night to these storms of sorrow. Exhausted by tears and sighs, I could scarcely breathe. The disordered state of my chest rendered every meal a painful task to me. Deeply wounded in my feelings, I resolved to endeavour to banish all these weaknesses. I now thought it unbecoming to sacrifice sleep, repose, and health, to my passion for a girl who had amused herself with acting the part of my nurse, which suited neither her nor me.

To deliver myself from all the ideas which nourished my disorder, I had but one resource—and that was activity. I was fully sensible of this. But what was to be the object of my exertions ? I had, indeed, to improve myself in various studies. I had to prepare myself for the university, whither my age would shortly call me. But nothing interested me, and in nothing could I succeed. Many subjects were either too well known to me already, or appeared unworthy of my attention. For others, I found neither faculties nor opportunity. At last my friend's own

peculiar taste led me into a study which was wholly new to me : he undertook to initiate me into the mysteries of philosophy. He thus opened to my industry an ample harvest of research, meditations, and knowledge. N— had studied at Jena, under Daries. His methodical mind had embraced with great sagacity the entire doctrine of his master, which he endeavoured to impart to me. But this was not the manner in which so many new ideas could be arranged in my mind. I overwhelmed him with questions ; he adjourned the answers : I started innumerable difficulties ; he promised to remove them at a subsequent period. We differed essentially on a fundamental point. I maintained that philosophy was not a separate science, but that it was entirely included in religion and poetry. N— on the contrary insisted that philosophy was the basis of those two sciences. I firmly maintained the negative ; and in the course of our researches I found arguments in support of my opinion at every step. In fact, there is in poetry a kind of faith in impossibility ; and in religion, a faith of the same nature in what cannot be established on any reasonable foundation. It therefore appeared to me that philosophers would find it a very difficult task, were they to undertake to prove and elucidate these two kinds of faith by means of their usual methods of reasoning. Of this we speedily found confirmation in the history of philosophy, which showed us each philosopher seeking a new foundation for science, and the skeptic at last concluding that there exists none.

It was necessary to set me to study this history of philosophy. My friend was constrained to adopt this step by my constant rejection of dogmatical instruction. I took a lively interest in this study. But it was because each opinion, each doctrine, as far as I was able to discover its meaning, appeared to me as good as the others. I was delighted at recognising in the most ancient philosophers the indissoluble alliance of poetry, religion, and philosophy, forming only one indivisible whole. This only increased the force of my attachment to my own opinion. I could in fact appeal to the songs of Orpheus and Hesiod, as well as to the book of Job, and the Psalms and Proverbs of Solomon. My friend had taken up an abridgment of Brucker's* book for the text of his lessons. But the further we advanced the less real progress did I make. I could not form a clear idea of the systems of the first Greek philosophers. I saw in Socrates a sage, an excellent man, whose life and death appeared to me comparable in some degree to those of Christ. The disciples of the former seemed to bear the most striking resemblance to the apostles, both taking a rigid morality for their rule. Neither the subtlety of Aristotle nor the copious eloquence of Plato made a profound impression on my mind. I had previously had

* Brucker's work is a History of Philosophy, in 6 vols. 8vo. in Latin.—En

some inclination to the philosophy of the Stoics. I therefore commenced Epictetus with pleasure, and found his doctrine very attractive. In vain did my friend disapprove of my predilection for this system ; he could never wean me from it.

As soon as the weather would permit, we resumed the pleasure of walking out. My friend preferred the very agreeable places of rendezvous with which the city is surrounded ; but these were precisely the spots I was least willing to frequent: I saw on every side the phantoms of the two cousins. I always dreaded meeting them. The gaze of the most total strangers was painful to me. I could no longer taste that pleasure which, like that of health, is only perceived when lost—the pleasure of mixing indiscriminately in the crowd at one's ease, and without fear of being remarked. I now began to feel the encroachments of a hypochondriac mania. I fancied myself the object of public attention. I imagined every moment that observing eyes and severe looks were fixed on me.

I therefore drew my friend into the woods ; I fled from straight and formal walks. I sought the beautiful groves in the vicinity of Frankfort. Their extent is not very great, but yet they were sufficient to afford an asylum to a poor wounded heart. I had selected in the thickest part of the wood a situation of majestic gravity. Oaks and ashes of venerable age afforded a fine shade to the vast and verdant area beneath their branches. The slope of the ground disclosed to the eye a perfect perception of the stately forms of these old trunks. At the back of this circular space were thick bushes, overhung by some grand masses of rock covered with moss, whence rushed a cascade, which, falling to the ground, formed a wide and limpid rivulet.

When I brought my friend to this retreat, he, who regretted the populous walks of the fields on the banks of the Maine, laughed at my taste, which he said was worthy of a true German. He then explained to me, upon the authority of Tacitus, how our ancestors lived content with the emotions which nature lavishes on us in those solitudes where she appears so rich in edifices, which never required the aid of art. Oh ! I cried, interrupting him,—oh ! that this superb palace of verdure were plunged in the depths of a wild desert ! Oh ! that we could pitch our tent in it, and separated from the world, spend our lives in holy contemplation ! Can the Divinity be honoured more purely than in these rural temples, where no image is requisite ? Is not the homage we offer him from the bottom of our hearts, when recently purified by converse with nature, the most worthy his acceptance ? My feelings at that moment are still fresh in my memory ; but I cannot now recollect the expressions I made use of. The sentiments of youth, free and powerful as those of uncivilized men, easily rise to the level of the sublime. When this enthusiasm is excited in us by the contemplation of grand objects, and particularly when we can scarcely

conceive its vague and ideal forms, we spring up to a height for which we do not seem destined by nature.

That internal voice of the soul which transports us into a sphere above our own, speaks more or less distinctly to all men. All seek by various means to gratify this noble thirst for exaltation ; but as the dimness of twilight and the obscurity of night, which seem to unite and confound objects, are favourable to the sublime, daylight, on the contrary, dispels it by distinguishing and separating the same objects. Every idea which has a tendency to become insulated and fixed, would soon annihilate the sublime, were we not fortunately enabled to take refuge in the truly beautiful, and unite our souls with it in so intimate a manner that the result is an immortal and indivisible whole.

My prudent friend, not content with the shortness of the moments passed in these enjoyments, abridged them still farther. When once I had returned into the world, I sought in vain, amidst the mean and common objects which surrounded me, to re-produce in myself this sentiment of the sublime. Scarcely could I even preserve the remembrance of it. The ferment of my mind was, however, too great to subside on a sudden into calmness. I had loved, and the object of my love was torn from me ; I had lived, and bitterness was infused into my cup of life. When a friend allows us to perceive too clearly his intention to guide us, he rather cools than excites our zeal. A woman is to us a celestial being, who brings us happiness. Not only do our hearts pay homage to her, they fly to meet her instructions, and she governs us through the elevation of our sentiments which she excites. But that ravishing face, which had excited in me the idea of perfect beauty, had fled for ever.

From childhood I had possessed a taste for painting. Of all my organs the eye was that with which I could best seize what was remarkable in the world. I observed objects with extreme attention ; but I was impressed only by the general effect of the whole. If nature had not granted me the talent of descriptive poetry, neither had she been more bounteous towards me with respect to the faculties which distinguish the painter skilled in the representation of single objects, and in seizing the details of them. Our solitary walks revived my taste for this art. I suddenly resolved to endeavour to trace, by the help of the pencil, all that appeared to me beautiful, all that delighted my eyes in our favourite woods. I therefore began to draw from nature. I applied myself to this occupation with equal perseverance, inaptitude, and awkwardness. It enabled me to get rid of my tutor ; who seeing me absorbed in my eager devotion to this study for whole hours, soon accustomed himself to walk about near me, with a book in his hand, being certain of finding me again at the same place. My drawing had also still more powerful charms for me. It was not so much the subjects delineated by my unskillful pencil, that I saw in these productions, as the gay

imagery that floated in my imagination whilst I was thus employed. I attached to every tree, leaf, and plant, the remembrance of one of my short moments of felicity. Thus my portfolio became my most valued journal, and these rude sketches, embellished by my recollections, have always possessed so lively an interest in my sight, that I have never been able to determine on sacrificing them. Even now, I confess, this sacrifice would be beyond my strength.

My father saw with pleasure my renewed attention to an art of which he was fond. He examined my work, showed me its defects, and pointed out the means of correcting them. By degrees my friends became convinced that I had no thoughts of returning to my forbidden connexions. I was no longer watched, and was restored to liberty. In company with other youths I made several excursions on the banks of the Rhine, and in the beautiful country watered by the Maine. But I did not improve in landscape-painting by these tours.

I constantly returned with increased pleasure from these often repeated excursions, which were partly undertaken for pleasure, and partly for improvement in art. My sister was the magnet that attracted me towards home. She was but a year younger than myself. We had lived, from our earliest infancy, in the most intimate union, which the internal state of our family tended to strengthen. My father had set up a principle to which he always adhered. He made it a point to conceal an affectionate and tender heart under the guise of an inflexible severity, necessary, according to him, for attaining the two objects which he proposed to himself, namely, to give his children an excellent education, and to maintain strict order in his family. My mother was quite a child when he married her, and she might be said to have been brought up with us. She had, as well as my sister and myself, all the vivacity and avidity of youth for the enjoyments of the moment. Our inclinations always tended to the pleasures of society. Time only increased this contrast between my father and us. He pursued his own plan with unshaken perseverance, whilst my mother and her children were equally attached to their own sentiments and wishes.

Our hours of retirement and labour were long, and we had but a very short time to devote to recreation and pleasure, especially my sister, who never could remain so long absent from home as I could. Thus the pleasure of our conversations was heightened by the regret she felt at being unable to accompany me in my excursions.

In our earliest years, our studies, diversions, mental and bodily developement, had all been common to both. We might have been taken for twins. Time only cemented our intimacy, by strengthening our mutual confidence. The vivid interest of youth, the surprise caused by the awakening of sensibility and the wants of the soul, which mutually lend their language to each

other, the observations which that state suggests, and which tend rather to prolong than to enlighten its obscurity (like the mist of the valley, which veils it in rising, instead of allowing the light to enter,) the illusions, the errors which arise from this situation—all these vague and novel impressions strike a brother and sister of the same age at the same time, and yet they are unable to explain to each other the singularity of what they experience. For, although their friendship, and the ties of consanguinity by which they are connected seem to afford them opportunities for such communication, a holy awe, produced by those very ties, always raises an insurmountable barrier between them, and retains them in their ignorance.

It is with regret that I here take this cursory notice of a being so dear and so soon lost to me. Her extraordinary merit and our tender friendship had early inspired me with the idea of consecrating to her memory a monument worthy of her virtues. Bent on preserving her beloved image in all its moral beauty, I had conceived the idea of a work of imagination, in which she would have figured as the principal personage. But I must have borrowed the pencil of Richardson, and the dramatic form of his romances for this purpose. Nothing but the greatest exactness in the details, and an infinity of shades and salient peculiarities, can endow a character with motion and life, and present it as a whole. It is in the stupendous depth of the recesses of the human heart that the moral portrait of an individual is to be sought. The source can only be well conceived by observation of the waters that flow from it. But the tumult of the world has diverted me from this pious design, as it has from so many others; and all that I can now do is to attempt, as it were, by the aid of a magical mirror, to call up for a moment this blessed shade.

My sister was tall. Her figure was slender and elegant; her deportment noble; and her air of native cheerfulness enlivened features of an agreeable delicate complexion, although neither very regular nor very expressive: they did not indicate great firmness of mind. Her eyes, although not the very finest I ever saw, were particularly expressive; and, when animated by any tender expression, brightened into extraordinary splendour. Yet this expression was not that of the sensibility which emanates from the heart, and seems to solicit a return; it sprang from the soul, and manifested that generous sentiment which gives and demands nothing. On the whole, however, her countenance could not be called attractive. She was sensible of this at an early period; and this idea gradually became more painful to her as she approached that age at which the youth of each sex find an innocent pleasure in rendering themselves agreeable to the other.

In general we are all satisfied with our faces, whether handsome or not; but my sister had too much good sense to be blind

to her deficiency in this respect. It is not improbable that, on comparing herself with her companions, she even exaggerated her own want of beauty, without consoling herself by the consciousness of her superiority in the qualities of the soul and the understanding. In fact, if it be possible for a female to possess any compensation for the want of personal attractions, my sister was amply indemnified by the unbounded confidence, esteem, and attachment of her female friends, of every age. She was the centre of a very agreeable circle, into which several youths had introduced themselves: still she had no friend of the other sex, although few young ladies are without one.* There is a kind of dignity in the character and manners which estranges rather than attracts. She was deeply sensible of this; she imparted to me the grief it occasioned her, and became the more fondly attached to me. We stood in a singular situation. A confidant of the other sex, to whom a love affair is intrusted, takes at first a warm interest in it: but this interest sometimes changes into rivalry, the confidant endeavouring to appropriate to himself, or herself, the sentiments thus avowed. It was nearly thus with my sister and me; for when my connexion with Margaret was broken off, my sister seemed the more eager to console me, from a secret satisfaction which she felt in no longer having a rival in my heart: and it was also a satisfaction to me to hear her assure me with earnestness, that I was the only youth who really appreciated, loved, and honoured her. But when the sorrow which the loss of Margaret from time to time occasioned me, drew tears from my eyes, my despondency excited an angry impatience in my sister's mind. She would then exclaim against the illusions of love and youth. We both found ourselves extremely unhappy; and our misfortune seemed to us the less supportable, as it could not be alleviated by the hope of seeing our mutual confidence ripen into love.

Fortunately, that eccentric god, who often does so much unnecessary mischief, was on this occasion kind enough to come to our assistance. I was intimate with a young English student, who was well acquainted with the principles of his language. I took lessons from him. He acquainted me with many interesting particulars relating to his country. He had long visited at our house before I observed his inclination for my sister. This inclination had, however, been formed in silence, and become a passion which was at length suddenly declared. My sister entertained a regard for him of which he was worthy. She had often made a third in our English conversations. Our young preceptor had familiarized us both with the beauties of his language. We had so perfectly accustomed ourselves to his tone

* This is true of Germany and Switzerland, where young ladies enjoy the greatest freedom, and form their society themselves, admitting such young men as they think fit; nor do their morals seem to be the worse for this liberty.—En.

and pronunciation, and his peculiar style of expression, that when we were all talking together our discourse might have been thought to emanate from a single voice. His endeavours to learn German of us were less successful. Accordingly it appeared to me that this little love affair was managed in English.

The two lovers were admirably suited to each other. The young foreigner's figure, elegant as that of Cornelia, was still more slender. But for the marks of the small-pox, his face would have been very handsome : his countenance indicated the calmness and firmness of his mind ; and, indeed its expression might often have been mistaken for apathy and coldness. But he had an excellent heart and a noble soul : his affections were frank, decided, and constant. This serious couple bore no resemblance to those lovers whose improvident levity so readily contracts those inconsiderate connexions, which, producing no permanent effect on the rest of their lives, too frequently afford but an imperfect image of the more serious union of which they ought to be the prognostics.

Thus united in a society of young persons of both sexes, we often passed our hours very agreeably ; parties of pleasure, sometimes on the water, afforded us much amusement. Some of us, including myself, indulged our inclination for rhyming. Heroic-comic poetry, in the style of Pope's *Rape of the Lock*, and the *Robber of Zacharie*, his imitator, amused us for some time.

I continued my studies with zeal. I conceived an absolute passion for the history of ancient literature. The perusal of Gessner's *Isagoge*, and Morhof's *Polyhistor*, threw me into a kind of encyclopedical mania ; but, after studying day and night with constant activity. I found myself in the midst of a labyrinth, in which I met with more fatigue and difficulties than instruction. I soon afterward lost my way in a still more perplexing maze, by plunging into the reading of Bayle, whose work I had discovered in my father's library.

I became daily more sensible of the importance of the dead languages, and more satisfied that the ancients had transmitted to us all the models of the art of speaking and writing, as well as of all that ever the world produced of truly grand and beautiful. I had laid aside the study of Hebrew, of the Bible, and the Greek language, in which I had not proceeded beyond the New Testament ; and I now applied the more assiduously to the Latin language, the masterpieces of which afford us an easier access, illustrated as they are by the erudition acquired during so many ages, and by the labours of translators and learned men. I read many works in that language with great facility : I imagined that I understood my authors, because I never deviated from the literal sense. What was my vexation on learning, when I afterward read Grotius, that he discovered in Terence beauties and an interest which escaped my schoolboy inexperience. Blest

confidence of youth, and even of maturity, which always imagines it understands things thoroughly, because it measures every thing by its own faculties, without considering the truth, the elevation, or the depth of objects !

I had learnt Latin in the same manner as German, Italian, French, and English—solely by use, and without confining myself to the observation of rules and principles. The study of languages appeared to me one of the easiest things in the world. By the aid of the ear, guided by the sense, I retained the words, their formation, meaning, and derivatives : and I could make use of a language thus acquired, for the purposes of speaking and writing, with facility.

Michaelmas was approaching, the period fixed for my going to the university. My industry was excited by an ardent desire to learn. At the same time I felt an increased aversion to my native town. The removal of Margaret had annihilated all the joys of my youth. I employed my time in study, endeavouring to repair my loss by making myself a new being. I had left off my excursions in the town, confining myself for the future to merely passing along the streets like other people. I had not set my foot in the quarter in which my beloved formerly lived, nor in the country in its vicinity. The old walls and antique towers of Frankfort, and the very constitution of that city, with all that I had formerly thought so interesting, now afforded me none but disagreeable images. As the grandson of the pretor, I was not ignorant of the secret defects of this republic. Children cease to find pleasure in their researches, the moment they begin to doubt the excellence of what they venerated. The vexations caused to worthy and virtuous men, by the excesses or the corruption of party spirit, were odious to me. The morality of childhood is rigid. My father, reduced to a private station, loudly expressed his dissatisfaction at the misconduct of our magistrates. Did I not, moreover, see him, after all his studies, labour, and travels—with all his diversified knowledge—confined in solitude ? The prospect of a similar separation from the world was by no means agreeable to me. All these reflections made me unhappy. I saw no means of escaping them, but by deviating from the plan which had been laid down for me, and adopting one more suitable to my inclinations. To abandon the study of law, and devote myself to that of languages, of antiquity, history, and the belles lettres in general, was my favourite scheme.

I thought myself accountable to nature, my fellow-creatures, and myself, for the use of my poetical powers. I delighted in cultivating them. Guided by instinct, and fearless of criticism, I exercised myself in this art with still increasing facility. Without having an implicit faith in the excellence of my productions, without concealing their defects from myself, I nevertheless thought them not quite contemptible. Whilst I myself censured

some of these compositions with severity, I cherished in silence the hope of reaching still higher degrees of perfection. I delighted to think I might one day be honourably quoted with Hagedorn, Gellert, and their competitors. But this prospect seemed to me too vague and distant to be made the sole object of my efforts. I was desirous of acquiring, by persevering application to the rules which I regarded as fundamental, a profound knowledge of antiquity, thus to facilitate and ensure the perfection of my works, and render myself capable of academical teaching : this was the most worthy aim, as I thought, which a young man, anxious to form himself, and to contribute to the accomplishment of others, could propose to himself. With this view I had always turned my eyes towards Gottingen. My whole confidence waited on such men as Heyne, Michaelis, and their worthy colleagues. My most ardent wish was to sit at the foot of their chairs, and to be reckoned in the number of their disciples. But my father was inflexible. In vain did several friends of the family, who shared my predilection, endeavour to move Mr. Goëthe : I was obliged to make up my mind to go to Leipsic. I then conceived the design of looking on the study of law only as a task imposed upon me, and of following my own plan, without regard to my father's will. His obstinacy in opposing my plans without knowing them, only confirmed me in these intentions, not very reconcileable with filial piety. Nor did I scruple to listen whole hours to him with ideas directly opposite to those which he entertained, whilst he was planning the course of my studies and life at the university.

Thus forced to abandon all thoughts of Gottingen, I began to look towards Leipsic. There were also luminous stars in that quarter : Ernesti and Morus. These celebrated professors had good claims to my confidence. It was at Leipsic, then, that I was to follow the plan I had laid down for myself. To open a path for myself appeared to me a scheme as honourable as to others it might have seemed romantic. I had before my eyes the progress of Griesbach, whose name was already celebrated, and who had pursued the track upon which I was now about to enter. The joy of a prisoner whose irons are taken off, and who is passing the threshold of his dungeon, cannot be more lively than mine became as the month of October drew nigh. Neither the unfavourable weather, the bad roads, nor the idea of finding myself in a strange town at the beginning of the winter, gave me any uneasiness. I was tired of my present situation, and the unknown world seemed to promise me nothing but gratification and serenity.

Careful as I was to conceal my plans, I could not refrain from imparting them to my sister. She was at first alarmed at them ; but I reconciled her by promising to send for her, and to share with her the happiness which I expected to attain.

The wished for Michaelmas at length arrived, and I set out,

full of joy, with the bookseller Fleischer and his wife, leaving behind me with indifference the respectable town in which I was born and brought up, and leaving it as if I never expected to see it again.

Thus, at certain periods of life do children separate from parents, servants from masters, and friends from friends ; and whatever may be the success of their efforts to make their own way in the world, become independent, and live a life of their own ; they are in the course of nature.

I reached Leipsic at the time of the fair. At the sight of goods and merchants that were known to me, I thought myself still in my native town. I visited the shops and the market. The inhabitants of the Eastern countries, the Poles, the Russians, and particularly the Greeks, whose fine countenances and elegantly noble dresses I took pleasure in contemplating, attracted my attention by the singularity and variety of their costumes.

This grand bustle was soon over ; I had no longer any spectacle but that of the city itself with its elegant houses, all of equal height. There is something at once agreeable and imposing in this view.

But it was not that to which I had been accustomed from infancy. There is nothing about Leipsic to call up remembrances of ancient times. Its monuments distinguish a new epoch of commercial industry and opulence. Nevertheless, I was pleased with its buildings, which appear immense, each of them facing into two different streets, and these streets like so many burghs or small towns. I took up my residence between the old market and the new. I obtained two pretty rooms, which Fleischer the bookseller had occupied during the fair, at a reasonable rent. I had a fellow-lodger, who was a theologian, profoundly learned in his science, possessed of great abilities, but poor, and afflicted with very bad eyes, which rendered him extremely uneasy with respect to the future. He had brought this disorder upon himself by reading too long in the twilight, and even by moonlight, in order to save a little oil. Our old hostess was very kind to him, very civil to me, and very attentive to both.

Furnished with my letters of recommendation, I hastened to wait on Counsellor Boëhme, professor of history and public law. He presented me to his wife, a well-informed, clever woman, of an amiable disposition, and very delicate health. I communicated my plan of studies to Mr. Boëhme ; but he, in his capacity of a professor learned in history and jurisprudence, entertained a declared hatred of all that come under the denomination of liberal studies : he did not relish my plans. Above all, he could not endure Gellert, my sincere esteem for whom I had very injudiciously disclosed to him. It did not appear very likely that he would deprive himself of a pupil in order to send him one. After a long sermon, Mr. Boëhme gave me to under-

stand that he could not authorize my plan of study without the consent of my parents. He declaimed with warmth against philology, the study of languages, and particularly against poetry, my taste for which I had suffered him to perceive. He insisted that the best way to study antiquity was through the medium of jurisprudence. He cited the examples of a number of elegant jurisconsults, as Eberhard, Otto, and Heineccius, and promised to open the treasures of Roman antiquities, and the history of the civil law to my researches. Madam Boëhme, whom I afterward saw alone, urged her husband's plan with great kindness and suavity. They allowed me time for reflection. I saw the numerous difficulties attending the execution of my scheme, which I had thought so easy : I therefore gave up the point ; resolving, however, to attend Gellert's course of literary history, and to take private lessons of him.

The love and veneration of all the students for this excellent man were truly extraordinary. I had already paid him a visit, and he had received me kindly. His features were small and delicate, without being thin ; a sweet and melancholy expression ; a very fine forehead, an aquiline well-formed nose, a fine mouth, and well-proportioned oval face, contributed to render him personally agreeable. It was no easy matter to gain access to him. His two servants might have been compared to priests appointed to guard some sanctuary, the approach to which was neither open to every body, nor at all times. This precaution was far from useless ; for if Gellert had always been visible to all who wished to see him and speak to him, he must have sacrificed all his time to them.

I at first attended my courses punctually ; but I soon saw that the philosophical lectures taught me nothing new. I thought it singular that logic compelled me to decompose, recompose, and then decompose again those operations of the mind, which I had from childhood been accustomed to execute with the greatest facility. It appeared to me that I knew almost as much of the nature of things, the universe, and God, as my professor himself.

Nor was the course of jurisprudence more beneficial to me. I already knew precisely all that it pleased our professor to teach us. The tediousness of recopying all that my studies under my father had engraven on my mind for ever, soon checked the activity which I usually displayed in transcribing my lessons.

The difference of age among the professors is a serious evil to students. The young masters teach in order to improve themselves. If their heads are well organized, they drive the student forward too rapidly ; thus accomplishing themselves at the expense of their scholars, to whom they communicate not what it would be most to their benefit to know, but what best suits the instracter. Under the old professors, on the other hand, there is great danger of making no progress at all. They cling to an-

tique ideas, and drag with them a load of futilities and errors, of which time has already disposed. A young student is thus ban-
died about between these two extremes, and is very fortunate if he can find an opportunity of improvement by hearing the les-
sons of middle-aged professors, sufficiently learned to direct him with judgment, and sufficiently enlightened to be sensible of the necessity of further improvement.

Many persons of both sexes were to be found at Leipsic, equally distinguished for learning and politeness, and anxious to make themselves agreeable in society. Company of this de-
scription could not but produce a beneficial effect on the stu-
dents. This university bears, accordingly, a character which is not to be found in any other in Germany : for as no general sys-
tem of education has yet become predominant, each university is strongly attached to that which it has adopted ; and its dis-
tinctive features are always obtrusive. Jena and Halle are re-
markable for excessive ferocity. Bodily strength, gymnastic ex-
ercises, a savage aptness for all that is calculated to secure our own preservation, were the prevailing distinctions of the academical manners. The students professed a sovereign contempt for the townsmen, and thought themselves privileged to indulge in every kind of liberty and licentiousness. At Leipsic, on the contrary, every student, anxious to connect himself with the in-
habitants who were distinguished for wealth and politeness, was under the necessity of adopting their manners.

A system of politeness, which is not at once the flower and the fruit of a high state of civilization, has always some constraint about it, and is invariably clogged with some ridiculous forms, to which it remains too scrupulously faithful. Hence the ferocious hunters of the banks of the Saale* thought themselves very su-
perior to the tender shepherds of the banks of the Pleisse.†

Independently of their connexions with the Leipsic merchants, the students belonging to rich and respectable families met with models of the French manners in the protestant colony. The independence which the professors derived from their personal fortunes, or their salaries, and which raised them above all mean compliances ; the attachment of the Saxon pupils to the local customs ; the vicinity of Dresden, the attention of which city was fixed upon us ; the solid piety of the superintendent, whose high jurisdiction extended over the university ; all contributed to maintain a spirit favourable to religion and morals.

I made my appearance in elegant society under several dis-
advantages ; in the first place, that of my absolete dress, for which I was indebted to the economical habits of my father, who, being an utter foe to idleness, occupied the leisure hours of our servants in making our clothes ; and these good folks were any

* The river on which Halle is situated

† Leipsic is on the Pleisse

thing but fashionable tailors : in the next, my provincial dialect, full of proverbial and other strange expressions, which was ridiculous in Saxony. The kind attention with which I was honoured by Madame Boëhme, and her good advice, aided me in reforming the defects of my costume and language. I was no less obliged to her, as well as to several of my professors, in the article of poetical taste. I was a sincere admirer of works which were then in vogue. I wished to read some of them to her. I even hazarded several of my own compositions under an anonymous veil. I was at first listened to with indulgence. But my auditors soon ceased to spare the objects of my admiration. My poetical works were no better treated. I was quite confounded at seeing all that had appeared to me so fine, mangled by the dissecting-knife of criticism.

I had no better success with Gellert. He was eternally preaching against poetry. In his private lessons he constantly endeavoured to dissuade us from it. He wished all compositions to be in prose. Verse appeared to him a very dull addition. But what was worse, my prose itself seldom met with his approbation. Faithful to my old style, I always gave my subject the form of an epistolary romance. I rose in these compositions to a passionate tone, and the style was elevated above common prose. Although the ideas certainly indicated no great knowledge of mankind, still my productions were no worse than those of others. But I met with very little indulgence from Gellert. He examined them carefully, corrected them with red ink, and wrote a few moral reflections here and there in the margin. I long preserved these sheets, with corrections and notes in his handwriting, but they have at last disappeared from among my papers.

To accomplish the true end of teaching, it seems to me that, when persons whose experience has been formed by age, are censuring the object of a young pupil's admiration, they should at the same moment set before him a model truly worthy of his admiration. Now every one declared against my inclinations and taste. But what they wished to substitute was either so remote from my ideas that I could not appreciate its merit, or seemed to me so hackneyed that I could not possibly regard it as of any value. All these obstacles perplexed me. I expected to find a valuable guide in Ernesti: I attended his course on Cicero's book, *De Oratore*. The lessons of this celebrated philologist were useful to me, but did not afford me the light of which I was in search. What I wanted was sound and certain principles of criticism to direct my judgment. At length I conceived that this much wished for criterion was pretty much like the philosopher's stone, which all the world seeks, and nobody finds. Neither professors nor judges agreed among themselves even with respect to the choice of models for imitation. Wieland, that charming writer, whose works were our delight, was

then harassed by merciless and innumerable criticisms. How could we, then, possibly believe in any infallible rules?

Amidst all these peculiarities I took my place at the table of the counsellor Ludwig. He was a physician and a botanist. All his boarders, with the exception of the professor Morus, were students in physic. The conversation turned only on that science, and on natural history. I found myself suddenly transported into a new sphere. The names of Haller, Linnæus, and Buffon, were always pronounced with the expression of profound veneration; and even when a discussion arose respecting the errors attributed to those great men, the conclusion was always a homage to the superiority of their genius. The interesting subjects that were discussed excited my attention. I learned by degrees a great number of definitions; I became familiar with the vocabulary of the sciences that engaged our attention, plunging eagerly into this study to preserve myself from the temptation to write verses. I also avoided reading poetry, that I might not have to blush for my admiration; for I no longer knew what I was to approve or what to censure; and this state of uncertainty in matters of taste and judgment at length rendered me very unhappy. I had brought to Leipsic such of my compositions as I considered the best. I was in hopes they would do me honour, and assist me in judging of the progress I made, by comparing my present works with my former writings. It was with inexpressible vexation that I found it necessary to become a new man, to give up my taste and literary opinions, and to condemn what I had approved! At length I began a severe examination of my works. After a long and painful struggle with my self-love, I cast a disdainful eye on all these works, whether finished or only commenced. I made up a bundle of them, poetry, prose, plans, sketches, and schemes; I threw them all into the kitchen fire, and the smoke of my productions, filling the whole house, terrified our good hostess. Such was all the effect of the first efforts of my genius.

CHAPTER VII.

So much has been written respecting the state of German literature at the period I have now reached, that those who interest themselves in this subject cannot surely stand in need of any new information. It may, however, afford a few observations not wholly devoid of interest; and those which I shall venture to offer will be made, not so much to complete the history of this literary period, as to give an idea of the impressions which I experienced. Let us in the first place draw the attention of the public to the two natural enemies of all liberty, and of all free and animated poetry, proceeding from a spontaneous impulse, that is to say, Satire and Criticism.

In time of peace every one is at liberty to follow the mode of life which he prefers. The merchant exercises his industry as he pleases, the shopkeeper minds his business, the author composes and publishes his works at his own pleasure. If he is not excited by the hope of gain, he is animated by the prospect of fame; and the hope of being useful also acts as a stimulus to him. But satire and criticism suddenly break in to disturb the repose and security, the first of the citizen, and the second of the author. Anxieties, vexations, and quarrels, now succeed the peace which previously reigned in society.

This sort of hostility, carried on by the spirit of contradiction, distinguished the literary aspect of the period in which I was born. Germany had long been stifled, as it were, under the pressure of foreign influence, and subdued to the employment of foreign languages in the labours of her philosophers and diplomatists; she therefore seemed condemned to hopeless impotence, and excluded from all hope of bringing her vernacular idiom to perfection. A multitude of new ideas seemed to demand the importation of the exotic words which served to express them, and this habit of borrowing was carried to an unnecessary extent.

The Germans having been retained for almost two centuries, by a series of unfortunate events, in a semi-barbarous state, sought lessons of politeness in France, and the art of expressing themselves with propriety and dignity in the writers of ancient Rome. But the use of foreign modes of expression, corrupted by the effort to introduce them into the mother tongue, only exposed the German style to ridicule. The abuse of metaphors, figures familiar to the southern nations, was carried to excess. There were scholars in the little German towns, who adopted in their correspondence a tone of dignity suitable only to those

Roman citizens who looked upon themselves as the equals of princes. It was absolutely a literary carnival.

The dawn of an indigenous literature had, however, begun to appear. People endeavoured to write German in a pure and natural style, without any mixture of foreign terms, and in an intelligible manner. These laudable efforts unfortunately opened the door to dull mediocrity. After the breaking down of the dike the torrent overflowed. The four faculties remained obstinately and immovably stuck in the quagmire of antiquated pedantry ; and they had long trials to undergo previously to falling into pedantry of a new kind.

Liskow and Rabener pursued the career of satire with success. Liskow, who was carried off by a premature death, was a relentless enemy to bad writers ; but he taught us nothing, except that ridicule was ridicule, which was pretty self-evident.

Rabener, who was equally esteemed and beloved for his personal qualities, applied satire to the vices and follies of the human species. His dart is without venom or bitterness ; his censure is rather witty than severe ; nor does even his irony indicate contempt. His talent displays the serenity, frankness, and gentleness of his character.

If we look at the progress of criticism, and, in the first place, at the attempts to establish a theory of the arts, the first observation which presents itself is, that the ideal was at that period to be found only in religion : it scarcely appeared in any thing in the least degree connected with morals. No one suspected that the theory of the arts could not be discovered, without ascending to general principles with respect to each of them. Gottsched's Poetics were put into our hands : they contained the usual instruction, the history of the several kinds of poetry, a treatise on rhythm and prosody ; but not a word respecting poetical genius. At last came the *chef-d'œuvre* of Horace, and we remained in ecstasies before this treasure of excellent advice. But we remained totally unacquainted with the talent of using it to advantage, in order to produce a complete work.

It was in Switzerland that the first attempt was made to open a track to the nurselings of the Muses. Breitinger had published his Poetics, and opened a more extensive field. Unluckily he made nothing but a labyrinth of it.

All efforts to find fundamental principles for poetry had been fruitless. Its essence, too spiritual and volatile, always seemed to escape the grasp of theory. Painting, an art which the eye may be said to endow with a character of fixity, and to follow step by step, appeared more pliant and docile. In France and England theories on the Fine Arts had already been published. Analogy suggested the attribution of the same principles to poetry. If the painter imitates to the eyes, it was said, the poet imitates to the imagination. He paints by the aid of descriptions and comparisons ; he represents by words all that is susceptible

of being represented to the senses. But if the poet is also a painter, where can he find his models except in nature? If painting is a simple imitation of nature, why should not poetry be so likewise? Yet nature cannot be imitated unreservedly. She presents many insignificant and vulgar objects. It is therefore necessary to select; but by what principle is the choice to be determined? If it be necessary to search for that which is worthy of imitation, by what token are we to recognise it?

The Swiss writers had, no doubt, long meditated on the solution of this problem. The explanation they gave is striking, on account of its singularity, which, to say the least, is ingenious.

According to their doctrine, that which most interests, and is most striking, is that which is new; and, to sum up their system, that which is newest is the marvellous. All the precepts of poetry were to terminate, therefore, in a general rule. But it was observed that the marvellous might often be deficient in interest. It was necessary that it should always be connected with the nature of man; and consequently it was requisite that it should have a moral character. In fact, what could be the purpose of art, except improvement? Utility, as the necessary complement of all other kinds of merit, was therefore the essential attribute of poetry, the rule for estimating the respective merits of the various kinds of poetical composition. To whom was the pre-eminence among poets to be assigned? Undoubtedly to him who, in imitating nature in her marvellous features, best fulfils the indispensable condition of utility. After much dissertation, they at length persuaded themselves that this eminent rank was to be assigned to *apologue*.

Singular as such a conclusion may now appear to us, this idea nevertheless took a powerful hold of the strongest understandings. It was by the light of this flambeau that Gellert and Lichtwer walked; and afterward Lessing himself for a considerable time. Many men of talent, taking this singular beacon for their guide, strengthened the confidence of those who believed in this system. Theory and practice lent mutual support to each other. Breitinger, a learned and able writer, of great sagacity, became, however eventually sensible of the emptiness of his own method. After having nearly completed his career, he returned to the primitive question. He asked himself whether the true object of poetry was not to depict manners, characters, and passions; in a word, the heart of man.

It is easy to form an idea of the confusion produced by such whimsical maxims, by rules so unintelligible, and precepts so complicated. Poetical theory, relying on precedents, made no farther progress. The German taste and ideas seemed to raise a wall of separation between us and other nations, or the ancients, which forbade us to seek our models abroad. As to the national writers, the best of them distinguished themselves by striking originality; but their successors knew not how to ap-

propriate their beauties to themselves, and were fearful of imitating their irregularities. This was a distressing situation for all who were conscious of any creative talents.

It was not, in fact, talent that was wanting in German poetry, but a character, and particularly a national character. Among the writers who at that period gave proofs of true poetical genius, I will mention Günther, whose wild rudeness ought to be ascribed to the times in which he lived, to his mode of life, and above all, to the defects of his character.

Whilst I thus devoted myself to the study of our new literature, an unforeseen circumstance occurred, which diverted my attention from more extensive research. This was the arrival at Leipsic of my countryman John George Schlosser. After having successfully concluded his course of academical studies, he had at first pursued the ordinary routine at Frankfort, and turned his attention to the bar; but that profession had proved insufficient to satisfy a mind eager for knowledge and information of every kind. He had accepted, without hesitation, the place of private secretary to Duke Louis of Wurtemberg, who then resided at Treptow. This prince was one of those great men who are desirous of true and personal glory, and who seek to obtain and diffuse information, in order to meliorate the lot of their fellow-creatures. It was he who consulted Jean Jaques Rousseau, on the education of children, and to whom Rousseau addressed the well-known answer, beginning with this remarkable sentence, "If I had had the misfortune to be born a prince—."

Although Schlosser was neither the duke's intendant, nor governor to his children, he was very useful to him in discharging the duties of both those situations. This young man possessed a noble soul; his intentions were excellent, and his morals perfectly pure. A kind of severity, mingled with reserve, would have been thought repulsive in him, if his extraordinary literary erudition, his knowledge of languages, and the facility with which he wrote both verse and prose, had not been extremely attractive, and rendered him an agreeable acquaintance. As soon as I heard he was at Leipsic, I went to see him. I had a profound esteem for his talents. Our characters were dissimilar, and this only rendered our friendship the more durable. He studied the English writers attentively. If Pope was not his model, he was at least his guide. The *Essay on Man* had suggested to him a poem intended as its counterpart. He had composed it in the same form and rhythm; its object was the triumph of Christianity over the English author's deism. He showed me many essays in verse and prose, written in various languages. These communications excited emulation in me. I set to work with great activity. I addressed several poems to him in German, French, English, and Italian. This afforded ample matter for our conversations, in which I found much to learn.

Schlosser wished to avail himself of his residence at Leipsic, in order to get acquainted with persons of celebrity. I introduced him to those whom I knew. We also visited some with whom I was not acquainted at that time. I shall never forget our introduction at Gottsched's ; it was characteristic of the man. He lived in a handsome first floor at the Golden Bear ; old Breitkopf had given him these apartments for life, in consideration of the benefits arising to his bookselling business from the translations and other works of his guest.

We were announced. The servant told us his master would be with us immediately, and showed us into a spacious room. Perhaps we did not comprehend a sign he made us. We thought he was directing us into an adjoining chamber, on entering which we witnessed a whimsical scene. Gottsched appeared at the same instant, at an opposite door. He was enormously corpulent. He wore a damask robe de chambre lined with red taffety. His monstrous bald head was bare, contrary to his intention, for his servant rushed in at the same instant by a side door, with a long wig in his hand, the curls of which descended below the shoulders. He presented it to his master with a trembling hand. Gottsched, with the greatest apparent serenity, took the wig with his left hand, with which he dexterously fitted it to his head, whilst with the right he gave the poor devil a most vigorous box on the ear, which sent him to the door in a pirouette, like a valet in a play : after which the old pedagogue, turning to us with an air of dignity, requested us to be seated, and conversed with us very politely for a considerable time. As long as Schlosser remained at Leipsic, I passed all my time with him ; and at the table d'hôte he frequented I got acquainted with several pleasant companions, with whom I continued to associate after his departure : these were Mr. Hermann, the son of a preacher to the court of Dresden, afterward Burgomaster at Leipsic : his governor, counsellor Pfeil, author of the Count de P— ; the companion to Gellert's Swedish Countess ; Zachary, brother to the poet, and Krebel, author of a Geographical and Genealogical Manual. Another attraction which drew me into this company, was, that I was much pleased with the daughter of the people who kept the house, a very pretty girl, with whom I had often exchanged tender glances, an occupation which, since my unfortunate passion for Margaret, I had neither found nor sought. I passed the hours of our repast with my new friends in agreeable and useful conversation.

This society, conversation, example, and my own reflections, satisfied me that the first step to be taken in order to get rid of a barren copiousness and laxity of style, the prevailing defects at that period of our literary nullity, was to aim at precision, brevity, and positiveness in our ideas. Until then there had been little difference between the best style and ordinary language. There were, however, already some writers, who

had endeavoured to free themselves from this general complaint, with various degrees of success. Haller and Rammler were naturally fond of conciseness. Lessing and Wieland had adopted the same taste from reflection. The former had gradually assumed an epigrammatic turn in his poetry. He had appeared concise and affecting in *Minna*, and laconic in *Emilia Galotti*; at a later period he returned to a gay and pleasing naïveté in *Nathan the Wise*. Wieland, who, in *Agatho*, *Don Sylvio*, and the *Comic Narrations*, had appeared a prolix writer, attained a high degree of precision in *Musarion* and *Idris*, without any diminution of grace. Klopstock, in the first cantos of the *Messiah*, is not exempt from diffuseness. In his odes and other little poems, as well as in his tragedies, he is concise. By continually endeavouring to rival the ancients, particularly Tacitus, he even became so brief and dense in his ideas and style, as to lose all the fruits of his labours by ceasing to be intelligible. Gerstenberg, a great but eccentric genius, may be said to be concentrated in himself. Although his merit is esteemed, he is not read with much pleasure. It was with difficulty that Gleim, who was naturally prolix, succeeded for once in point of conciseness, in his military songs. Rammler is more of a critic than a poet. He began with an attempt to form a collection of German lyric poems. Scarcely any of the pieces he selected met with his entire approbation. He rejected, corrected, and re-wrote. He gave new features to every poem. He thus made himself as many enemies as there are poets and amateurs; for every writer now found his defects pointed out. As to the public, it prefers an original poem, with all its faults, to a poem thus mended according to the general rules of taste. Rhythmic poetry was then in its infancy, nor had any one discovered the means of accelerating its progress to maturity. Poetical prose was the fashion. Gessner and Klopstock had many imitators. To accommodate those who wished for verse, this prose was translated into a rhythmical shape. But these attempts were unsuccessful. The original prose was always preferred.

Of all our writers, Wieland was indisputably the one to whom nature had been most bountiful. He had early formed his mind in that ideal region in which youth delights to wander. But when what is called experience, that is to say, the events of life, had made him acquainted with the world, and with women, he attached himself to realities. He delighted in representing the struggle between these two different worlds; and his admirable muse, sometimes gay and sometimes grave, rendered the picture of this contest attractive and charming. Many of his brilliant productions appeared during the period of my academical studies. *Musarion* made a strong impression on me. I still remember the spot where I read this charming work. There it was that for the first time I thought I saw the antique spirit and forms revived. I identified myself with the unhappy Phanias

Timon. I partook of the misanthropy which his misfortunes led him into. I returned with him into the society of mankind, when he finally became reconciled to his daughter and the world.

The Germans were seeking in all directions for the light which they were sensible they stood in need of. Scarcely had any national subject been treated. Schlegel's *Hermann*, (Arminius) was the only remarkable work of that kind. There was an almost universal tendency to the idyl. Gessner's poems, although replete with grace and infantine sensibility, are devoid of originality. They want a physiognomy ; and accordingly, every one fancied he could do the like. These poems described the sentiments common to all men. They depicted foreign manners, those of the Hebrew shepherds, and particularly those of the patriarchs. The poet had taken his colours from the Old Testament. Bodmer's *Noachide* was a stream from that spring which long inundated the German Parnassus. A crowd of ordinary poets were at the same time engaged in manufacturing poems which they called *Anacreontic*. Others, with as little success, amused themselves in aping the precision of Horace. The makers of hero-i-comic poems in the manner of Pope, were equally unfortunate.

It is here that I must notice an illusion, the extreme absurdity of which did not prevent its mischievous influence. Gottsched's treatise on poetry had made known to the Germans all the kinds of poetry by which other nations had become celebrated. His advice excited the genius of all our poets to compose in each of these styles. It was thought that every poem constructed from a known model, must necessarily be a masterpiece. Of course, it appeared to him that nothing could be easier than to produce them. He did not perceive that this imitative mania was at variance with the very nature of poetry. The new system proceeded with great activity. The collections of the wonders of our Parnassus grew every year more extensive ; but, at the same time, each succeeding wonder drove its predecessor from the shop which it had illumined. The docile pupils of Gottsched confessed that we did not, as yet, possess a Homer ; but, according to them, we had at least one Virgil, and one Milton. We were still looking for a Pindar, but we possessed one Horace, and many a Theocritus. The poetical mass daily swelled in bulk, with accumulated works worthy to enter into competition with the classical masterpieces : according to certain persons, we should soon have to take the productions of our country as the objects of our emulation. It will be inferred, that if we were in the true path of taste, we walked very unsteadily in it.

At the same time, the study of what is called the human understanding, engaged much attention. The school philosophy was falling into disuse. That philosophy had had the merit of

employing determined forms, and fixed rules and methods in the discussion of the grand questions which have interested mankind in all ages ; but the obscurity, vagueness, and emptiness of its solutions, unfortunately too obvious, had brought them into disrepute. Many people persuaded themselves that nature had furnished them with sufficient sense to enable them to form a clear idea of the various objects that present themselves to our notice, without laying them under the necessity of troubling themselves about general ideas, or ascertaining the order of the universe. They thought it sufficient to cast an observing eye around them, and to employ their attention and industry on objects immediately connected with and interesting to them. This direction of the mind authorized every one to philosophize. No one was now excluded from a career which was formerly shut to the profane. Any man, with time and reflection, might pretend to the title of philosopher, because all was now reduced to a more or less sound, or exercised understanding ; he might also ascend by degrees to general ideas, and concern himself more or less successfully, by the aid of experimental intelligence, in all that passes within and without us. Men now prescribed to themselves the rule of holding the balance even between all opinions. Strong in this spirit of moderation, and with a marvellous sagacity in elucidating common ideas, the writers and followers of this new school attained consideration and acquired confidence ; accordingly, philosophy introduced itself rapidly into every branch of science and literature, and into all ranks and classes of society.

In pursuing this path, theologians themselves could not long avoid meeting with that of the religion called natural. It necessarily became a question, whether the light afforded by nature would render us capable of perceiving a God, and of improving and ennobling our nature. This question was decided in the affirmative without much hesitation. Constantly adhering to the moderate principles they had adopted, the new philosophers acknowledged all positive religions as equally entitled to respect ; that is to say, they allowed them to be all equally good, but denied that any one was more certain than the rest. They permitted the edifice of religion to remain. They acknowledged all the importance and merit of the Bible : they found in it a store of observations, reflections on our origin, nature, sentiments, and duties, more pure and rich than in any other book. To this book, therefore, in preference to any other religious code, was allowed the privilege of serving as the foundation of our belief.

But even this sacred code was destined to share the fate in which the lapse of time involves every profane work. It had hitherto been an article of faith, that this book of books had been conceived with a peculiar design, inspired and dictated by the Holy Spirit. But the obvious inequalities of its various parts

had, however, long been the subject of warm controversies between the orthodox and the unbelievers.

English, French, and German writers had all attacked or defended the Bible with more or less warmth, perspicacity, hardihood, or courage. But the most authoritative men and best thinkers in each of these countries had again declared themselves its defenders. To me, personally, this book was an object of love and respect: and I was indebted to it, almost exclusively, for my moral culture. The events, precepts, symbols, and allegories it contained, were profoundly engraven on my mind. I was shocked at the unjust attacks, and the ridicule which had been directed against it.

These had, nevertheless, induced part of the faithful to accept cordially, as the foundation of an apology for many biblical passages, the idea that God had thought proper to accommodate himself to the understanding and opinions of men; that the prophets, although inspired by the Holy Spirit, had not relinquished their personal characters; and that hence, the language, for instance, of Amos, the driver of cattle, was of course very different from that of Isaiah, a man of princely birth.

From all these ideas naturally arose an inclination to a new species of study, which was much promoted by the modern progress in the study of languages; men applied themselves to a profound study of the localities, the characteristic peculiarities, the natural productions, and other phenomena of the East, endeavouring by these means to render themselves familiar with the ancient world. Michaelis devoted to these researches the whole power of his talents, the whole extent of his knowledge. Descriptions, taken from ancient travellers, became powerful auxiliaries in the interpretation of the Holy Scriptures; and modern travellers, setting out provided with numerous questions, were sure to testify in favour of the prophets and apostles by the answers they furnished.

Every endeavour was used to present the sacred books to us in a light suitable to our natural faculties, so as to render the sense of them intelligible to the ordinary classes of mankind. It was hoped, that by the aid of these historical and critical interpretations, many objections would be removed; that every thing which seemed revolting at the first glance would disappear; and that all the attacks of empty raillery would thenceforth be futile. Some writers directed their views to an opposite point: selecting the books most abundant in obscurities and mysteries, they attempted by means of calculations and conjectures, and all the combinations suggested by their profound meditations, if not to clear up the difficulties, at least to strengthen faith, to prove the prophecies by the series of subsequent events, and to justify the belief of the faithful in the future events which they announced.

The efforts of the worthy Bengel to explain the book of Saint

John, were partly indebted for their success to the reputation this venerated professor enjoyed for sound sense, uprightness, and piety; in a word, he was an irreproachable character. Minds of vast profundity feel a longing to exist at the same time in the past and in the future. The ordinary course of the events of this world would seem to them insignificant, did not the march of time, up to the present moment, reveal to them the sense which was formerly wrapped in the ancient prophecies; and were they not to endeavour to raise the veil of the most distant, as well as the nearest futurity, which still conceals the predictions of sages. From these efforts result a concatenation of causes and effects which it would be in vain to seek in history; which seems only to show us a succession of fortuitous movements and oscillations, enclosed in a circle traced by necessity. Doctor Crusius was one of those who attached themselves in preference to the prophecies contained in the sacred books, because they exercise at the same time the two most opposite faculties of man, sensibility and penetration. A multitude of young students attended his lessons. This excited the more attention, as Ernesti and his disciples threatened not only to enlighten the obscurity so dear to the school of Crusius, but to disperse its darkness entirely. Hence much agitation, animosity, and persecution. I was one of the partisans of light. I endeavoured to imbibe the principles and information of the enlightened system, although I was not blind to the fact that this method of interpretation, although highly laudable as conducive to the progress of reason, would be calculated to strip the sacred books both of their poetical aspect and their prophetic character.

Next to these superior men, who laboured so zealously to promote the national literature and the belles-lettres in general, the efforts of the Jerusalems, Zollikoffers, and Spaldings were conspicuous. Their sermons, their dissertations on religion and morality, which are so closely united, written with great purity of style, were admired by all persons of understanding and taste. The want of an agreeable diction began to be felt. The first thing requisite was to be intelligible. Writers arose on every side, whose studies and professions had accustomed them to make themselves understood, to be clear and explicit, and to acquire the approbation both of the multitude and of the learned.

The physicians, stimulated by Tissot, a foreigner, also began to contribute with zeal to the cultivation of German literature. Haller, Unzer, and Zimmermann, attained great influence: it may be said of them all three, and of the last in particular, that they were very useful to their contemporaries. History and literary biography will record the services they rendered; for a man deserves to be celebrated, not only for the works he leaves behind him, but for his activity, and the activity which he excites in others by the enjoyment he procures them.

The lawyers, habituated from youth to an abstract style, which had perpetuated itself under the most whimsical forms in the affairs of which they treated, from the times of chivalry to the diet of Ratisbon, found it very difficult to disengage themselves from these trammels. It was not easy for them to assume a certain freedom, because the matters which occupied them were strictly confined in the bonds of the received style and forms. Nevertheless young Moser had distinguished himself by a free manner of writing, peculiar to himself. Pütter, by the perspicuity of his mode of teaching, had introduced a suitable degree of light into the subjects of his lessons, and the style appropriated to those subjects. All those who came out of his school were remarkable for these qualities: even the philosophers found it necessary to write in a comprehensible style, if they wished to become popular. Mendelssohn and Garve appeared, and obtained universal approbation and attention.

The progress of scientific criticism kept up with that of the national language and style. Several analyses of works on religious, moral, and medical subjects, that were published at this period, are still admired. Criticism, on the contrary, when applied to poetry or to any other branch of the belles-lettres, was, if not absolutely contemptible, at least extremely weak. This may be said with equal truth of the Literary Correspondence, of the General German Library, and of the Library of the Belles-Lettres.* It would be easy to prove these assertions by examples.

It was to Frederick the Great, and the exploits of the seven years' war, that the German Muse was indebted for a true and elevated expression, and an original and living character. All national poetry is necessarily colourless, unless it is attached to what most strongly interests the citizen, to the events which concern a nation, and to the great men who direct its energies. The poet should represent kings in wars and dangers: in these they shine in the first rank, deciding and sharing the fate of others. In these scenes they interest us more than the gods of antiquity themselves: for although those superior beings are made to determine our destinies, they are not partakers in our risks. It is in this sense that every nation that would be of any intrinsic value, stands in need of epic poetry; the success of which does not always depend upon a strict observance of the rules and forms prescribed for this kind of composition.

Gleim's war songs have attained an elevated place on the German Parnassus, because they sprang out of the bosom of events; and also, from their favourable form, which, showing us the poet in the midst of the combatants at the moment of the greatest danger, produces a lively impression and the most perfect illusion.

* German Journals of that period

Rainmller also sings the actions of his king in a tone full of dignity: the animated colouring of his poetry delights, and the great and affecting subjects he treats interest us. Accordingly their merits will long survive the events from which they arose. The principle and end of art reside in the essence of the object on which it is exercised. Who can deny that genius and cultivated talent possess the faculty of vivifying whatever they touch, and conquering the most rebellious subject. But how happy it is for art, when the subject is worthy of the artist's talents!

The Prussians, and all Protestant Germany thus found a treasure for their literature of which the opposite party was destitute, and the want of which no efforts have hitherto been able to supply. The high opinion which the Prussian writers had of their king, the zeal which animated them in his cause, were only increased by the circumstance that this king, in whose name all was done, actually would not hear of this literary improvement. Previously to his time the French colony of refugees had introduced into Prussia the spirit and manners of their country, which afterward continued to extend their influence through his predilection for the civilization and financial systems of France; and these circumstances were extremely favourable to the developement of the national faculties in Germany, which could not make their way but by struggling against the most formidable obstacles. Thus Frederick's aversion to the German language was favourable to the progress of the national literature. Every thing was done to attract the king's notice; but nothing for the sake of obtaining his applause, or even his approbation. What was performed was done in the German fashion, from internal conviction: it was done because it was considered right to do it. It was wished that the king should recognise and confirm the claims of his nation to esteem. But nothing of the kind happened or could happen. It was not to be expected that a king, who was anxious to live in the enjoyment of refined mental pleasures, should lose his time in seeking gratification in a language and literature which he had pronounced barbarous, and the improvement of which came too late for him.

There is one work in particular of which I must here take notice, as a natural product of the seven years' war, and as the most faithful expression of the aspect of the North of Germany at this period. It was the first theatrical composition taken from the remarkable events of life, and which expressed the characteristic physiognomy of the moment. I allude to *Minna of Barnhelm*. Unlike Klopstock and Gleim, Lessing used readily to lay aside all personal dignity, being certain of his power to resume it at pleasure. He delighted in the dissipated life which prevails in taverns and other social haunts; he used it as a counterpoise to the indefatigable activity of his mind. He had been

one of those who surrounded General Tauenzien. In the piece I have just mentioned, it is easy to recognise the contention between war and peace, hate and love. This production was useful in bringing forward the art beyond the literary and civic world to which it had been confined, and introducing a more elevated and brilliant world to its contemplations.

The conclusion of the war had not put an end to that violent animosity which had inflamed the Prussians and Saxons against each other during its continuance. The people of Saxony deeply resented the mortifications they had suffered from the pride of the Prussians. The peace, effected by policy, had not reconciled their irritated minds. Lessing's work was intended to contribute to the restoration of that union of which it presented the image. The grace and loveliness of a Saxon woman triumphs, in his piece, over the proud and vain spirit of a Prussian; and the art of the poet, faithful to its object, restores the principal as well as the inferior characters to a good understanding, and thus harmonizes discordant elements.

I am apprehensive that these hasty and incoherent remarks on German literature may have fatigued the reader. I am, however, fortunate if I have succeeded in imparting an idea of the chaos in which my poor brain was bewildered in the midst of the contest between the two very remarkable periods of our literary annals; when so many new ideas were operating upon me, and before I had been able to free myself completely from the yoke of antiquated ideas, whatever reasons I might see for throwing it off. I will endeavour to point out the path I pursued to extricate myself from this perplexity.

My infancy and youth had coincided with the period of our literary licentiousness. I had passed that interval in writing with great assiduity, and in the society of many persons of merit. The numerous manuscripts I had left with my father were sufficient proofs of my industry. I had reduced to ashes a great mass of essays, projects, and half-executed plans, rather from discouragement than from conviction of their worthlessness. The conversations I was engaged in, the lessons I heard, the contests of various opinions—but, above all, the advice of one of our society, counsellor Pfeil,—taught me to set a higher value on two things: first, the importance and interest of the subject; and next, the conciseness of the style. I was, however, still ignorant, both where to find these subjects, and how to attain this conciseness. The confined circle in which I moved, the indifference of my companions in study, the insufficiency of my masters, the want of intercourse with such of the inhabitants as were distinguished for mental cultivation, the perfect insignificance of the nature that surrounded me, all compelled me to seek my resources in myself. If I wished to find some real inspiration—some profound sentiment, some just and striking reflections for my poetical compositions, I saw that I must draw them from my

own bosom. When I felt it necessary, for my descriptions, to have the objects and events before my eyes, I avoided overstepping the circle of those objects which were capable of inspiring me with a direct interest. It was in this manner that I commenced by writing a few little poems in the lyric form. They sprang from the reflection or feelings of the moment, and under my pen almost always assumed the epigrammatic turn.

Thus I took the direction from which, throughout life, I have never deviated. I accustomed myself to describe, and turn into poetry, whatever deeply interested me; whatever had caused me a strong sensation of joy or grief. I acquired a habit of self-concentration, either to rectify my ideas respecting external objects, or to restore my mind to tranquillity. To no one could this faculty be more necessary than to me, whom my natural disposition drove from one extreme to another. All that I have made known on this subject forms only fragments of a long confession which I am endeavouring to make in this book.

The attachment I had felt for Margaret I had transferred to the daughter of our host, named Annette. I have nothing to say of her, but that she was young, pretty, lively, and affectionate. Her disposition was so sweet, her mind so pure, that she deserved the love and veneration due to a saint.

I saw her uninterruptedly every day. Our company at the *table d'hôte* was confined to a few persons known to the master of the house, whose wife was a Frankfort woman. They received very few people except during the fair. Annette and I had many opportunities of conversing together, of which we took advantage with mutual pleasure. As she was not permitted to go out, her diversions and amusements were very few. We used to sing some of Zachary's songs together: we played Kruger's Duke Michael; and thus our time glided on. But the more innocent connexions of this kind are, the less variety of impressions is there to prolong their duration. I accordingly fell into that evil disposition of mind which often misleads us so far as to make us find a pleasure in tormenting those whom we love; and I abused the fondness of a young female by tyrannical and arbitrary caprices. Secure of the affection of Annette, and of her anxiety to please me, I vented on her all the ill-humour that the failure of my poetical essays, the apparent impossibility of doing myself honour by them, and every thing else that occurred to vex me, excited. I poisoned our best days by groundless and unworthy jealousies. She long endured all these follies with angelic patience; but I had the cruelty to tire it out. To my shame and despair, I at length perceived that her heart was alienated from me; and that I had now real cause for all the extravagances I had been guilty of without reason. This discovery gave rise to terrible scenes between us; but all that I gained by them was to learn for the first time how much I loved, and how necessary her affection was to me. My passion, how-

ever, increased, assuming all the forms which such situations produce. It was now my turn to act the part of this amiable girl: I used all my endeavours to regain her by agreeable diversions. I could not bear to relinquish all hopes of her return to me; but it was too late. Struck with remorse for my conduct towards her, I avenged her by torturing myself with my own follies. The furious despair by which I thought to awaken her compassion overcame my physical strength. These extravagances greatly contributed to the bodily anguish by which I lost some of the best years of my life; and perhaps these complaints would speedily have terminated my existence, had not my poetical vein come to my assistance, and restored my enfeebled health.

Already, during several intervals, I had clearly perceived my folly. When restored to myself I deplored my injustice towards Annette, and the sufferings I had caused her. So often, and in so lively a manner, did I represent to myself all the circumstances of her situation and my own, comparing them with the peace and happiness enjoyed by another couple in our society, that at length I could not resist the desire to make this contrast the subject of a drama, for the instruction of lovers, and in expiation of my folly. This was my origin of the oldest of those of my dramatic works which have been preserved; the title of which is *The Caprices of a Lover*. It is a faithful picture of the affliction caused to an innocent being by ardent passion. But I was already acquainted with the miseries of social life: my adventure with Margaret, and the consequences of that connexion, had opened my eyes to the strange irregularities that are to be found in the bosom of civil society. Religion, morality, the laws, the influence of profession, habitual relations, and custom—all these things rule its surface only. In a town, the streets embellished with fine houses are carefully kept clean: every one behaves in them with tolerable decency. But penetrate into the interior, and you will often find in them a disorder which seems the more disgusting from the neatness that prevails without. A dazzling stucco on the outside, scarcely conceals walls that are ready to fall in ruins. At length, some night, down they come, with a crash which seems the more terrible, on account of the tranquil repose amidst which it suddenly happens. How many families, more or less connected with me, have I already seen either precipitated into the abyss, or with difficulty preserving themselves on the brink of the precipice, towards which they have been hurried by bankruptcies, divorces, rapes, robberies, and murders! Young as I was, how often in such cases has my aid been resorted to! for my open manner already inspired confidence. My discretion had been tried. No sacrifice alarmed my zeal, and I was capable of rendering myself useful in the most perilous circumstances. I had often had opportunities of appeasing or averting a storm, and of rendering all kinds of good offi-

ces. I had been exercised by numerous and painful trials, caused by events which interested others or myself. These events furnished me with subjects and plans for dramatic compositions : I sketched several of them, but I found it by far too painful a task to complete them. As they all necessarily terminated in a gloomy and tragical manner, I abandoned them all one after another. *The Accomplices* was the only one I finished. The gay and burlesque colouring which mingles with family scenes of a dark hue, enlivens a representation which, on the whole, leaves a sorrowful impression. Acts of violation of the laws, represented in their true character of rude violence, annihilate the sentiment of the beautiful, and that of morality. It is this which generally excludes such productions from the theatre, although they have sometimes been favourably received by the public, where these circumstances have been softened.

Yet these dramatic pieces were composed under the influence of more elevated views, although I did not analyze those motives whilst engaged in their production. They tend to produce sentiments of tolerance in the moral account which men are destined to render. They illustrate in a forcible manner those truly Christian words, "Let him who is without sin cast the first stone."

This melancholy, which spread so gloomy a colouring over my early productions, might find an excuse in plausible motives, decidedly inherent in my disposition. In fact, the severe and terrible trials I had passed through, seemed to have developed a daring character in me. Instead of being fearful of dangers, I delighted in braving them. The principle of this disposition of the mind is the petulance natural to youth, the playful sallies of which excite gayety.

This temerity of character, presented on the stage judiciously and skilfully, produces the greatest effect : it is distinguished from intrigue by being instantaneous, and having for its object, when it has any object, only the effect of the moment. Beaumarchais thoroughly comprehend this source of interest, which is the principal cause of the success of his *Figaro*. When this audacity, which always has a pleasing side, is employed on a noble subject, and exercised at the risk of life, the situations it produces, elevated by sentiments of grandeur, are of the highest theatrical interest. This is proved by the opera of *The Water-Carrier* ; the most favourable subject, perhaps, that was ever treated.

A short time had sufficed to produce a remarkable change in my daily habits. Madame Boëhme had fallen a victim to a long and afflicting illness. Her husband was not well satisfied with me ; he considered me deficient in application and seriousness. He found that, instead of listening attentively to his lectures on the public law of Germany, I amused myself with caricaturing the personages whom he had occasion to quote—judges, presi-

dents, and assessors in ridiculous dresses, in the margin of my note-book. By these buffooneries I had also distracted the attention of my neighbours. He took the jest very ill. Since the loss of his wife, he lived more secluded than ever. At length I used to avoid him, in order to escape his reproaches. The worst of it was, that Gellert would not make use of the power he might have exercised over us. He was, indeed, far from having time to play the part of confessor, and to inquire into every one's conduct and faults ; and he only noticed these subjects when he addressed us in a body. He thought to influence us by acting the priest. When we were assembled before him, he would ask us, inclining his head and speaking in a whining but agreeable voice, whether we went regularly to church ; to whom we confessed our sins ; and whether we had been partakers of the Sacrament. When the result of this examination was not favourable to us, he used to quit us after much lamentation. We were left rather dejected than encouraged ; but this did not prevent our loving this excellent man with all our hearts.

Religion, as consecrated by public worship, cannot penetrate the inmost soul, unless all the parts of the religious system are consistent, lend mutual support to each other, and form a perfect whole. The protestant worship possesses none of those advantages. The void, the breaks, and the want of harmony that pervade it, are too sensible. Hence the facility with which its professors separate from each other. The progressive diminution of the number of those who frequented the church and the communion-table, had long been complained of. Let us examine into the causes of this growing indifference.

The moral and religious part of life resembles the physical and civil part. Man does not act voluntarily and impromptu. What he is to do, he must be brought and in some measure constrained to do, by a series of acts, the result of which is habit. What he is wished to love and practise, he must not be left to think on alone and separately. Sacraments are the most exalted mysteries of religion. They are the sensible symbols of a favour, an extraordinary grace of the Divinity. The protestant worship has too few sacraments. Strictly speaking it has but one ; that is to say, the communion : for baptism, to which the party receiving it is always a stranger, can hardly be called one. It is only known by seeing it administered. But such a sacrament as the communion cannot exist in an insulated state. Where is the Christian capable of fully enjoying the benefits of the Lord's Supper, if its symbolical or sacramental meaning has not been kept up in his mind ?—if he is not accustomed to regard the union of the internal religion of the heart with the external religion of the church, as one whole, as a perfect harmony, a sublime and universal sacrament, which is divided into several symbols, to each of which it communicates its sanctity ?

Has not protestantism destroyed this harmony, by rejecting most of these symbols as apocryphal, and admitting only a very small number of them? Was indifference with regard to one, likely to accustom us to respect the high dignity of the rest.

In my religious education, I had at first evinced zeal and application. My piety was sincere. But when I found that the worthy man who instructed us, constantly mumbled over his lessons as old forms to which his heart and mind were utter strangers, my zeal cooled, and for the first time I approached the sacred table with lukewarmness. I afterward recollect the menaces pronounced against unworthy communicants. I was fearful, like many others, that I had received my own condemnation, instead of divine grace. Agitated by these painful scruples, I no sooner arrived at Leipsic, than, in order to free myself from them, I resolved to abstain from going to church.

Gellert had drawn up a course of morality according to his pious inspirations, which, from time to time he read in public. His writings had long been the foundation of moral culture in Germany. The printing of this new work was anxiously looked for; and, as it was not to be published until after the death of the worthy professor, it was considered a piece of good fortune to hear him read it. The auditory was always full. The purity of his sentiments, the benevolence which animated his noble soul, his exhortations, his advice, and his somewhat melancholy tone, made a strong impression on his auditors. But this impression was far from lasting. A great number of critics, considering his manner adapted to soften and enervate, made a point of decrying it. I remember a French traveller, who wished to make himself acquainted with the maxims and opinions of this professor, whose lessons attracted so great a concourse. When they had been explained to him, "Let him alone," said he, shaking his head and laughing: "he is forming dupes for us."

The influence of personal dignity being far from agreeable to what was called good company, those who came under that denomination were continually endeavouring to weaken Gellert's ascendancy over us. Sometimes they blamed him for paying more attention to the instruction of the wealthy young Danes that were especially recommended to him, than to that of the other students. His marked predilection for them was found fault with. Sometimes he was accused of egotism and nepotism, for having sent these youths to board with his brother. The latter, an old fencing master, often treated his noble guests very rudely. This was ascribed to Gellert's excessive indulgence towards his brother.

The elector had made the worthy professor a present of a horse, that he might procure himself, by the exercise of riding, the motion necessary to his health; and Gellert's enemies could scarcely forgive his Highness this mark of attention.

Thus, by degrees, did every species of authority lose its weight

in my mind. Even my admiration for him, who had appeared to me the greatest of men, was lessened, and almost extinguished.

I had always regarded Frederick II. as superior to the most remarkable men of the age. It therefore appeared to me very extraordinary to find the inhabitants of Leipsic as little disposed to listen to his praises as my grandfather and his family. The iron hand of war had indeed oppressed them. They could not, therefore, be blamed for not looking with a favourable eye on him who had so long made them feel its rigours. But whilst they acknowledged that he possessed eminent qualities, they disputed his claim to the title of a great man. It did not require, said they, extraordinary abilities to succeed with extensive means. An object may easily be attained when neither country, money, nor blood are spared. According to them Frederick had not proved himself great, either by his plans or by the object he had proposed to himself. As often as he had undertaken the direction of operations, he had committed faults. It was only when under the necessity of finding a remedy for these errors, that he had shown himself an extraordinary man. It was thus that he had acquired a great reputation, owing to that sentiment natural to all men, who, being subject to the frequent commission of errors, admire him most who is most skilful in repairing them. In examining the progress of the seven years' war, step by step, it appeared that the king had sacrificed his excellent army to no purpose; by which error he had prolonged that disastrous struggle. A truly great man, or commander, would have brought this contest with the enemy to a much earlier termination. These opinions were supported by an infinite number of particulars which I could not dispute. Thus was gradually undermined the unlimited veneration which from infancy I had vowed to this illustrious prince.

Among the individuals with whom I was acquainted at Leipsic, one of those who have left the most distinct traces in my memory was the governor of the young Count Lindenau. His name was Behrisch. He might be classed among the most singular originals. At a very early hour in the morning he was always to be seen with his hair dressed and powdered, a sword by his side, and his hat under his arm. He might have passed for a Frenchman of the old school; particularly as he spoke and wrote French with great facility. He was perfectly acquainted with modern languages and literature. To a great share of learning, and astonishing apathy, he added a decided talent and taste for buffooneries, which he executed practically or verbally with the greatest seriousness. He excelled as a mimic; he would imitate passengers, and give an opinion of their characters from their air, appearance, gait, and deportment. He wrote a very fine hand, and was fond of copying manuscripts; which he did with extraordinary neatness, adorning them with pretty

vignettes, of which he often invented the subjects. In this manner he did me the honour to copy some of my poetical effusions. He never neglected an opportunity of expressing a comic antipathy to the art of printing. All these singularities, however, did not prevent his performing his duty towards his young pupil with scrupulous care. But he had enemies. Unfortunately for him he went sometimes, and had introduced me and some of my fellow-students, to a house which was the residence of certain ladies whose characters were worse than they merited, and with whom our acquaintance could do us no honour in the estimation of the public. He was also accused of having participated in the composition of some satirical verses written in our little society against a piece entitled *Medo*, by Professor Clodius, Gellert's deputy. I was the author of one of these epigrams. All this was reported to the father of his pupil, and Behrisch was discharged. This circumstance, however, proved advantageous to him. His prepossessing appearance, knowledge, accomplishments, and irreproachable probity, had gained him the esteem and good-will of many persons of distinction; through whose recommendation he obtained the place of governor to the hereditary prince of Hesse-Darmstadt, and was thus established in a comfortable and permanent situation at the court of an excellent prince.

I felt the loss of Behrisch severely. He knew how to deal with my capricious temper, constantly fluctuating between the extremes of sadness and petulance. He attracted me to himself, and formed my character. His presence was necessary to me in society, where he possessed the art of rendering me supportable. But my social character had not yet acquired sufficient consistency. Accordingly, after his departure, I soon relapsed into my eccentricities; and became once more dissatisfied with others, because I thought them discontented with me. My misbehaviour estranged from me several of those with whom I had lived on pretty good terms. I was always either troublesome or negligent; and did either too much or too little. My blunders produced unpleasant consequences either to others or to myself. There was but one opinion, even among those who were my well-wishers, on the subject of my total want of knowledge of the world and experience. I endeavoured to discover what this knowledge and experience, in which I was said to be deficient, could be; but without success. This idea fixed upon my brain. The desire to gain information on this subject became a passion, a mania, in my mind. There happened to be an officer of my acquaintance, who was highly spoken of as a man of great understanding and experience. He had served throughout the seven years' war, and acquired the confidence of every one. It was extremely easy for me to consult him, as we often walked out together. I openly and ingenuously imparted my perplexity to

him : he laughed at it ; and was kind enough to relate to me a few anecdotes of his life, and of the world in which he had lived, by way of answering my questions. All that I could gather from it, to the best of my comprehension, was nearly this : that we learn by experience that it is a folly to hope for the accomplishment of our wishes, our dearest projects, our best ideas ; and that whoever suffers himself to be caught by such baits, and warmly expresses his hopes, is considered as singularly devoid of experience. My Mentor confessed, however, that he himself had not yet renounced every folly ; and that he still retained that of love and hope, without finding himself much the worse for it. I learned from him many interesting particulars of the seven years' war, and of the preceding state of the court of Saxony. He related numerous anecdotes of the surprising bodily strength of King Augustus II. ; of the great number of his children ; of his successor's passion for the fine arts, and collections of pictures : of Count Bruhl ; his unbounded magnificence ; his buildings, which often indicated but little taste : and of all the pompous entertainments suddenly interrupted by Frederic's invasion of Saxony. These accounts made a very singular impression upon me. All those fine royal mansions were destroyed, all Count Bruhl's splendour annihilated. Out of all those proofs of pomp and luxury, nothing now remained but a country in a state of desolation, although truly magnificent.

When my Mentor perceived the astonishment which this insensate use of good fortune excited in me, and the concern I felt for the calamities which had followed it, he told me that I must not be surprised at any thing, nor take it too much to heart. But I felt it a happiness to preserve my inexperience a little longer : I told him so ; he encouraged my inclination, advising me to confine myself as much as possible to experience of an agreeable kind.

CHAPTER VIII.

ANOTHER person to whom I was then under many obligations was Oëser, director of the academy of drawing established in the old mansion of Pleissenberg, where he resided. The first room in his apartments was adorned with pictures by the Italian masters of the new school, the grace of which he admired greatly. In this room I took private lessons of him, with some young noblemen : he allowed us to draw there. He designed engravings for several works with great talent. The vignettes which adorn Winkelmann's early writings were engraved by him. All his compositions were distinguished by peculiar gracefulness.

The new theatre built at this period excited great attention. The curtain had a very pleasing effect. Oëser had brought the

Muses from the clouds, in which they are usually placed, and caused them to descend to earth. This curtain exhibited the peristyle of the Temple of Glory, decorated with the statues of Sophocles and Aristophanes, round which were assembled the modern dramatic poets. Farther off, on the same plan, were seen the goddesses of the arts. All in these groups was in a fine style. But what excited surprise was the figure of a man slightly clothed, in the back ground of the picture, advancing towards the portal of the temple, in the space which remained vacant between the two groups, of which he seemed to take no notice. He turned his back on the spectators. He was not distinguished by any remarkable characteristic. But who could fail to discover that it was Shakspeare ; who, without predecessor or follower, without regarding any model, passed on towards immortality with a firm and certain step ?

My progress in the practice of the art was but slow. But many subjects treated by the artist awakened my poetical talents. I composed poems for engravings as many others designed engravings for poems. I thus accustomed myself to consider these two arts in their mutual relations. We devoted ourselves with assiduous zeal to the study of theoretical works on the fine arts. The researches of the most celebrated amateurs of France and Germany occupied us no less seriously. The rivals of Caylus, Christ, Heinecke, and Lippert, were so many oracles whom we took pleasure in consulting. Our thoughts followed our illustrious countryman Winkelmann into Italy, whilst he there consecrated his life to the arts, with so much honour to himself. We read his early writings with respect. Oëser had found it easy to communicate to us his passionate admiration of this great genius. There were a few enlightened amateurs at Leipsic, whose acquaintance was also highly useful to us. Hüber, a connoisseur of approved taste, was one of them. His collection of engravings pleased us highly. Another merit which he had in our eyes, was that of having made the French sensible of the value of German literature.*

Thus I neglected the object for which my family had sent me to the university, and the plans of study which I had laid down for myself : but I was gaining a knowledge of the arts, to which I have been indebted for the happiest moments of my life. When a young man has acquired knowledge hastily and from the conversation of learned men, he has yet the most difficult task to perform ; that of reducing to order in his head what he has only learnt flying, as it may be said. We anxiously sought a torch, to guide us by its light. This torch was presented to us by a man to whom we were already under great obligations.

With what joy did we hail this luminous ray, which a thinker of the first order suddenly struck out from clouds of darkness !

* As the translator of Gessner, Winkelmann, Hagedorn, &c.—ED.

All the fire of youth would be requisite to conceive the effect which Lessing's *Laocoön* produced upon us, when that work first drew us out of the regions of barren contemplation, to launch us into the free and fertile field of thought. The long misunderstood adage of "*Ut pictura poësis*" was at length elucidated. The difference between the art of painting and that of writing was at length rendered obvious. It was seen that, although the bases of these arts might touch each other, their summits were distinct and separate. In fact, it is in vain that the painter envies the poet the faculty of seizing and characterizing all objects, and of overstepping the limits of the beautiful: these limits will nevertheless remain the line of demarcation which painting cannot pass; for its object is to satisfy the eye, which nothing but the beautiful can delight. The poet, on the contrary, labours for the imagination; which, although it repels odious objects themselves, does not object to their representation. A single glance, like a flash of lightning, revealed to us all the consequences of this magnificent thought. All the superannuated criticism, which had formerly been the only guide of our judgments and reflections, was now thrown aside like a worn-out garment. Delivered from these trammels, we looked with an eye of compassion on the pictures and poetry of the sixteenth century, in which life, death, and the evils which necessity or chance inflict on the world, were represented under the most ridiculous forms.

Thought and contemplation afford each other mutual assistance. Whilst I studied the *Laocoön*, I felt the strongest desire to see, at least once in my life, a great number of remarkable monuments of art collected together. I soon determined on a journey to Dresden. From one of the singularities of my character, I communicated this journey to no one. I wished to look about me freely, and to consult only my own impressions. I inherited from my father a decided aversion to lodging at inns. I went to a shoemaker's, cousin to the theologian near whose apartment I lodged at Leipsic. The letters of my new host to his relation had always appeared to me full of sense, wit, and good humour. He was poor and content. I was curious to have a nearer view of a practical philosopher, a sage unconscious of being one. I had every reason to be pleased with his character and attentions, as well as those of his wife.

The day after my arrival at Dresden I waited with impatience for the hour at which the gallery opened. On entering this sanctuary, my admiration exceeded all I had expected. This extensive hall, the pomp, the extreme neatness and order, the silence that prevailed, the rich carpets, the flooring more trodden by the curious crowd than worn by the assiduity of the artists, gave the idea of a *féte* of an unique description. The impression felt was the same as on entering a building consecrated to the divinity. And, in fact, every object of pious respect

seemed to be collected in this temple in honour of the god who presides over the arts.

The short period of my residence at Dresden was devoted to the picture gallery. The antiques were placed in the pavilions of a grand garden. I neither saw them nor the other curiosities which the town contained. I was full of the idea that too many objects in the gallery alone would still escape my observation. Thus, for instance, I rather admired the fine works of the Italian masters on the faith of others, than as being really sensible of their merit.

Before I left Dresden, I had the pleasure of being presented to the director of the gallery, Mr. Hagedorn. A young amateur whom I had met introduced me to him. Mr. Hagedorn very kindly showed me his private collection, and seemed charmed with the enthusiasm of a young friend of the arts. Like all connoisseurs, he had a great predilection for the pictures he possessed; and people seldom appeared to him fully sensible of their merit. He was therefore delighted at my admiration of a picture by Schwanefeld, the beauties of which I contemplated and praised with warmth. This landscape reminded me of that mild pure sky beneath which I was born, of the fertile fields of my native country, and all the favours of a temperate climate. The imitation, strongly awakening these remembrances, had powerfully affected me.

But the pleasure of these valuable observations, which were developing in my organs and mind the true sentiment of art, was painfully suspended—nay, annihilated—by the sad spectacle of the destruction and solitude which reigned in part of the capital of Saxony. A whole street in ruins: the church of the Holy Cross, with its tower rent and dilapidated, presented a scene of desolation which remained deeply impressed on my memory. From the top of the cupola of Our Lady's church, I contemplated with grief all the ruins scattered among the regular buildings of this beautiful city. The sexton spoke highly of the art of the able architect, who, in constructing this beautiful monument and its cupola, little thought that he was only erecting a mark for bombs. As the honest man pointed out to me the ruins which lay on every side, he said in a mournful and laconic tone, “That is the enemy's work.”

On my return to Leipsic I experienced the truth of the old adage, “An increase of knowledge is an increase of trouble.” The more I endeavoured to class my recent impressions, and render them useful, the less I succeeded. I was at length obliged to leave them to arrange themselves at leisure in my head, and sought diversion in occupations more suitable to my faculties. I formed several new connexions both agreeable and useful; among others with the family of the rich bookseller Breitkopf; with doctor Reichel, whom I consulted from time to time with respect to my health; and with Stock the engraver, under

whose direction I amused myself in his art with tolerable success. At the same time I used to visit Weisse, receiver of taxes for the circle, whose dramatic pieces were not models, but whose operas diverted us greatly ; Schiebler of Hamburg, who composed in the same style ; Eschenburg, who was a little older than myself, and one of the students most distinguished for capacity. Zachary was introduced by his brother, and became for some weeks one of our guests. We endeavoured to testify our sense of the honour he did us by rendering our fare a little more dainty than usual ; for Zachary loved good eating, and did not conceal his taste. Lessing also came for some time. I know not what it was that we took into our heads, but we did not think fit to endeavour to see him. On the contrary, we avoided meeting him ; doubtless through timidity, for we were sensible that we had no claim to any connexion with so celebrated a man. I was in the end justly punished for this shyness, which is very common among reserved and susceptible youths ; for I never afterwards had an opportunity of seeing this man, whom I always highly esteemed as a character of the first order.

In all our endeavours to attain a knowledge of art and antiquity, it was Winkelmann whom we had before our eyes. His genius excited universal enthusiasm in his native country. We read his writings with attention. That was the happy period of our literature, when merit was greeted by general esteem ; yet the disputes of Clotz and Lessing already announced the approaching termination of this favourable season. Winkelmann, however, enjoyed unbounded respect : his reputation remained unimpaired ; and it is well known how sensible he was to testimonies of public esteem. All the writings of the period spoke of him in honourable terms. The most enlightened travellers returned delighted with him, and with the information he had communicated to them : his novel views at once instructed and interested his readers. The young prince of Dessau partook of the universal enthusiasm. Born with a noble and benevolent soul, he had acquired general esteem. Every thing contributed to prepossess the world in favour of a prince whose example was at once a stimulus and a guide for persons of the same rank, and who promised his subjects a new age of gold. We heard with the liveliest joy that Winkelmann was about to return to Italy ; that he was to visit the prince, his illustrious friend ; and to see Oëser on his road : we were, therefore, to partake of the happiness of his presence. We certainly did not pretend to the honour of conversing with him ; but at least we thought we should see him at our ease. At our age, every event produces a party of pleasure. We were already projecting rides and walks to Dessau, and enjoying, in anticipation, the sight of that fertile country embellished by the arts ; that country so wisely governed, and so richly adorned. We had resolved to seize every oppor-

tunity of gratifying ourselves with the sight of these men, who stood so high in our opinion. Oëser himself was wound up to the highest pitch of expectation. In the midst of our joyful exultation, the news of Winkelmann's tragical death appalled us like a sudden peal of thunder in the finest weather.* I was in the court of Pleissenburg house, not far from the little door that led to Oëser's apartments, when I heard of this fatal event. One of my fellow-students came to meet me, and told me that Oëser was not visible; at the same time explaining the cause of his seclusion. The effect of this horrible event was universal affliction. The premature death of our illustrious countryman made us more sensible than ever of the greatness of his genius. Possibly, if his life had been prolonged to old age, his genius would not have possessed so powerful an influence over the opinions of mankind as that which he obtained after Destiny, according to its usual treatment of extraordinary men, had terminated his career by a death as unexpected as terrible.

Whilst I was disconsolately lamenting the death of Winkelmann, I little thought that I should soon have cause to feel apprehensions for my own life: but my health was fast declining. I had brought with me to Leipsic a disposition to hypochondria, which a sedentary and confined life tended rather to strengthen than to remove. The pains which I had from time to time felt in my chest, ever since the overturning of our coach at Averstadt, and which had been increased by a fall from a horse, threw me into a painful state of dejection. An unfortunate dietetic system deprived me even of strength to endure my sufferings. The vapours of the heavy beer of Merseburg clogged my brain. The use of coffee, which never agreed with me, particularly when taken with milk after a meal, paralysed my digestive faculties, and seemed to stop their action entirely. All these causes combined, had already caused me severe sufferings; and yet I had not had sufficient resolution to adopt a better regimen. It was at this period that the use of the cold bath was so much recommended, without any precaution. At the same time, we were to sleep on hard couches, and slightly covered; a practice which stopped transpiration. It was by these follies, and others of the same kind, resulting from a false interpretation of Rousseau's precepts, that we were to be reclaimed to nature, and preserved from corruption of manners. All these maxims of the moment, indiscriminately and imprudently applied, produced only bad effects. I was thus destroying my excellent physical constitution. The obstinacy with which I pursued these systems could not fail to end in a crisis which alone could preserve me.

One night I was awakened by a violent hæmorrhage. Doctor Reichel was called, who immediately came to my assistance:

* Winkelmann was assassinated at Trieste, by a wretch named Archangeli, who had obtained his confidence by affecting an enthusiasm for the arts.—En.

I was several days between life and death. Even the joy of a sensible improvement was much damped by an abscess which formed in the left side of my neck : but a cure is always agreeable, even when it is slow and painful. Through the bounty of nature which came to my aid, I seemed to have become quite another man. I felt a serenity of mind to which I had previously been a stranger ; and I was elated with joy at feeling myself internally free, although I was threatened with a long convalescence.

But what most contributed to raise my spirits was the unmerited interest taken in my fate by men of estimable character. I say unmerited, because there was not one of them whom I had not wearied with my caprices, teased with the peevish humour of ill health, or foolishly neglected through consciousness of my bad behaviour towards them. All was forgotten ; they showed the warmest affection for me. As long as I kept my apartment, and after I was able to go out, they used to come and see me, in order to divert me by their conversation. They took me to their country houses ; and, owing to all these cares, I was soon restored to health. One of the persons to whom I was under the greatest obligations at this time was Mr. Langer, afterwards librarian at Wolfenbüttel. His kindness was particularly entitled to my gratitude, for he was the new Mentor of the young Count Lindenau ; and I had been represented to him as a dangerous character, with whom he was forbidden to associate. I had almost become a stranger to German literature, and to every poetical attempt. I returned, with extreme pleasure, to my cherished writers of antiquity. As the voyager is pleased to distinguish in the distance the blue mountains of New Holland, the contours and masses of which he perceives without being able to ascertain their interior situation or different parts, I always had these great masters in my intellectual horizon ; and to them all my vows were addressed. I made an exchange with Mr. Langer, the advantage of which was entirely on my side. I gave him a basket-full of German poets and critics ; and received in return a certain number of Greek authors, the study of which occupied me very agreeably during a long convalescence.

Confidence usually discovers itself by degrees between new friends. At first harmony is generated by the conformity of occupations and taste. The parties next confide to each other their past and present passions, and particularly their amorous adventures : but, to complete the intimacy of their connexion, it must be strengthened by sentiments more deeply inherent in us ; I mean religious sentiments—interests sacred to the heart, the object of which is above the reach of time. It is thus that the basis of friendship is strengthened, whilst its summit is crowned.

The Christian religion was then fluctuating between its own constitution, founded on historical traditions as well as on posi-

tive laws, and a pure Deism, the source of which was morality, and which was in turn destined to become its foundation. The diversity of characters and opinions exhibited on this occasion an infinite number of shades. What rendered it still more striking, was the indecision that prevailed relative to the greater or less extent of influence that reason and sentiment ought respectively to possess over our belief. The most animated and daring minds might now be compared to butterflies throwing off the covering under which they have attained their perfect organization. Minds of another stamp, more faithful and modest, might be compared to those branches of shrubs which, after having unfolded to view the loveliest flowers, still remain attached to their maternal trunk and root, and avail themselves of these family ties to bring the desired fruit to maturity. Langer belonged to the latter class: erudite as he was, and versed in the knowledge of books, the Bible still possessed, in his estimation, an incontestable superiority over all others; and remained the stem to which all moral instruction, all cultivation of the understanding, is attached. He was one of those who cannot comprehend an immediate relation between the individual and the Supreme Master of the universe. He felt a mediation necessary: and considered that something analogous to it was to be found in all the productions of heaven and earth. His agreeable and well-connected doctrine found easy access into the heart of a youth separated by an afflicting complaint from the things of this world, and wishing, above all things, to turn the activity of his mind towards heaven. His ideas met with perfectly sympathetic inclinations in my mind.

I admired the Bible as the work of the Divinity: I loved the Gospel as the book of suffering men, of tender and feeble souls. The few discussions we had with my friend arose from the circumstance that he, possessing a strong understanding, did not approve of the domination of sensibility: whilst, for my part, I should have been much dissatisfied with myself had I not been filled with emotion and enthusiasm on reading the New Testament.

It was in the month of September 1768, in my twentieth year, that I left Leipsic. In the vicinity of Averstadt I thought of the accident I had experienced there. But I did not foresee the much greater danger with which I was to be threatened at the same place, many years afterward; nor could I possibly feel any presentiment, when in the great hall of the castle at Gotha, which we saw in passing through the place, that I was there destined to receive proofs of an attachment and favour which I value so highly.*

* The Dukes of Saxe-Weimar and Saxe-Gotha are the most zealous protectors of literature and science in Germany. Goëthe here alludes to his long residence with the Duke of Saxe-Weimar, in the highly honourable capacity of first minister to that prince.

The nearer I approached to my native city, the more seriously I began to reflect under what circumstances, with what views and hopes, I had quitted it: and it was with a painful sense of dejection that I felt myself returning like a man who has with difficulty escaped from a shipwreck. Still, as I had nothing very blameable to reproach myself with, I contrived to calm my feelings. My meeting with my parents was attended with the strongest emotions on all sides. My illness must have altered me greatly: but no observation was made on the change; and I was immediately persuaded to seek that mental and bodily repose I so much needed.

I found that my sister's regard for me had remained unaltered; but she seemed to me more dissatisfied with my father than ever. He had compelled her to endure the whole weight of his teaching mania, in the most rigorous manner. Throughout the three years just elapsed, he had kept her constantly at her tasks in French, Italian, and English. Her harpsichord, and her correspondence with me, in which I had remarked my father's intervention, had always filled up the remainder of her day. She had almost been forbidden every amusement, particularly out of doors. My sister highly resented this extreme severity: and in this feeling she forgot my father's excellent qualities; not that she had ceased to obey him, but she obeyed without affection or zeal. My mother complained to me of this in private. That instinctive want of loving and being beloved which every human being feels, and which Cornelia felt as strongly as others, had entirely devolved on me. She thought of nothing but me. Her companions, over whom she unconsciously exercised an absolute power, were obliged to join in her sentiments, and to assist her in procuring me consolations, and rendering life agreeable to me. She was always inventing some new amusement for me; and displayed, with this intention, a playfulness which I had never observed in her, and which rendered her extremely amiable.

My father seemed tolerably satisfied. Almost all his time was devoted to the education of my sister, or to writing the narrative of his travels. He concealed as well as he could the disappointment he felt at finding, instead of an active, well-disposed youth, ready to pursue the plan of life he had traced out for him, nothing but an ailing creature, whose mind appeared still more disordered than his body. He did not, however, dissemble his impatience to see me speedily restored to health. To avoid increasing this impatience, I was obliged to use great precaution in his presence, against every symptom of my hypochondriac affections.

My mother, whose natural disposition was very gay and lively, had a very tedious time of it. The superintendence of a small household was insufficient to occupy her. Her good and sensitive soul required an object of affection; which religion, and

the friendship of several ladies of sincere and enlightened piety, had afforded her. Among these was Mademoiselle Von Klettenberg, a sectary of the famous Count Zinzendorf. It was from her conversations and letters that I took "The Confessions of a Noble Mind," inserted in "Wilhelm Meister." The eminent moral and mental qualities of this lady, and the knowledge of the world and of court which she owed to her birth and education, rendered her a most agreeable acquaintance. The elegant simplicity of her dress resembled the costume of the Moravian sisters. Her serenity and calmness of mind never abandoned her. Considering the languishing state of her health as the necessary condition of her existence in this world, she endured her sufferings with angelic patience; and in the intervals between her illnesses she was lively and talkative. Her conversation turned generally, or rather wholly, on the moral advantage of the observations which we may make on ourselves, and on the religious sentiments connected with this practice. On these subjects she expressed herself with peculiar grace. She found in me a young adept, aspiring with all his might to an unknown happiness. Although I was not a very great sinner, I was not what I ought to have been; and my moral state, like my health, left much to be wished for. Mademoiselle Klettenberg thought highly of several natural or acquired faculties which she observed in me. These gifts, however, which she ascribed to me, excited neither jealousy nor timidity in her: in the first place, because she had never thought of entering into competition with any man; and secondly, because she was fully sensible of the advantages she had over me with respect to religious sentiments. She interpreted my anxiety, impatience, efforts, researches, and doubts, as incident to a soul which is not at peace with God. But I had always persuaded myself that I had no reason to be uneasy on this point; nay, I had carried my temerity so far as to fancy that the Divinity was in my debt, if I may use the expression. This blindness arose from my absolute persuasion that my unbounded zeal might have been better rewarded by Divine grace. My directress and I had continual disputes on this point. She always concluded by treating me as a thoughtless youth who stood in need of indulgence.

The abscess in my neck caused me, at first, more inconvenience than pain. The physician and surgeon who attended me long endeavoured to disperse it. They at length resolved to cut into the quick, and used the infernal stone and other caustics, which caused me cruel tortures. These gentlemen both professed a mystic piety. The physician pretended to cure all diseases by means of a secret, consisting of a wonderful salt, which he alone knew how to compose. Finding Mademoiselle Klettenberg, as well as myself, in some degree inclined to such pursuits, he recommended us to study seriously some mystico-chemi-alchymic works, assuring us that this study would disclose

to us the intimate relation that subsisted between all the secrets of nature ; and would enable us to attain, of ourselves, the knowledge of this precious salt. These promises were attractive to us. Mademoiselle Klettenberg thought there was a close connexion between a sound state of the soul, and physical health. Besides, what efficacious means she would possess of exercising her active benevolence, if she should succeed in discovering an agent capable of removing or preventing so many evils ! With this intention she had already tried, but without much success, to decipher the enigmas of Welling's "Opus Magocabalisticum." Ascending to the original source of the works of this description, we came to the school of the new Platonics of Alexandria. We pursued this study ; Mademoiselle Klettenberg, my mother, and I. We devoured the works quoted with respect by Welling ; the writings of Theophrastus Paracelsus, Basilius Valentinus, Van Helmont, Starkey, and others ; among which the "Aurea Catena Homeri" gave me great pleasure. We consumed much time in these fantastic researches ; which occupied us during the evenings of a long winter, perhaps, more agreeably than the discovery of the mysteries we were so eagerly inquiring into would have done.

My sufferings, however, increased to such a pitch, that I thought I should speedily sink under them. All remedies were ineffectual. In this crisis my mother implored the aid of our physician's panacea. After a long resistance, he came at last, in the middle of the night, bringing a crystallized salt in a little phial. After dissolving it in water, I swallowed it. It had a strong alkaline taste. Scarcely had I taken it when I felt myself relieved. From that moment my disorder gradually diminished ; and I recovered, although slowly. I cannot describe the confidence this happy result led us to place in our physician ; or the desire it excited in us to attain to the participation of this inestimable treasure with him.

We set to work : we were perpetually busy in the midst of our matrasses, alembics, and furnaces. Our books and our worker of miracles directed our operations. We laboured incessantly to master the rebellious metal iron ; the combination of which, when its resistance is overcome with the alkalis, furnishes the elements of that mystical neutral salt, celebrated by the zealous advocates of the philosopher's stone. By dint of application I at length became dexterous in preparing the *liquor silicum*.

These occupations, fantastic and incoherent as they were, procured me much useful knowledge. I initiated myself into the mysteries of crystallization, and some other natural sciences. I wished to form some idea of the recent progress of chymistry, and of the new methods ; although, as a demi-adept, I had very little respect for the manipulations of the sons of pharmacy, or of any of those who are reduced to the necessity of operating by the aid of common fire. Nevertheless, Boerhaave's Chymi-

cal Abridgment interested me strongly. I read the greater part of this great man's works, and engraved his aphorisms on my mind.

I again read my correspondence with my sister, written whilst I was at Leipsic, in which I found grounds of encouragement. I also applied once more to drawing, and began to paint all the objects that surrounded me from nature. Morgenstern, who was then celebrated, and whose fame has since been increased by his views of churches, gave me lessons in perspective. I resumed, also, the practice of engraving with no less ardour.

In reading over my correspondence with my sister, I remarked that my academical studies had no doubt excited a high notion of my progress in science and wisdom, as I played the professor in my letters, never failing to repeat to Cornelia the lessons and advice of Gellert, without considering that what may be proper for a young man is not always suitable to a female. We both laughed at this mimicry. The poems I had composed at Leipsic seemed to me, on examination, dull, cold, spiritless, and superficially facile. All these compositions accordingly became the victims of a new *auto-da-fé*. I spared only two : “*A Lover's Caprices*,” which Behrisch had so elegantly copied ; and “*The Accomplices*,” which still interested me much. I revised it carefully. Lessing, I thought, had in the first two acts of his *Minna* afforded a model for a good dramatic style ; and I had it at heart to follow him as closely as possible.

I have dwelt too long on the particulars of my affections, occupations, and objects of emulation, during the interval between my two academical courses. I must, however, here recall the reader's attention for a moment to a point of the deepest interest to me,—the opinion which I then endeavoured to form, if possible, once for all, of the objects which are beyond the reach of our senses.

A book had fallen into my hands which had made a strong impression on my mind. This was Arnold's History of the Church and of Heresies. The author is not only a historian who leads us to reflect, but a pious and sensible man. His view of things was pretty similar to my own. What particularly pleased me in his work was his having given me a better idea of several heresiarchs, who had always been described to me as madmen or atheists. Where is the man that is exempt from the spirit of contradiction, and the love of paradox ? I studied the different opinions in matters of religion with attention. I had often heard it said that every man at last formed an opinion of his own. It therefore seemed to me perfectly natural for me to endeavour to form mine. I applied myself to this occupation with great perseverance. The new Platonism furnished the foundation of my system. My hermetic, mystical, and cabalistic researches also contributed, each in its way, to the edifice

of my doctrine ; and I thus constructed a rather singular universe.

I represented the Deity to myself as the being which produces itself from all eternity. But the idea of production involves that of multiplicity. God was therefore to manifest himself by a second mode of being, which we adore under the name of the Son. These two modes of the Divinity continuing to reproduce themselves, manifest themselves again in a third form, substantial, living, and eternal, like the whole. This is the Holy Ghost : and in this circle the Divinity is contained. His omnipotence cannot go so far as to produce another being perfectly equal to himself. Being desirous, however, to exercise his power by a new production, God gives life to a fourth being. But this being is in contradiction to himself as soon as created ; for his will is unbounded, like that of the Almighty ; and yet he must acknowledge himself the work of the Creator, whose supreme power, which he cannot attain, he must adore. This new being produced by the Divine Omnipotence, is Lucifer. At his birth the full creative power was transferred to him ; and all that was to arise in the course of time was to owe its existence to him. Eager to exercise his infinite activity, he created the angels in his image ; that is to say, with an unlimited will, but obliged to acknowledge him as their author, and subordinate to his power. Surrounded with so much glory, Lucifer forgot his celestial origin, and persuaded himself that he was self-existent. From this first act of ingratitude all disorder arose ; that is to say, all that appears to us contrary to the Divine views and will. The more Lucifer was satisfied with himself, the more he corrupted himself by ingratitude ; and the more he corrupted, at the same time, all those intelligences whom he prevented from paying the homage of their love to their true Creator. Thus fell the angels, as we learn from the traditions of antiquity. Some attached themselves to Lucifer ; others returned to the Author of all things. All that had been created, emanating directly from Lucifer, was naturally inclined to attach itself to him. The adhesion of created objects to this prince of the angels is the origin of all that appears to us under the form of matter—the source of all that we figure to ourselves as solid, heavy, and dark. All this matter proceeds from the Supreme Being only by filiation, and is not his immediate production. It nevertheless participates in the infinity and eternity of its creators. But as all evil (since it must be named) arises from Lucifer's resolution to separate himself from God, all this creation wants the better part of itself ; for it possesses nothing but what it can acquire by force of concentration, and by operating upon itself. As to the advantages produced by the force of expansion, that generous power which exhales and communicates itself, it is deprived of them. Thus continually labouring to concentrate themselves, created objects tended to their own destruction—to

annihilate themselves, together with their immediate creator Lucifer. They were thus about to lose all their claims to an eternity equal to the Divine eternity. Elohim contemplated this spectacle for some time. His supreme wisdom gave him the choice of two measures. He might wait until the unfortunate result of the efforts of Lucifer and his race should leave him free scope for a new creation; or he might possess himself of the existing creation, and correct its defects by his infinite omnipotence. The Divine will determined on the latter course, and in a moment repaired all the disorder which Lucifer's enterprise had caused. It restored to the infinity of beings the faculty to extend themselves and to move towards it. The vital impulsion was re-established, and Lucifer himself could not avoid its influence. This period is that of the production of what we call light. It is here that the commencement of what we are accustomed to designate by the word creation begins. The power of life exercised by Elohim gradually multiplied and incessantly varied its miracles. Still there wanted a being capable of renewing the primitive union with the Divinity: and man was instantly created for this purpose. He was created to be like God, and even to become his equal; and yet his nature was similar to that of Lucifer—*infinite in will, limited in power.* This contradiction manifested itself in all the conditions of his existence; and at the same time a perfect knowledge of himself, and a free and decisive will, were given to him to direct his conduct. It was therefore easy to foresee that he would be at once the most perfect and imperfect, the happiest and most wretched of creatures. In fact, it was not long before he acted the same part as Lucifer. To separate from one's benefactor is the true character of ingratitude; and the second species of intelligent creatures could not avoid this kind of degradation, forgetting also that every creation is but an emanation from its Author, and that it must always tend towards its celestial origin.

It thus appears that redemption, or the act which raises the fallen creature, freeing it from the bonds of vice, was determined on from all eternity; that from all eternity it was deemed necessary; that even throughout the eternal series of times to come, and of creatures to be born, the periodical necessity of this deliverance will always arise: and what, then, can be more natural than to see the Divinity put on, for the sake of accomplishing this generous purpose, the covering of humanity which it may be said to have prepared, participate for a time in the destiny of man, and, by assimilating itself to him, to ennable and exalt his joys, and mitigate his sorrows? This truth, so important and necessary to the human species, has been manifested in all nations and ages under a thousand different forms. Traditions accommodated to the weakness of their reason have confirmed it even in singular fables and allegories. This is attested by the history of every religion, and the doctrines of all philoso-

phers. Let us, then, become sensible of our real situation—the first and essential condition of our existence. Let us remember that if, on the one hand, our nature seems to hold us in abasement, and in a state of oppression, it opens to us, on the other, a way to raise ourselves, and thus to accomplish the intentions of the Divinity: let us even be assured that our nature imposes this upon us a duty. We shall fulfil this Divine law, if, notwithstanding the ascendancy of our nature, which inclines us to selfishness, we succeed in laying aside our personality in order to raise ourselves, by regular inspirations, to noble and generous sentiments.

CHAPTER IX.

“ It is by frequently touching our hearts by examples of the utility of the virtues, and particularly of the noble and social virtues, that the tender affections are excited and developed in us. Incidents that reveal to the young reader the secrets and passions of the human heart, instil into his mind a knowledge of far greater value than Greek and Latin; a knowledge in which Ovid was a great master.* But that is not the only motive for putting Ovid and the other poets of antiquity into the hands of young people. We owe to the bounty of the Creator valuable faculties, to which we ought not to fail to apply the culture suitable to them; and it is not by the help of logic, metaphysics, Latin or Greek, that we shall attain that object. Our imagination is unable to seize and comprehend the beautiful in all its characters of truth and delicacy, at first sight, wherever it presents itself. The young must be accustomed to this exercise, by presenting to them the pictures best calculated to form their discernment and elevate their minds. There are many ideas and notions necessary for ordinary life, which are not to be found in any treatise. The most useful thing to a young pupil is to develope and at the same time purify his sentiments, inclinations, and even passions.”

These strikingly true observations are taken from the General German Library. The editors often insist upon these profound ideas. These truths, confirmed by the example of Wieland, made a deep impression on young folks of my age. It was according to these maxims that this illustrious man conducted

* The preference here given to Ovid appears singular. The German writer quoted by Goëthe may undoubtedly find in the Metamorphoses, the Art of Love, and the Heroids of the Roman poet, a great display of the human passions; but it would be difficult to discover, unless it be in some of the fables of the Metamorphoses, those lessons on the utility of the noble and social virtues to which he alludes.—ED.

himself at the most brilliant period of his literary career. The works he then published were so many proofs of the fidelity with which he pursued this direction. What other track could I, then, from that time forward, follow? I had laid aside philosophy and her abstract researches. I laid aside the ancient languages, the deep study of which is so laborious. The certainty of the methods used in the sciences appeared to me more and more suspicious. Every thing, therefore, tended to bring back my attention to internal life, to the motions of the soul, and to the passions whose influence I experienced or anticipated. This knowledge seemed to me the most essential object, and the most worthy of my meditations. In this I saw the most certain means of developing my intellectual faculties; nor could any study be more suitable to my feelings, and my inclination for a completely poetical life. The failure of so many excellent projects, the evaporation of such great hopes, made me readily consent to my father's scheme of sending me to Strasburg. I promised myself an agreeable life there, whilst continuing my studies, and endeavouring to qualify myself to take my degrees in jurisprudence.

In the spring my health was re-established. I felt the ardour peculiar to youth revived within me. I therefore left the paternal roof a second time, with far other intentions than those with which I first departed from it. That pretty apartment, in which I had suffered so much, was now thought on with pain. The thoughts of my daily communications with my father were equally disagreeable. I was grieved to think that during my relapse and long convalescence he had shown an excessive impatience; that, instead of treating me with consolatory indulgence, he had behaved harshly towards me, as if it had been in my power to avoid illness. It is true that I had several times offended him; I had ventured to find fault with the plan according to which he had regulated the distribution and interior arrangement of our house. In short, my departure for Strasburg was accelerated by a dispute between us, to which my indiscreet remarks gave rise.

Scarcely had I reached Strasburg when I ran to see the magnificent steeple. I soon ascended its platform; whence, the day being fine, I had a clear view of that magnificent country which I was to inhabit for so long a period; that great and beautiful city, and those meadows which surround it, studded with large and umbrageous trees. To the very horizon I observed with admiration the rich vegetation that embellishes the banks and isles of the Rhine; the sloping plain on the south side, watered by the Iller; the back grounds, formed by mountains which charm the eye by an agreeable mixture of wood and cultivated lands; the northern hills, intersected by a multitude of little rivulets, so favourable on every side to rapid vegetation. I was delighted to see the excellent cultivation of this most productive

country, every where verdant, every where promising abundant harvests ; the villages and farms that adorn its best situations ; —in short, that immense and beautiful plain, prepared like a new paradise for man, strewed with pleasant habitations, and bounded on all sides by richly wooded mountains. In the height of my enthusiasm I blessed Providence for having called me, for a time, to the enjoyment of so charming a residence.

The first aspect of a country one is destined to remain in is a blank to the imagination, in which nothing announces distinctly either pleasure or pain. Those smiling, variegated, animated plains are still mute. The eye observes only the objects themselves, none of which inspire either inclination or repugnance. Still a presentiment of the future agitates the young spectator ; and he imagines he perceives, in the nature of the country he is contemplating, something closely connected with the events which are there to sweeten or embitter his existence.

I took some small but well situated and agreeable apartments near the Fish-market ; a long and handsome street, the perpetual bustle of which proved a recreation to me in my idle moments. I delivered my letters of recommendation. I agreed to take my meals at a boarding-house, where I met with pleasant society. At Strasburg they do not proceed as in the German universities, where people endeavour to attain profound erudition in every part of the science of laws. Here, according to the French system, they especially attended to the practice. They endeavoured to seize a few general principles and preliminary notions as speedily as possible, and passed on to the knowledge of matters of ordinary use. A private master in great repute was recommended to me, and soon acquired my confidence. I had learnt nothing thoroughly during my residence at Leipsic. But with respect to the science of laws, I possessed those general notions which are so easily obtained under the instruction of able professors, and in the conversation of well-informed young men. The display of these superficial attainments did not, however, deceive my tutor. He gave me to understand that the essential object was to fulfil the end for which I came ; that is to say, to put myself in a condition to pass an examination, that I might take my degrees and proceed to practice. There was, therefore, no occasion to examine into the origin of laws, nor to estimate their merits ; studies in which learned men consumed their whole lives. The matter was to gain a thorough knowledge of the existing laws, in order to make use of them for the advantage and defence of our clients : our talents and activity would in time do the rest. He therefore gave me a book, which I carefully studied. Accordingly I found myself, a short time afterwards, in some measure against my inclination, among the candidates for examination.

But the species of activity natural to my character was far from being satisfied with this kind of study. I had no taste for

any thing positive. What I could not learn according to the principles of reason, I wished, at least, to elucidate by history. A more extensive scope for my faculties was soon afforded me, in which I made some progress, in a singular manner, promoted by the interest with which I entered into it, and which was excited by an unforeseen circumstance.

Most of my table companions were students in medicine. They are the only students, as is well known, who are eagerly occupied with their science, even after the hours of study. This zeal arises from the very nature of their labours, which, at once simple and complicated, are objects of sense, and nevertheless are of the most elevated nature. The object of medicine being the whole man, occupies man entirely. The student learns to apply his science in difficult circumstances, and often in perilous situations. But his skill, in more than one sense, carries its reward with it. The interest which he takes in his studies, and the prospect of independence and comfort which they afford him, induce him to devote himself to them with ardour.

As it happened before, when I boarded with counsellor Ludwig, I heard of nothing but medicine at my *table d'hôte*. When we were taking a walk, or engaged in a party of pleasure, it was still almost the only subject of our conversation; for my table companions, like good comrades, were almost always with me wherever I went. Other students joined them from time to time. The faculty of medicine at Strasburg was no less celebrated for the brilliant reputation of its professors, than for the affluence of its pupils. I had sufficient preliminary notions to allow my zeal to be warmed by the pleasure of more extensive instruction. I therefore attended Spielmann's course of chymistry, and Lobstein's of anatomy. The degree of consideration and confidence which I had acquired in our society by my superficial attainments, likewise tended to encourage me.

Nor was this parcelling out of my studies sufficient. They were soon suspended by a remarkable event, which set the whole town in motion, and procured us several days' holidays. Marie-Antoinette, Archduchess of Austria, afterwards Queen of France, was expected at Strasburg, through which town she was to pass on her way to Paris. The solemnities which fix the attention of the populace on the grandeurs of this world were hastily prepared. I took particular notice of the edifice constructed in an isle in the Rhine, between the two bridges, for the reception of that princess; and the delivery of her person into the hands of the ambassador of the King, her husband's grandfather. This edifice was not very high. In the middle was a large room, adjoining on each side to a smaller one; and both led to several lesser chambers. Had this building been more durable, it might have served for a place of recreation to eminent persons. But what most interested me, and cost me some money, which I did not spare in order to obtain the porter's

leave to return, was the tapestries from the Gobelins, with which the inside of the apartment was decorated. I then, for the first time, saw those famous tapestries executed after the cartoons of Raphaël. Although they were only copies, they gave me an idea of the regularity and perfection of the originals. I afterwards viewed these fine works several times, and still thought I had not seen enough of them. But the decoration of the grand hall displeased me, as much as these tapestries delighted me. It was adorned with much larger, more brilliant, and richer tapestries than the other, executed after pictures by the French artists of that period.

I should in all probability have seen something to admire in the style of these artists ; for neither my judgment nor my imagination were inclined to exclusive prejudices. But the subject of these paintings shocked me. It was no other than the history of Jason, Medea, and Creusa ; that is to say, the picture of the most disastrous of all marriages. To the left of the throne was seen the unfortunate bride, expiring in the agonies of the most cruel death. To the right was the distracted Jason, deplored the death of his children, who lay dead at his feet ; whilst the Fury who had destroyed them fled through the air in her car drawn by dragons.

All the maxims of taste which I had imbibed from Oëser were fermenting in my head. The placing of Christ and his apostles in one of the apartments of an edifice devoted to a nuptial ceremony, was a breach of propriety in my estimation. There could be no doubt but that this singular choice had been dictated solely by the size of the room. I excused this, however, in consideration of the pleasure I had received from the tapestries. But the enormous blunder committed in the principal room quite astonished me. I loudly called on my companions to witness this flagrant attack on good sense and taste. "What!" I exclaimed, regardless of the bystanders, "will they actually set before the eyes of the young Queen, at the very first step she makes in her new dominions, the representation of the most horrible of marriages? Is there nobody among the French architects and decorators able to understand that a picture is a representation ; that it acts on the senses and the mind ; that it must produce an impression ; that it excites presentiments? Had they nothing more appropriate than these frightful spectres to exhibit to their beautiful and amiable Queen on her first arrival?" I know not how much more I said ; but my friends were anxious to prevail on me to be silent, and to hurry me away, for fear of some unpleasant occurrence. They assured me that people did not lose their time in looking for the meaning of pictures ; and that nobody in the whole population of Strasburg and its vicinity, nor even the Queen herself, or her court, would think of any such matter.

I still well remember the beautiful and noble countenance.

the gay, yet majestic air, of this young princess. We saw her very plainly through the glasses of her coach. She seemed to be conversing in a very affable manner with the ladies who accompanied her, and to be much amused with the sight of the crowd which thronged around her.

The Queen pursued her way. The crowd dispersed, and the town resumed its usual tranquillity. Before the princess arrived, a proclamation had been published, forbidding every person afflicted with any disgusting disorder to appear on her way. This excited several jests. I composed some French verses, in which I drew a comparison between the coming of Christ, who seemed to attend particularly to the sick and infirm, and that of the Queen, who appeared to dread the sight of these unfortunate people. This poetical trifle was pretty well received among my friends. But a Frenchman who lived with us criticised its diction and prosody without mercy; although not without reason, as it appeared. I believe I never afterward composed any thing in French verse.

Scarcely had the echo of the news of the Queen's arrival in the capital ceased to resound, when we were thunderstruck by the report of the dreadful event which had attended her marriage fêtes. Owing to the neglect of the police, a multitude of men, horses, and carriages had been precipitated among heaps of building materials which encumbered the public road; and these royal nuptials had plunged the whole city in mourning and affliction. Every endeavour was used to conceal the real extent of this disaster from the world and from the royal couple. Numbers of individuals who had perished were secretly interred. Many families were only convinced of their share in this fatal event by the indefinitely prolonged absence of their relations. Need I say that this disaster forcibly reminded me of the terrific images which had been presented to the Queen in her grand drawing-room at Strasburg.

An ill-timed jest that I had indulged in had nearly caused my parents the most serious alarm. I had addressed a letter dated from Versailles to one of my young friends at Frankfort, giving him an account of the solemnities of the time. He believed that I was at Paris at the fatal period, and dreaded to hear that I had been involved in the terrible catastrophe. Fortunately my parents received a letter from me before they heard of the sad conjectures which he imparted to some of our mutual friends. I swore to renounce mystification for ever. But I have not kept my word very strictly. Real life would often be almost intolerable, but for the help of a little fiction and pleasantry.

The Strasburgers are passionately addicted to taking walks; and it is no wonder they are so. To whatever side you direct your steps, you meet with charming spots embellished by nature or by art, to which you see a gay and pleasure-loving people flocking. It is here, above all other places, that the variety of

costumes worn by the women attracts the gaze of the crowd. The young girls of the middle class wore, at this period, their hair turned up in tresses, and fixed with a great pin, with the close dress which so agreeably clings to the form. This dress was even worn by many women without distinction of class or condition: and many rich and respectable families would not allow their daughters to wear any other. The rest of the Strasburg women had adopted the French fashions; and the number of these new proselytes daily increased. My friends and I had introduced ourselves to several of the inhabitants, who received us extremely well at their gardens and country-houses. There we used to amuse ourselves in walking, conversing, and playing. I now learned to play at cards, of which diversion I perceived the utility. It is a preservative against *ennui*, calumny, and ill-natured observations, the too frequent attendants on conversations; which, when too far prolonged, are apt to degenerate into disputes or nonsense. Our table society was increased. Among the new guests I had particularly noticed Jung, afterward known under the name of Stilling, and Lerse. The first possessed much good sense and industry. The basis of his energy was a firm faith in God, his providence, its continual superintendence over his creatures, and the aid that may be expected from it in all dangers: in his agitated and restless life he had so often experienced the Divine protection, that he was inaccessible to fear or anxiety. Lerse belonged to that class of faithful Christians, whose religion rests chiefly on reason, and on the masculine independence of a firm and upright character; and who consider sentiment too apt to mislead. Order and exactness were the distinguishing features of his moral physiognomy. He never forgot to mark his napkin, nor to scold the servant if the chairs were not well cleaned. A slight tinge of irony mingled in all his discourse. He was at once our master of the ceremonies, our master at arms, and the sovereign arbitrator of our quarrels; which he always contrived to pacify, even when they had gone so far as a meeting. I had this young man, thus skilled to combine an amiable deportment with gravity, in my mind, when I composed Goetz Von Berlichingen. Anxious to consecrate our friendship by a public testimony of my esteem, I gave the name of Francis Lerse to the personage in my piece who is so remarkable for uniting personal dignity with subordination.

Whilst this Mentor with his ironical phlegm taught us the essential art of preserving this dignity, without wounding that of others, and of remaining, as far as possible, in peace with the world, by maintaining a becoming attitude in it, I had to contend with difficulties of another species. My health was tolerably good; but a nervous irritability rendered me unable to endure the noise and sight of infirmities and sufferings. I could not stand on an elevation and look downwards without feeling a vertigo. I accustomed myself to noise by taking my station, at

night, near the trumpets that sounded the retreat, at the risk of having my tympanum cracked by their loud braying. To cure myself of giddiness, I often ascended to the top of the Minster tower alone. I used to remain a quarter of an hour sitting on the stairs before I durst venture out. I then advanced on a small platform, scarcely an ell square, without any rail or support. Before me was an immense extent of country, whilst the objects nearest to the Minster concealed from my sight the church and the monument on which I was perched. I was precisely in the situation of a man launched into mid air in a balloon. I repeated the experiment of this painful situation, until at length it gave me no sensation at all. Of the utility of these trials I was afterwards fully sensible, when the study of geology led me to traverse mountains. When I had to visit great buildings, I could stand with the workmen upon the scaffolds or the roofs. These habits were no less useful to me at Rome, when I wished to examine the celebrated monuments of that city closely. In studying anatomy, I learned to endure the sight of those objects which at first shocked me most. I attended a course of clinical lectures and a course on midwifery, with the twofold intention of gaining an increase of knowledge, and of freeing myself from all pusillanimous repugnance. On the whole, I succeeded in fortifying myself against all those impressions of the senses and imagination which disturb the tranquillity of the soul. Dark and lonely places no longer caused me any emotion. Whilst I was going through these physical trials, my mind was not unoccupied. Every one knows that there is no readier way to get rid of the consciousness of our own faults, than to busy ourselves about those of other people. This is a method much in vogue in the best company. But nothing gives us so strong a sense of our independence, or makes us so important in our own eyes, as the censure of our superiors and of the great of this world.

Whoever remembers the situation in which France stood at the period of which I am treating, may easily conceive the manner in which the King, his ministers, his court, and favourites, were spoken of in Alsace, a province that was but half French. All the anecdotes I heard related, exclusive of the falsehoods that were mingled with them, afforded me information and pleasure; and I preserved notes of them, which are not uninteresting. Another object of our pleasantries was the plan formed by the intendant Gayot for the embellishment of the city, and the regulation and enlargement of its crooked and unequal streets. The architect Blondel had drawn up a fine plan, which was favoured by those who were likely to gain by the proposed changes; and, of course, opposed by those who expected to be losers. This struggle incessantly impeded the execution of the plan. In one place they began to pull down; in another they would neither repair nor rebuild a condemned house; at a third spot the demolitions were opposed. The public authorities

durst not resort to compulsion. Thus the city was in a kind of chaos, and was losing its old form without receiving a new one.

Another event which occupied the attention of the Protestants of Strasburg was the expulsion of the Jesuits. These good fathers had suddenly appeared in the city at the moment of its annexation to France, and had lost no time in securing themselves an establishment there. They soon contrived to aggrandize themselves. They had had a magnificent college erected, so close to the Minster that the back of the church was concealed by one of the sides of their building. This edifice was intended to have four faces with a garden in the middle ; but only three of them had been erected. It was a stone building, and solid, like all the erections built by these fathers. To press hard upon the Protestants, if it could not stifle them, was the plan of the society, which was ambitious to restore the old religion in all its primitive splendour. The fall of the Jesuits excited the most lively joy in their adversaries, who congratulated each other on seeing their wines exposed to sale, their library dispersed, and their college devoted to another religious order, which, it was thought, would certainly be less enterprising.

In every town there must always be a tragical event to occupy people's minds, and produce a strong emotion. The city of Strasburg found such an event in the catastrophe of its unfortunate pretor Kingling. This man had reached the highest degree of earthly felicity. His power over the city and country was almost unlimited. He enjoyed all the advantages that fortune, rank, and great influence can bestow. But in losing the favour of the court he lost every thing. He was accused as a criminal for all that he had previously done by the consent of authority. He was imprisoned ; and terminated his days in confinement by an equivocal death, at more than seventy years of age.

Our table was frequented by a chevalier of Saint Louis, who was always ready to relate anecdotes of this kind. His narrations were lively and spirited. The interest I took in them sometimes induced me to accompany him in his walks : the rest of the company avoided him, and allowed me to go with him alone. I often neglected, for a long time, to consider the character of my new acquaintances, or the effect they produced on me. Nevertheless I perceived, by degrees, that the stories of my companion served rather to disquiet and perplex than to instruct me. I knew not to what cause to ascribe these impressions, although the enigma was not very difficult of solution. This man belonged to the very numerous class of those who live to no purpose. He had a decided taste, an absolute passion for reverie ; but no talents for reflection. Men of this character readily attach themselves to one idea, which is truly a moral malady. This was his case, and carried to a most

troublesome extreme. His whim was to be perpetually complaining of his want of memory, particularly with respect to the most recent events ; and to maintain that all virtue was the effect of a good memory, and all vice of a bad one. This thesis he defended with much ingenuity ; which is a very easy matter when people deviate from the fixed sense of words, and pervert them from their natural signification, to accommodate them to the object in view.

In one of our walks we met with an old beggar-woman, whose importunities made my companion lose the thread of one of his stories : " Hold your tongue, you old witch, and leave us," said he.—" Old !" replied she : " if you did not mean to grow old yourself, you should have got hanged whilst you were young." " Hanged !" cried he, turning back sharply ; " hanged ! I was too honest for that. But I ought to have hanged myself, or blown my brains out. I should not, in that case, have been living now to be good for nothing." The old woman stood motionless. He continued, " You have told a great truth, you mother of witches ; and as you have hitherto escaped strangling and burning, I must pay you for it." With these words he gave her a piece of money that is seldom given to mendicants.

We had reached the first bridge across the Rhine, and I was endeavouring to renew the conversation, when we suddenly saw a very pretty girl advancing towards us, who stopped on meeting us, and curtsied politely. " What ! captain," cried she, " don't you recollect me ?" " Indeed, mademoiselle,"—replied the chevalier, somewhat embarrassed.—" How !" said the young lady, in a tone which expressed both good-will and surprise, " do you so soon forget your friends ?" This word 'forget' irritated him. He shook his head, and replied rather drily :—" Really, mademoiselle, I did not think myself one of yours."—" Look to it, captain," replied she, with some acrimony, but at the same time in a very deliberate manner : " another time I may very possibly not know you." She then rapidly passed by us. My companion, striking his head with his fist, began to curse his want of memory. He never failed, he said, to salute a woman who was neither young nor pretty, because he remembered her a lovely woman thirty years ago ; and now he was offending a pretty young girl, who had probably appeared to him equally amiable a few days before. " Yes," he resumed, " ingratitude is the greatest of vices ; and no one would be ungrateful, if his memory were always good."

On returning to our inn we met with a young man, whom the chevalier saluted and called by his name. He had already mentioned him to me in highly favourable terms ; and had told me that this young man, who was employed in the war-office, had assisted him in the most disinterested manner to obtain his pension. Conversation commenced on general matters, and we peaceably emptied a flagon of wine, when a new fancy of our

chevalier's gave us another specimen of his eccentricity. Casting his eyes around, he perceived on the table a double portion of coffee and two cups. He thence concluded that the young man had not been alone before we came in ; and at length contrived to persuade himself that the pretty girl we had met, had been in his company. His original vexation being now increased by a most unaccountable fit of jealousy, he was completely beside himself.

He began by rallying the young man, who, like a well-bred youth, endeavoured to defend himself with good-humour and spirit. But our chevalier continuing his attacks, and proceeding beyond the bounds of civility, the other had no alternative but to withdraw ; which he did, intimating clearly the kind of satisfaction he thought himself entitled to demand. The captain's fury then burst forth, its energy being increased by the operation of the flagon of wine, which he had himself emptied during this scene. He breathed nothing but blood and vengeance. But presently the disposition of his mind changed on a sudden, without any diminution of its violence. I represented to him his ingratitude to the young clerk, whose conduct towards him he had praised so highly to me. Never did I see a man so furiously enraged against himself as the chevalier now appeared. The expression of his excessive remorse was quite caricatured. But as passion always awakens genius, the explosion of his was truly original. He recapitulated all the events of the evening, and with great eloquence converted them into so many accusations against himself, and at length grew so violent that I was fearful he would go and throw himself into the Rhine. Had I been certain of fishing him up again as quickly as Mentor caught Telemachus, I would have allowed him to make the perilous leap, and I should have carried him home sufficiently cooled, at least, for this time.

I confided the affair to Lerse. The following morning we went together to find out the young clerk. We arranged a sort of meeting in which every thing was to be amicably settled. The most amusing part of the affair was that the captain, in his sleep, had totally forgotten his rudeness. We found him, however, very ready to make an apology to the young man ; and the latter having no inclination to push the matter farther, all was made up in the course of the morning. The affair, however, had not remained perfectly unknown ; and the jests of my friends on the occasion made me sensible of the great possibility there was that the captain's acquaintance might prove troublesome to me.

I often amused myself with a visit to the Minster ; and becoming more and more sensible of the combination of two qualities in this edifice which seemed incompatible with each other,—that is to say, the grand and the agreeable,—I began to study the building. The result of my researches was the conviction that

our country was entitled to claim the beauties of this astonishing building; and that what is improperly called Gothic architecture was an art which originated in Germany. I composed a short dissertation to establish the claims of our country to this honour, and Herder inserted in it his work on the productions of art in Germany.

Whilst I thus employed myself in various studies and researches, I did not neglect the pleasures incident to youth. At Strasburg every day and hour offers to sight the magnificent monument of the Minster, and to the ear the music and movements of the dance. My father himself had given my sister and me our first lessons in this art. We had learnt the grave minuet from him. The solos and pas de-deux of the French theatre, whilst it was with us at Frankfort, had given me a greater relish for the pleasures of dancing. But from the unfortunate termination of my love affair with Margaret, I had entirely neglected it. This taste revived in me at Strasburg. On Sundays and holidays joyous troops, met for the purpose of dancing, were to be seen in all directions. There were little balls in all the country-houses, and nothing was talked of but the brilliant routs expected in the winter. I was therefore apprehensive of finding myself out of my element in company, unless I qualified myself to figure as a dancer; and I accordingly took lessons of a master recommended by one of my friends. He was a true French character, cold and polished. He taught with care, but without pedantry. As I had already had some practice, he was not dissatisfied with me.

He had two daughters who were both pretty, and the elder of whom was not twenty. They were both good dancers. This circumstance greatly facilitated my progress, for the awkwardest scholar in the world must soon have become a passable dancer with such agreeable partners. They were both extremely amiable; they spoke only French. I endeavoured to appear neither awkward nor ridiculous to them, and I had the good fortune to please them. Their father did not seem to have many scholars, and they lived very much alone. They several times asked me to stay and converse after my lesson, which I very readily did. I was much pleased with the younger one: the manners of both were very becoming: the elder, who was at least as handsome as her sister, did not please me so much, although she took more pains to do so. At the hour of my lesson she was always ready to be my partner, and she frequently prolonged the dance. The younger, although she behaved in a friendly manner towards me, kept a greater distance, and her father had to call her to take her sister's place.

One evening after the dance, I was going to lead the elder to their apartment, but she detained me. "Let us stay here awhile," said she: "my sister, I must own to you, is at this moment engaged with a fortune-teller, who is giving her some in-

telligence from the cards respecting an absent lover, a youth extremely attached to Emily, and in whom all her hopes are placed. "My heart," continued she, "is free: I suppose I shall often see the gift of it despised." On this subject I paid her some compliments. "You may," said I, "consult the oracle, and then you will know what to expect. "I have a mind to consult it likewise: I shall be glad to ascertain the merit of an art in which I have never had much confidence." As soon as she assured me the operation was ended, I led her into the room. We found her sister in good humour; she behaved to me in a more friendly manner than usual. Sure, as she seemed to be of her absent lover, she thought there was no harm in showing some attentions to her sister's, for in that light she regarded me.

I engaged the fortune-teller, by the promise of a handsome recompense, to tell the elder of the young ladies and me our fortunes also. After all the usual preparations and ceremonies, she shuffled the cards for this beautiful girl; but having carefully examined them, she stopped short and refused to explain herself. "I see plainly," said the younger of the girls, who was already partially initiated into the mysteries of this kind of magic, "there is something unpleasant which you hesitate to tell my sister." The other sister turned pale, but recovering herself, entreated the sibyl to tell her all she had seen in the cards without reserve. The latter, after a deep sigh, told her that she loved, but was not beloved in return; that a third person stood between her and her beloved; with several other tales of the same kind. The embarrassment of the poor girl was visible. "Let us see whether a second trial will be more fortunate," said the old woman, again shuffling and cutting the cards; but it was still worse this time. She wished to make a third trial, in the hopes of better success; but the inquisitive fair one could bear it no longer, and burst into a flood of tears. Her beautiful bosom was violently agitated, she turned her back on us, and ran into the next room. I knew not what to do; inclination retained me with her sister; compassion urged me to follow the afflicted one. "Console Lucinda," said the former, "go to her."—"How can I console her," said I, "without showing her the least signs of attachment? I should be cold and reserved. Is this the moment to be so? Come with me yourself."—"I know not," replied Emily, "whether my presence would be agreeable to her." We were, however, going in to speak to her, but we found the door bolted. In vain we knocked, called, and entreated Lucinda; no answer. "Let us leave her to recover herself," said Emily, "she will see no one." What could I do? I paid the fortune-teller liberally for the harm she had done us, and withdrew.

I durst not return to the two sisters the next day. On the third day Emily sent to desire me to come to them without fail. I went accordingly. Towards the end of the lesson Emily ap-

peared ; she danced a minuet with me ; she had never displayed so much grace, and the father declared he had never seen a handsomer couple dancing in his room. After the lesson, the father went out and inquired for Lucinda. "She is in bed," said Emily ; "but do not be uneasy ; when she thinks herself ill, she suffers the less from her afflictions ; and whatever she may say, she has no inclination to die : it is only her passion that torments her. Last night she declared to me that she was certain she should sink under her grief this time, and desired that when she should be near her end, the ungrateful man who had only gained her heart for the purpose of treating her so ill, should be brought to her."—"I cannot reproach myself with having given her any reason to imagine me in love with her," I exclaimed ; "I know one who can very well testify in my favour on this occasion."—"I understand you," answered Emily, laughing ; "it is necessary to come to a resolution, to spare us all much vexation. Will you take it ill if I entreat you to give over your lessons ? My father says you have now no further occasion for them ; and that you know as much as a young man has occasion to know for his amusement."—"And is it you, Emily, who bid me banish myself from your presence ?" Yes, but not merely of my own accord. Listen to me : after you left us the day before yesterday, I made the fortune-teller cut the cards for you ; the same fortune appeared thrice, and more clearly each time. You were surrounded by friends, by great lords ; in short, by all kinds of happiness and pleasure ; you did not want for money ; women were at a certain distance from you ; my poor sister, in particular, remained afar off ; another was nearer to you, and I will not conceal from you that I think it was myself. After this confession, you ought not to take my advice amiss. I have promised my heart and hand to an absent friend, whom I have hitherto loved above all the world. What a situation would be yours, between two sisters, one of whom would torment you with her passion, and the other by her reserve ; and all this for nothing—for a momentary attachment ; for even had we not known who you are, and the hopes you have, the cards would have informed us. "Farewell," added she, leading me towards the door ; "and since it is the last time we shall see each other, accept a mark of friendship which I could not otherwise have given you." At these words she threw her arms around my neck and gave me a kiss in the most tender manner.

At the same instant a concealed door opened, and her sister, in a pretty morning undress, rushed towards us, and exclaimed, "You shall not be the only one to take leave of him." Emily, let me go. Lucinda embraced me, and held me closely to her bosom. Her beautiful black hair caressed my face. She remained some time in this situation ; and thus I found myself between the two sisters in the distressing predicament that Emily

had warned me of. At length Lucinda, quitting her hold of me, fixed her eyes on me with a serious air; then walked up and down the room with hurried steps, and at last threw herself upon a sofa. Emily approached her, but Lucinda pushed her back. Then commenced a scene which I still recollect with pain. It was not a theatrical scene; there was but too much truth in the passion of this young and lively Frenchwoman.

Lucinda overwhelmed her sister with reproaches. "This," said she, "is not the first heart favourably disposed towards me, that you have deprived me of. It was the same with that absent friend whom you drew into your snares, even before my eyes! You have now robbed me of this one, without relinquishing the other. How many more will you take from me? I am frank and artless: people think they know me well, and therefore they neglect me. You are calm and dissembling: they think to find something wonderful in you; but your outward form covers a cold selfish heart, which only seeks victims."

Emily had seated herself near her sister; she remained silent. Lucinda, growing warmer, entered into particulars to which it did not become me to listen. Emily endeavoured to pacify her, and made me a sign to retire. But jealousy has the eyes of Argus: and this sign did not escape Lucinda's notice. She arose, came towards me, looked me in the face with a pensive air, and said: "I know you are lost to me. I renounce all pretensions to you: but as to you, sister, he shall no more be yours than mine." Saying this she embraced me again, pressed my face to hers, and repeatedly joined her lips to mine. "And now," she cried, "dread my malediction. Wo on wo, eternal wo, to her who shall first press those lips after me. Embrace him now, if you dare, I am sure that heaven has heard me. And you, Sir, retire without delay."

I did not wait for a repetition of the command; and I left them with a firm resolution never more to set foot in a house where I had innocently done so much mischief!

CHAPTER X.

THE situation of the German poets in the world was then in the highest degree insignificant. Unless they had some private patronage, there was neither emolument nor respectability for them. A poor poet, justly conscious of his genius, was condemned to creep with difficulty through the narrow path of life. Under the pressure of want, he was obliged to exhaust the precious gifts of the muses on profitless labours. Occasional poems, the most ancient and free of all the poetical arts, were so much decried, that even to this day people have no idea of the real interest of these compositions. Poets were thus miserably pressed down to the lowest round of the social ladder, like buffoons and parasites. They afforded a caricature which people ridiculed at their pleasure, both on the stage and in the world.

If, on the contrary, poetical talent devolved on a man of respectability, his situation in life shed a splendour around him which reflected on his muse. Noblemen, who knew the world like Hagedorn, rich citizens like Brockes, and celebrated philosophers like Haller, already shone among the most esteemed characters of their country. Those men were held in extraordinary respect, who united this pleasing talent with capacity and probity in business. It was this uncommon alliance of heterogeneous qualities that was admired and respected in Utz, Rabener, and Weisse.

At length the period arrived when poetical genius felt its strength, and succeeded in obtaining the consideration due to it, and in securing its native dignity and independence. Every requisite for this glorious liberation of poetry was found combined in Klopstock. His youth was remarkable for the purity of his sentiments and morals: a serious education and solid principles obtained him great personal respect at an early period of life. Laying down the plan of his career with deliberation, he selected for his muse the most sublime of subjects, and the best calculated to affect the heart. It was reserved for his genius to invoke with new enthusiasm universal veneration to the name of the Messiah. The Redeemer was the hero he chose to conduct through earthly miseries and sufferings to triumph in the highest heaven. All that there was of human and divine, all of Milton's inspiration, in the soul of the youthful poet, was devoted to the embellishment of this magnificent subject. Nourished by the Bible, filled with the marrow of the sacred books, he had made himself the contemporary and friend of the patriarchs, the prophets, and the precursors of the Divinity. In reading the first ten cantos of the Messiah, we share ~~is~~ at heavenly peace.

which Klopstock enjoyed whilst he was meditating and composing his poem.

The poet felt himself elevated by the dignity of his subject. He justly considered himself as in some degree sanctified by the sublimity of his contemplations. He became more than ever scrupulous to maintain an unspotted purity. At an advanced age he was much concerned at the thought of having devoted his first love to a young female, who, by marrying another person, had left him doubtful of the sincerity of her attachment, and the claims she had to his affection. The sentiments that attached him to his Meta, that tranquil and altogether spiritual love ; their short and holy union ; the aversion of the surviving husband to a second marriage ;* in short, all his engagements and affections were of such a nature as to allow him to preserve the memory of them in the abodes of the blessed.

The respect which he acquired by an honourable life was still increased by the reception he met with in Denmark, and the kindness which he so long experienced in the house of a great minister. His residence in the midst of a circle of eminent personages, where he was the object of public attention, served to confirm him in the plans he had adopted. An air of reserve, a measured kind of language, a laconic mode of expression, which he never laid aside, even in the most free and open communications, gave him throughout life a diplomatic and ministerial aspect, which seemed to form a contrast with his natural gentleness and sensibility ; although these different manners originated in the same source. Accordingly, his first works, at once the results and models of a perfect purity, obtained an incalculable influence. But, although his example was unquestionably of great service to his contemporaries, it would be difficult to point out any passages of his life that would justify our including him in the number of those great men, whose generosity has extended a protecting hand to unfortunate talent.

This eagerness to be serviceable to young men drawn by inclination into the literary career, to render life pleasant to them, to sustain their hopes, to promote their success, to smooth the path of such of them as fortune had frowned upon, is an honour that is particularly due to one of our poets who stands in the second class with respect to his personal dignity, but in the first in regard to his active influence ;—I mean to speak of Gleim. He held a situation, which, although obscure, was lucrative. He lived at Halberstadt, a well-situated town of the middling order, but animated by military activity, by industry, and by literature. A great and wealthy establishment drew revenues out of it, of which part were, however, usefully employed on the spot.

* The manner in which Goëthe here expresses himself, might lead one to imagine that Klopstock, after the loss of his first wife, passed the remainder of his days in widowhood. The fact is, however, that he contracted a second marriage.—En.

Gleim was passionately fond of writing, but this predilection did not suffice for the employment of all his faculties. Perhaps it was a still more powerful inclination that constantly induced him to promote the industry of others. To these two inclinations, which strengthened each other, the whole of his life was devoted. To be composing and giving was as necessary to him as the air he breathed. His greatest pleasure was to relieve the distresses of necessitous genius. He thus did honour to literature, whilst he raised up numerous friends and dependents for himself. These applauded his poems, which were somewhat diffuse in style; it was the only way they had to testify their gratitude for his favours.

The high opinion of themselves which these two men had ventured to conceive, emboldened their competitors also to think themselves somebody; and produced both on the public and on individuals, an effect favourable to poetry. But this consciousness of their personal importance, honourable as it was to their feelings, was, nevertheless, attended with a serious inconvenience to themselves, to those who surrounded them, and to their contemporaries. Great as they were in mental faculties, to the world they were little; and as they could not be always composing and giving, and were total strangers to the occupations which absorb the time of eminent personages, of the rich and great of the world, they concentrated themselves entirely in their own little circles. They attached to all their inclinations, actions, and even pastimes, a degree of interest which they could avow only among themselves. They received merited praises and testimonials of esteem. They returned them, not without discrimination, but with too much generosity. Full of the consciousness of noble sentiments, they delighted in continually repeating them, and spared neither ink nor paper for that purpose. Hence all that epistolary intercourse, the unsubstantial nature of which now astonishes us. It contains nothing censurable. But it is difficult to conceive how men of superior genius could find any pleasure in such insignificant correspondence; and one cannot help regretting that such faculties should have been printed. At the same time we give a place on our shelves to these little collections, were it only to learn from them that even a man of superior mind stands in need of a proper scope of action, and that he ceases to inspire all the interest he might fairly pretend to, when, too much wrapped up in self, he neglects to refresh his faculties in the world, which alone can furnish him subjects for his labours, and disclose to him the real extent of his progress.

It was at the period when these celebrated men were in the full activity and splendour of their career, that our young swarm began to move in its little circle. My young friends and I were also in a fair way to fall into the folly of that dull interchange of reciprocal praises, flatteries, and concessions. All that came

from my pen was well received in this sphere. My associates could not find fault with what I produced merely from a wish to please them. Connexions of this kind, the basis of which is complaisance, are sure to infuse an effeminacy and loose facility into an author's style ; and this phraseology would soon deprive it of every trace of originality, did not imperious necessity from time to time produce events which give fresh vigour to our minds and talents, by transporting us into a more elevated sphere.

It was thus that an unforeseen circumstance put all my self-sufficiency, pride, and presumption, to a rough trial. In this point of view, my meeting with Herder, and the connexion I consequently formed with him, was the most remarkable event of this period of my life, and that which had the most important effects on the remainder of it. This man, who afterwards became celebrated, had accompanied the prince of Holstein-Eutin in a journey which the latter had undertaken to divert his mind from melancholy reflections : he accordingly came with the prince to Strasburg. On hearing of his arrival we all wished to see him. It was chance that procured me this good fortune. I had gone to pay a visit at the Hotel de l'Esprit. At the foot of the staircase I met a man who seemed to me to be a clergyman, and who was likewise going up stairs. He wore his hair curled and dressed, a black coat, and a long silk cloak of the same colour, the end of which was tucked up into his pocket. This costume, elegant on the whole, although a little singular, I had heard described ; and hence I was convinced that the celebrated individual whose arrival had been announced to us, now stood before me. The manner in which I accosted him was calculated to lead him to suppose that I knew him. He asked my name, which could be of no interest to him. My open manner, however, seemed to please him. He answered me with great civility, and when we got up stairs our conversation soon grew animated. On leaving him I asked his permission to see him again, which he granted, apparently with pleasure. I availed myself of his favour several times. I daily found myself more strongly attracted towards him. There was in his manners a kind of unaffected delicacy which became him wonderfully. His face was round, his forehead large and commanding, his nose somewhat short ; and although his lips were rather too thick, he had, on the whole, a very agreeably formed mouth. The effect of his black eyes, shaded by sable brows, was not destroyed by the redness and inflammation to which one of them was subject. He asked me many questions relative to my character and situation ; and I, with my natural inclination to place confidence, kept nothing concealed from this new friend. But it was not long before the repulsive features of his character began to manifest themselves, and in some measure disconcerted me. I talked to him of the occupations and tastes of my youth, and among others of a collection of seals which I had made by the

assistance of a friend of our family, whose correspondence was very extensive. I had arranged my collection in the order of the almanac, thus making myself acquainted with every body from potentates and princes of inferior rank to the lowest degrees of the nobility. I had often found it useful to consult the memorials of this heraldic collection, particularly at the time of the coronation of the king of the Romans. I used to speak of it with some pleasure; but Herder did not consider it of any value whatever. He not only totally disallowed the importance I attached to it, but managed to make it appear ridiculous even to myself, and put me quite out of conceit with it.

I had ample opportunities of experiencing his contradictory humour; for he entertained an idea of separating from the prince, and was likewise desirous of getting the disorder in his eyes cured at Strasburg. This is one of the most painful and distressing of complaints; and Herder's case was peculiarly afflicting, as he could expect no cure but from a very painful operation, the success of which was uncertain.

At length he parted with the prince and took lodgings for himself. He resolved to undergo the operation under the hands of Lobstein. I then felt all the advantage of having accustomed myself to subdue my sensibility, for hence I was enabled to assist at the operation, and render myself serviceable to my worthy friend in several ways. I had now an opportunity of admiring his firmness and resignation. Neither the numerous incisions, nor the most painful applications, could extort any token of impatience from him; indeed he seemed to suffer less than any of us: I say us, because he was attended not only by me but by a worthy Russian named Peglow, who had known Herder at Riga; and who, although no longer young, was perfecting himself in the art of surgery under Lobstein. Herder was sometimes good-natured and accessible, and sometimes governed by a wayward humour. All men are more or less subject to similar changes; there are few who can really subdue their temper, and many who possess only the appearance of this self-dominion. As to Herder, when bitterness and the spirit of contradiction got possession of his mind, it was to be attributed to his sufferings. The action of these causes constantly occurs in life; and many characters were very ill appreciated, because people always suppose others to be in good health, and expect men to be always masters of themselves.

As long as Herder was under the surgeon's hands, I visited him every morning and evening. I sometimes staid all day. I soon accustomed myself to his caustic humour, as I daily found new reason to prize his excellent and uncommon qualities, the extent of his knowledge, the profundity of his mind. He was five years younger than me; a difference of age which is sensibly perceived among young people. His acknowledged merit, and my esteem for such of his literary works as he had already published, gave

him a great superiority over me; but this benevolent churl, whilst he subjugated my mind, effected in it a singular revolution. Such of my elders as I had hitherto associated with, had endeavoured to improve me by treating me with great indulgence. But as to Herder, his approbation was never to be reckoned upon, in whatever manner it might be sought. On one side, my strong attachment to and respect for him—and on the other, the self-dissatisfaction he excited in me, kept me in a state of internal contention and contradiction which I had never before experienced. His conversation, always highly interesting, his manner of interrogating and giving answers, suggested new reflections and ideas to my mind. At Leipsic I had confined myself within a narrow and circumscribed circle of occupations. During the latter part of my residence at Frankfort, I had made no great progress in the study of German literature. My half chymical, half mystical and religious researches, had misled me into the regions of obscurity; and I was a stranger to almost all that had appeared for some years in the vast sphere of letters. I now found myself initiated on a sudden, by Herder, into all the new attempts and views of our literary men, in which he himself appeared to take a very active part. By his fragments, critical works, and other compositions, he had placed himself on a level with the most eminent men our nation had to boast. It is impossible to form an adequate idea of the workings of a mind of such strength, or of the reflections and studies that nourished the rich and fertile genius which has since revealed itself in all Herder's publications.

Shortly after the commencement of our intimacy, he told me, in confidence, that he was writing for the prize proposed by the academy of Berlin for the best treatise on the origin of languages. It was not long before he showed me his manuscript, written in a very neat hand. I had never reflected on the subject of which he treated. I was too deeply plunged in the study of languages to think of seeking their origin. The question also appeared to me in some degree idle. In fact, if God created man complete, he must have endowed him with language as well as other faculties. In the same manner as man must soon have remarked, that he was able to walk and to make use of his hands to seize the objects within his reach, he must also have perceived that he could make use of his throat to sing, and modify his tones by the help of his palate and lips. In admitting the divine origin of man, it was necessary to admit the same origin for language; and if man, considered as one of the parts of the great work of nature, was a natural being, language also was natural. My mind was as far from separating these two things as the soul and body. Silberschlag, mingling a sort of material doctrine with these arguments, had advocated the divine origin of language; that is to say, that according to him, God had been the preceptor of the first man. Herder ascended still

higher, in his treatise. He showed how man, with the faculties he possessed, might and must have created a language for himself by his own efforts. I read this treatise with great pleasure and benefit. But I was neither learned, nor profound thinker enough, to make up my mind very readily. I expressed to the author all the satisfaction I felt. I merely ventured to make a few observations, suggested by my manner of considering the subject. But neither my compliments nor my criticisms met with a favourable reception from him, and he turned them both into ridicule with some acrimony. His surgeon was either more ingenious or less patient than me : he escaped the reading of the treatise, declaring himself incapable of attending to such abstract matters, and insisting on our sitting down to our usual party of ombre, which we played every evening.

During the whole time of his fatiguing and painful cure, Herder's vicacity never diminished ; but it decreased in good nature daily. He could not write a note, even to ask for any thing he wanted, without inserting some caustic remark in it : for instance, writing to me one day to request the loan of the Letters of Brutus, which are included in the collection of those of Cicero, he amused himself with jesting on my name. This was, in my opinion, an unlucky species of pleasantry, from which he should have abstained. A man's name is not a cloak that may be pulled at pleasure by every one. It is a garment that exactly fits his shape ; or rather, it is his very skin, which expands with his growth, and which cannot be pierced or torn without wounding him.

In this note he reproached me, and not without reason, with attending more to the outside than the inside of my books. I had brought a certain number with me from Strasburg, among which were several fine editions from my father's collection. These I had arranged on some very neat shelves, with a full intention to make use of them. But how was I to find time for this purpose, amidst the thousand and one occupations I had created for myself ? Herder, whose mind was intent on books, for which he had occasion every moment, laid hands on my fine collection the first time he paid me a visit ; but soon perceived that I made scarcely any use of them. Being a declared enemy to every kind of false appearance and ostentation, he did not spare his jests and reproaches on this subject.

I had often talked to him about my visit to the Dresden gallery ; but I had not yet learnt to distinguish the true merit of the Italian school, and my admiration was often bestowed on a work of an inferior class. This childish enthusiasm procured me a little epigram from Herder, which I have preserved.

But although this sarcastic humour often gave me pain, it was, on the whole, of service to me. I had already sacrificed my opinions and inclinations more than once for the sake of gaining experience and information. I now learned to endure

raillery; endeavouring, at the same time, to discriminate between deserved censure and unjust sarcasms.

From Herder I learned to look upon poetry in a new point of view, with which I was much pleased. That of the Hebrews, on which he composed an excellent treatise, according to Lowth, his predecessor in that pursuit: the popular songs, into the origin of which in Alsace we were induced to inquire by his researches, and the primitive examples of this noble art, all testified, in his opinion, that poetry was not the privilege of a few individuals polished by careful cultivation, but an inherent faculty in the human mind. I engaged with eagerness in all these studies; and my avidity to learn equalled the generous zeal of my instructor. I was, however, desirous not to discontinue the studies I had begun in various natural sciences; and as we have always time enough when we know how to employ it well, I undertook this double and triple task with success. The proof that the few weeks we passed together at this time were well employed is, that all the works which Herder afterward executed successively were conceived at this period, and that our common labours brought me into the most favourable disposition for completing, extending, and connecting, with a more elevated prospect of the future, all the reflections I had previously made, and all the knowledge I had acquired. Had Herder been more methodical, I should have had in him the most invaluable of guides; but he was more inclined to try and to excite, than to conduct and direct. He had a high opinion of Hamann's writings. He put them into my hands; but instead of teaching me to read them, and rendering the march of this extraordinary mind intelligible to me, it was an amusement to him to see me gesticulating in a manner which certainly was singular enough, when I was torturing my mind in order to discover the meaning of those pages so truly worthy of the sibyls. Nevertheless I derived some pleasure from this perusal; and I engaged in it, notwithstanding the repugnance which my ignorance created, on the principle with which the author sets out, and with a view to the end at which he aims.

Herder's cure was still delayed, and Lobstein appeared uncertain and irresolute in his proceedings. Our anxieties pervaded all our intercourse; Herder became quite impatient and unhappy. They now began to ascribe the failure of the operation to the too violent tension of his mind, to the vivacity, and even to the gayety of our conversations. These reproaches obliged him to repress his usual activity. In short, after all his tortures, he was obliged to relinquish all hopes of a cure; and, to avoid a greater evil, it was necessary to enlarge the wound. Herder's firmness during the operation appeared to us admirable; and there was something sublime in his melancholy resignation to the idea of being afflicted for life with such an infirmity. This disorder, which disfigured his noble and pleasing countenance,

must have been cruelly felt by him, as he had formed an intimacy at Darmstadt with a young lady of great merit, whose heart he had gained, and to whom he expected to be united by indissoluble ties. He had submitted to this painful operation chiefly to enable him to appear before his mistress, on his return, with a more easy heart and a more agreeable exterior. Although his hopes had been disappointed, he hastened to quit Strasburg; and as his residence there had been as expensive as disagreeable, I borrowed a sum of money for him, which he promised to return me by a day fixed. The time elapsed, and the money did not arrive. At length I received it, with a letter from Herder, who did not depart from his usual character on this occasion, for instead of thanks and excuses, his letter, written in irregular verse, was full of ingenious and lively raillery.

We ought never to mention our own imperfections or those of others to the public, but when there are hopes that such disclosures may be useful. What I have above related suggests some reflections.

Gratitude and ingratitude are among those phenomena which are every instant recurring in the moral world, and respecting which opinions always differ. I have accustomed myself to distinguish in this matter three different shades: the forgetting of benefits, ingratitude, and repugnance to gratitude. The first defect is born with man: it is inherent in our nature; it is the result of that happy levity with which we forget our joys and sorrows; a faculty without which it would be impossible to proceed in life. Indeed, man stands in need of so much external aid to render his life supportable, that were he to attempt to repay by gratitude all that he owes to the sun, the earth, to God and nature, to his ancestors and parents, his friends and companions, he would have neither time nor sensibility left for the enjoyment of so many benefits. But if he suffers this levity to increase upon him, it is soon succeeded by a cold indifference; and at length he looks upon his benefactor only as a being who is a stranger to him, and whom he does not even scruple to injure whenever he can gain any advantage by it. It is to this disposition of mind alone that I give the name of ingratitude. As to a repugnance to acknowledgment, or the accepting of a benefit in a morose and ungracious manner, this sentiment is very uncommon, and none but superior men are capable of feeling it. Such men, conscious of their extraordinary faculties, cannot, if born in an inferior or indigent class, take a single step in the world without feeling the yoke of necessity press heavily upon them: they find themselves obliged to accept of assistance and support, by whatever hand it may be offered: the foolish pride of benefactors frequently embitters their kindness: all that the person obliged receives is of a material nature, and what he returns is of a much more elevated value. There cannot, therefore, be any compensation in the case. Lessing, who

was initiated in the flower of his age into a perfect knowledge of the things of the world, has expressed himself on this subject with more gayety than bitterness. But Herder did not, like him, know how to make up his mind: on the contrary, he wasted his best days in tormenting others as well as himself. Not all the strength of his mind had sufficed to teach him to temper this morose humour produced by the difficulties he had met with in youth.

It is, however, a thing which we may very well undertake; for our perfectibility is a natural light which is always ready to instruct us respecting our inclinations, and whose benevolent aid assists us in regulating them. What we have particularly to guard against in such cases, is taking our imperfections too much to heart; and having recourse, in order to cure ourselves of them, to means which are too harsh, and too much above our strength. The best way to wean ourselves from certain faults is to do it in play, as it were, and by easy expedients. Thus, it is easy to entertain the sentiment of gratitude in our hearts, and even to make it a necessity, by encouraging it as a habit.

For instance, I am naturally as little inclined to gratitude as any one; and it would even be easy for the lively sense of a present dissatisfaction, to lead me, first to forget a benefit, and next to ingratitude. In order to avoid falling into this error, I early accustomed myself to take pleasure in reckoning up all I possessed, and ascertaining by whose means I acquired it:—I think on the persons to whom I am indebted for the different articles in my collections; I reflect on the circumstances, chances, and most remote causes, owing to which I have obtained the various things I prize, in order to pay my tribute of gratitude to whomsoever has a right to it. All that surrounds me is thus animated in my sight, and becomes connected with affectionate remembrances. It is with still greater pleasure that I dwell on the objects the possession of which does not fall within the dominion of the senses; such as the sentiments I have imbibed, and the instruction I have received. Thus my present existence is exalted and enriched by the memory of the past; my imagination recalls to my heart the authors of the good I enjoy; a sweet reminiscence attends the recollection, and I am rendered incapable of ingratitude.

Before I dismiss the subject of my connexion with Herder, I have still some observations to make. Nothing could be more natural than that I should daily become more reserved with respect to communicating to my Mentor the studies and labours in which I engaged. He had often made my inclinations a subject of derision; above all, my predilection for Ovid's *Metamorphoses* had been treated by him with most severe criticism. In vain did I repeat to him that nothing could be better adapted for the recreation of a youthful fancy than to dwell in this circle of gods and demi-gods, in the smiling and magnificent coun-

tries of Greece and Italy ; in vain did I appeal to the opinion of a grave author whom I have already quoted, and endeavour to corroborate it by my own observations. My eloquence was entirely thrown away. According to Herder there was nothing in all this poetry from which any fruit could be immediately gathered. It gave us no knowledge of Greece, of Italy, of the ancient world, or of one more civilized ; it was a mere imitation of more ancient poems—a collection of pictures executed with much mannerism, such as might be expected from a poet polished to a fault. In fact, in spite of all I could say, I was compelled to yield ; and my dear Ovid almost became indifferent to me : for there is no inclination or habit, however strong, which can long hold out against the criticisms of a superior man, in whom one has placed confidence. They will always make some impression ; and when we can no longer love without restraint, passion is almost extinct.

I concealed from Herder, with the greatest care, the interest I felt in certain subjects which had in a manner rooted themselves in my soul, and were by degrees taking a poetical aspect. These were Goetz Von Berlichingen* and Faust.† The life of the former had made a deep impression upon me. The rough and honourable character of this independent man, at a period of savage anarchy, inspired me with the liveliest interest. In the popular drama of which Faust is the hero, I found more than one tone which vibrated strongly in my very soul. I also had passed through the circle of the sciences, and had early convinced myself of their vanity. All my endeavours to find felicity in life had hitherto proved fruitless. I delighted in meditating on these subjects in my solitary hours, although as yet without writing any thing. But what I was particularly anxious to conceal from Herder's knowledge was my mystico-cabalistic chymistry, and all my researches of that kind. I was, however,

* This hero of Goëthe's first tragedy was one of those German gentlemen of the fifteenth century, who, saving their fealty to the Emperor, whose sovereignty they acknowledged, pretended to an absolute independence, thought themselves exempt from all civil law, and free to right themselves ; and thus wished to perpetuate feudal anarchy. He was lord of Jaxthausen, a village with a castle on the Jaxt, in the palatinate of the Rhine. He had a long series of disputes with the bishop of Bamberg.—ED.

† Faust (John,) the hero of a piece of Goëthe's, some fragments of which Madame de Staël has translated in her book on Germany, was, according to historians, born in the beginning of the sixteenth century, and the son of a peasant of Weimar or Kundling. He had taken his degree of doctor in theology. Disgusted with that science, he engaged in the study of medicine and astrology, and at length abandoned himself to that of magic. According to the tales which superstition has long passed current respecting this learned man, he conjured up the Devil, and forced an infernal spirit into his service, who is called Mephistopheles. Faust made a covenant with him for the term of twenty-four years ; during which period he traversed the earth, descended into hell, travelled in the celestial spheres, and, at the expiration of the fatal period, had his neck twisted by the Devil. These fables relating to Dr. Faust are very popular in Germany, and many German writers have brought this pretended magician on the stage. But even the existence of such a man has been doubted.—ED.

still fond of carrying them on in secret, and of collecting the results of these pursuits with more order and regularity than before. Of all my poetical labours, I believe that the only one which I then communicated to my Mentor was the play of the Accomplices ; but I do not remember that he gave me any opinion or encouragement on this piece. He was always the same in every thing. Still his opinions operated upon my mind with powerful influence ; and if they did not render me dissatisfied with myself, they at least appeared worthy of my whole attention. Every thing of his, even to his handwriting, had a magical influence over me. I do not think I ever tore or threw away, I will not say a single one of his letters, but even an address written by him. But owing to frequent removals, I do not now possess a single trace of this period so singular, so happy, and so pregnant with future interest.

Let us now leave my sick friend's apartment for a moment, and breathe a less confined air. Let us mount to the top of the Minster, to that vast platform where our youthful band often assembled with glass in hand to salute the setting sun.* There we often suspended our conversation, to indulge in the contemplation of the landscape before us. Here we used to exercise our powers of vision. Each endeavoured to discover the most distant objects ; and, with the assistance of a good telescope, we examined one after another the places which pleased us most. There was a little canton which possessed a secret charm to me, although it was not remarkable in this magnificent scene. On these occasions the accounts we gave each other excited our curiosity ; we often planned little excursions, and sometimes even carried our schemes into immediate effect.

Dear and delightful Sesenheim, with what pleasure did I return to thy fertile, smiling plain, with my friend Wieland, after having visited the heights of the Vosges in one of these unpremeditated tours ! The beauty of the country attracted my eyes, but was far from occupying my thoughts. I thought only of the happiness of approaching a young person to whom my heart was wholly devoted, and whom I found equally worthy of my esteem and love. Before I enter this rural asylum with my friend, let me state the circumstances that gave rise to this tender attachment, increased its ardour, and doubled the happiness which it procured me.

From the manner in which I had recently spent my time at Frankfort, and from the nature of the studies in which I had engaged when there, it may easily be conceived that I was much in arrear with respect to the knowledge of new works. My occupations at Strasburg had not permitted me to fill up this blank previously to the commencement of my acquaintance with Her-

* By a fine setting sun the mountains of the Jura may be clearly distinguished from the top of the cathedral of Strasburg ; and the chain of the Alps and Mont-blanc may even be perceived as grayish points at a very remote distance.—ED.

der; and I found his conversation very useful in making me acquainted with the most modern compositions. Among these productions he pointed out the Vicar of Wakefield, as an excellent work, and he himself read it to us in the German translation.

He had a very peculiar manner of reading, of which those who have heard him preach may form an idea. He read every thing, and even this romance, in a grave and simple tone. Averse to all dramatic imitation, he avoided not only the variety of accents allowable and proper in the reading of a narrative, but even that slight change in intonation which marks what one says, and distinguishes the narrator from the personages. From the mouth of Herder, every thing flowed on in a uniform tone, but without monotony, as if no actors had been supposed present, and all had been narration. One would have thought that these imaginary beings did not act on his mind like living personages, and only flitted gently by him like faint shadows. Yet this manner of reading had an inconceivable charm in his mouth; for deeply sensible as he was of the interest of every part of a work, capable of appreciating all the value of the variety that prevailed in it, he made the merit of any production the more conspicuous, by taking care not to distract his audience by the skill evinced in the details, or to destroy the impression of the whole by the disproportionate force of particular passages.

A protestant clergyman is perhaps the finest subject for a modern Idyl that can be found. He appears, like Melchizedec, to combine the characters of priest and king. Devoted to agriculture, the most innocent of all terrestrial conditions of man, he is almost always engaged in the same occupations, and confined to the circle of his family connexions. He is a father, a master, and a cultivator; and, by the union of these characters, a true member of society. On these worldly but pure and noble foundations, his higher vocation rests. To him belongs the privilege of guiding man in the path of life, of conferring his spiritual education, of sanctifying all the remarkable periods of his existence, of instructing, fortifying, and consoling him; and when the consolations of his present state become insufficient, of revealing to him the hopes of a more favourable hereafter. Let us imagine such a man, animated by the purified sentiments of humanity, strong enough not to sink under the pressure of any event, and thus rising above the crowd, of whom neither purity nor firmness can be expected: let us ascribe to him the qualities necessary for his functions, perfect serenity, indefatigable activity, characterized by the anxious wish not to lose a moment in doing good,—and we shall have the model of a good pastor.

Add to this the necessity not only of living within a narrow circle, but of passing occasionally into a circle still inferior. Let us endow him with a good humour, a forgiving temper, con-

stancy, and all the qualities which distinguish a decided character. Let him also possess excessive indulgence, and a degree of patience in enduring the faults of others which affects the heart, and yet provokes laughter ; and we shall have a perfect representation of our excellent pastor of Wakefield.

The picture of this character in the course of the pleasures and pains of life, the still increasing interest of the fable, by the union of what is natural with what is uncommon and singular, make this romance one of the best that has ever been written. It has likewise the great advantage of being completely moral, and even Christian, in the purest sense ; for it represents probity rewarded, and perseverance in virtue strengthened by perfect confidence in God. It confirms belief in the final triumph of good over evil ; and all without any tincture of bigotry or pedantry. The antipathy of the author to these two vices appears from time to time in ironical passages full of sense and humour. Goldsmith unquestionably penetrated deep into the beauties as well as the deformities of the moral world ; but he is also much indebted to his English birth, and to the opportunities afforded him by the manners of his nation. The family he has chosen for the subject of his descriptions is one of the inferior degrees of civil life, and is nevertheless in contact with the great. In all its poverty, which still increases, it remains connected with the wealthy. Its little bark floats amidst the stormy billows of social life in England, sometimes aided and sometimes ill used by the immense fleet which navigates around it.

When Herder read this work to us he blamed the excessive sensibility that overpowered me at every page. I felt as a man, and a young man. All was to me true, living, and present. As to him, who considered only the character and form of the work, he saw clearly that I was swayed by the interest of the subject ; and of this he did not approve. Peglow's reflections, which were none of the most ingenious, were still worse received. But what Herder found most fault with was our want of sagacity, in not being able to foresee the events which the author meant to bring about, the contrasts he intended to exhibit. It was evident that a book was in his view nothing but a production of art, and that he wished us to look upon it only in the same light ; but we were at a period of life in which it is very excusable to allow works of art to affect us in the same manner as those of nature.

The reading of this work had produced a strong impression on my mind : I found myself, almost without observing it, in that disposition to ironical indifference which exalts us above prosperity and adversity, death and life ; a disposition which renders it so easy to create a truly poetical world of our own. But I little expected to be shortly transported from this imaginary world to a real one exactly similar to it.

My table-companion, Wieland, enlivened his tranquil and

busy life by occasional visits to that part of Alsace in which he was born, in order to see his relations and friends. During my little excursions he several times did me the favour of introducing me to agreeable families. He had often mentioned a clergyman who lived about six leagues from Strasburg, in the vicinity of Drusenheim, where he possessed a very good curacy, with a very intelligent wife, and two amiable daughters. Wieland was always praising the hospitality and pleasantness of this house. This was more than sufficient to attract a young cavalier, already accustomed to devote his leisure days and hours to such excursions. We therefore made an engagement to visit this place; and it was agreed between my friend and me that he was to say neither good nor harm of me, that he should seem indifferent respecting me, and that I should appear, if not ill-dressed, at least in a negligent costume, by no means indicative of opulence. He himself expected some amusement from this masquerade.

To lay aside, occasionally, external advantages, in order to give more scope to the influence of personal character, is a whim which may be excused in eminent personages. The incognito of princes and the adventures it produces are always very interesting: they are disguised divinities who feel more sensibly the good that is done them whilst they are thus unknown, and who can easily tolerate or escape from any circumstances that are disagreeable. It seems natural enough that Jupiter should amuse himself with Philemon and Baucis; or Henry the Fourth, after his hunting party, among his peasants; and they are admired for it: but that a young man without name or importance should expect to derive any pleasure from an incognito, will, no doubt, appear to many an unpardonable piece of presumption. But as my business is to give a true account, rather than to discuss the merit of the sentiments and actions I have to relate, I hope my readers will pardon my caprice for this once; particularly as I can offer an excuse for it of some little weight, which is, that from my infancy, my father, grave as he was, had encouraged my taste for masquerading.

I had so well disguised myself by the help of old and borrowed clothes, and the arrangement of my hair, that my friend could not help laughing on the road; particularly at my perfect imitation of the air, the gestures, and awkward horsemanship of those poor devils who are called in Germany *Latin travellers*. A beautiful road, delightful weather, and the vicinity of the Rhine, put us in excellent spirits. We made a short halt at Drusenheim; my friend to dress himself, and I to rehearse my character. This country is one of the fine plains of Alsace. We amused ourselves in galloping over its verdant meadows. On reaching Sesenheim, we left our horses at the inn, and proceeded towards the parsonage-house. Do not imagine," said Wieland, pointing out the house at a distance, "that this is a poor

cottage, "as the outside seems to indicate: you will find the interior the more agreeable." We entered the fore-court. The appearance of this habitation pleased me much. It reminded me of those picturesque situations, with which I had been so highly pleased in the works of the Flemish masters; but it bore evident marks of antiquity; the house, barn, and stable were all in that equivocal state which characterizes every building that cannot be preserved, and has not been repaired or rebuilt.

The house like the rest of the village, was quiet. We found the rector alone; the whole family was in the fields. My friend went out to meet the ladies, and I remained alone with our host. "You are perhaps surprised," said he, "to find me so ill accommodated, in a rich village, and with a pretty good place: it is owing to indecision. The commune and my superiors promise to have the house rebuilt. Several plans have already been drawn, tried, and changed; and this state of uncertainty has already lasted so long that my patience is almost exhausted." To these words he added a very original picture of the characters he had to deal with, and thus gave me to understand how it happened that the parsonage-house was not yet rebuilt. There was this peculiarity in the confidence he was placing in me, that he spoke to me as to a man whom he had known ten years, without appearing to pay the slightest attention to my person. My friend returned with the rector's wife: she seemed to observe me more closely. Her features were regular, and her physiognomy bespoke great intelligence. She must have been handsome when young. There was nothing disagreeable in her present thinness, caused by the lapse of years; and, when her back was turned, she might still have been taken for a young woman. The elder of the sisters came running in, and asked for her sister Frederica: the father said he had not seen her, and she went out again to seek her.

She returned in haste, vexed at not having found her sister. Every one expressed impatience to know what had become of her. Her father alone, maintaining a calm demeanour, pacified his wife and elder daughter, by declaring that Frederica would speedily return; and in fact she entered at that very moment. She seemed a favourite star whose return gladdened this little terrestrial paradise. The two young ladies were dressed in the German fashion; and this national costume became the amiable Frederica wonderfully well. She wore a white, short, round gown, ornamented with a falbelas, which half exposed to view a taper leg and most delicate little foot. A white corset fitted her shape, and a black taffety apron completed her half village and half city dress. Slender and light, she walked as if she had nothing to carry; and yet her neck appeared almost too delicate to support the weight of the tresses of light hair which adorned her beautiful head. Her blue eyes gazed around with an expression of gayety; and her nose had a curve which

seemed to mock all care, as if it had been a total stranger to this world. I was instantly sensible of her attractions and loveliness.

I soon got acquainted with the whole family, for the young ladies began a very lively conversation respecting their relations, friends, and uncles ; and by means of this magic lantern, which exhibited a swarm of uncles, aunts, and acquaintance, I might soon have fancied myself in the midst of a numerous and bustling crowd. Each of the family had exchanged a few words with me : Frederica was the first to enter into a regular conversation. Seeing me looking at some pieces of music which I found lying open, she asked if I played the harpsichord ; and on my answering in the affirmative, she handed me a piece to perform : but her father would not allow it, saying it was his daughters' duty first to play something in honour of their guests.

Frederica began without further entreaty, and displayed all the talent that is to be acquired in the country. She attempted to sing a languishing and melancholy air ; but finding its expression unsuitable to her, she rose, and said laughing, "When we take a walk we shall hear some of our pretty Alsatian songs, which are much better than this."

At supper I was so absent that I sat pensive and dumb, except when the vivacity of the elder girl, or the kindness of the younger, broke my reveries. Every thing seemed combined to exhibit the family of the Vicar of Wakefield to me in the liveliest colours. The rector himself, indeed, would not altogether bear comparison with that excellent man ; but where were we to look for the equal of Primrose ? But all the dignity of the mistress of the house was to be found in our hostess : it was impossible to observe her without paying a tribute of respect to the calmness, freedom, and attractiveness of her manners.

Although the elder of the two girls did not possess all the beauty of Olivia, she was tall and well shaped : she had all the vivacity and activity of her prototype, and was always ready to support her mother. It was easy to recognise in Frederica the amiable Sophia Primrose. The rector's condition in life, the situation of his family, the conversation, and even some of the circumstances, all bore the same character of resemblance. At length, when the youngest of the rector's children, his son, ran into the room and sat down among us, almost without noticing the new guests, I was very near crying out "What ! Moses too !"

During supper, several pleasant anecdotes were related in the course of conversation. Frederica beside whom I sat, took occasion from them to describe the different places which had been mentioned, and which were worth seeing. One little story produced another, and I joined in this chat by furnishing my share of the same kind of discourse. As the good home-made wine was not spared, I should have been in danger of forgetting

the character I had undertaken to support, if my prudent friend had not seized the pretext of a fine moonlight to propose a walk. He offered his arm to the elder of the two sisters; I took that of the younger; and we walked across the meadow, more occupied with the sky which glittered above our heads than with the country before us. Frederica's conversation, however, did not appear to be inspired by the moonlight. Nothing she said indicated or could excite sensibility. She seemed, however, to pay particular attention to me, endeavouring as much as possible to make me acquainted with the country, and her own connexions. All who have once visited us, added she, have returned to see us. She hoped I should not prove an exception.

I enjoyed in silence the description she gave me of the little world in which she lived, and her portraits of the persons whom she most valued. She represented her own situation in so clear and pleasing a manner, that it produced a singular effect upon me. I began to regret deeply that I had not sooner lived in the sphere which surrounded her; and I felt at the same time a painful emotion of jealousy in thinking of those who had enjoyed the pleasure of being acquainted with her. I rigidly examined all she told me respecting her male friends, cousins, and neighbours, as if I had had a right to do so, exercising my ingenuity in conjectures first on one, and then on another; but nothing could I discover, for all her friends were utterly unknown to me. She still grew more talkative, and I more silent. The darkness of night deprived me of the sight of her face as well as of that of nature. I was alone with her voice, as it were, and listened in a delightful trance to the charming and ingenuous prattle in which the sweetness and purity of her character appeared at every word.

When Wieland and I retired into a spare bed-room which had been prepared for us, he began to rally me on the surprise he had caused me by bringing me into the midst of a family which was the very image of the *Primroses*; and I could not help laughing at the circumstance, whilst I expressed my gratitude. "Come," said he, "the romance goes on well. We may now fancy ourselves at *Wakefield*; and your lordship, disguised as you are, may perform the part of *Burchell*. But as in real life we have no occasion for the villains of romance, I shall undertake the character of the nephew, but mean to conduct myself better." I then asked if Frederica had loved, if she had now any particular inclination, or was engaged. He gave me satisfactory answers to all my inquiries. I thank you, I replied; for if she had regained her indifference after the loss of a lover, or if she had been promised to another, I would instantly have ceased to think of her.

Although our conversation lasted a great part of the night, I awoke at dawn of day. I was impatient to see her again; it seemed that nothing could prevent me: but, as I was getting up,

I turned pale at the sight of the detestable costume in which I had so unluckily wrapped myself. I might, indeed, have dressed my hair better than the preceding day; but I felt dreadfully uneasy under the old great coat I had borrowed, the short sleeves of which gave me the most grotesque appearance.

Whilst I was thus enraged with my dress, my friend, who was now awake, was admiring his own fine silk surtout, in all the complacency of a conscience guiltless of all disguise. I had watched it with envious eyes as it hung spread out on the back of a chair: had it fitted me I would have seized it; Wieland would have been good-natured enough to put on my old rags; and our comedy would have been brought to a pleasant *denouement* the same morning. But unluckily this exchange was impossible. It was equally impossible for me to think of appearing before Frederica, in the old frock of a poor student in theology; and thus a second time deceive her, who had the preceding day treated me with such peculiar kindness, notwithstanding my disguise. Whilst I thus stood undetermined and pondering, Wieland, stretched at his ease in bed, said calmly, "Upon my word, that is a very wretched dress of yours."—"Well," replied I, "I know what to do: farewell; make my excuses to the family."—"Are you mad?" cried my friend, jumping out of bed to detain me. But I had cleared the staircase, the house, and the fore-court in a twinkling: I saddled my horse, threw myself on his back, and galloped off furiously towards Drusenheim.

I soon felt how dear it cost me to leave the house. I thought of the charming walk of the preceding day, and the delightful hope I had formed of seeing Frederica again. The wish to realize that hope soon inspired me with a fortunate idea. I had remarked on that day, at the inn at Drusenheim, that the landlord's son, who was extremely well-dressed, was of my own size. My scheme was no sooner conceived than executed. I returned to Drusenheim, ran to the stable, and proposed to the young man to lend me his clothes for the purpose of a little pleasantry I wished to play off at Sesenheim. I had not much difficulty in persuading him: he readily consented to my request, applauding me for contriving a surprise to divert the young ladies at the parsonage; they were so good, so amiable, he said, particularly Mademoiselle Frederica. Whilst we were talking we changed our clothes. Mine were not a very sufficient pledge for his fine Sunday suit; but he had confidence in me, and my horse in his stable. When I had adorned myself at his expense, I embraced him; and the worthy fellow seemed to admire himself in his twin brother. I dressed my hair nearly in the manner of his; and I thought it as well to increase the resemblance by blackening my eyebrows. When he presented me his hat adorned with ribbons, "Have you nothing to send to the parsonage?" said I.—"Yes," said he, "but you would have to wait two

hours ; for it will take that time to bake a cake which I shall take the liberty to offer to the rector's wife, and which you might carry with you." I resolved to wait these two everlasting hours. At length I received the cake, and set out in haste ; the sun shining brightly, and I proud of my passport, and escorted part of the way by my new brother.

I carried my present, nicely wrapped up in a napkin. Before I had proceeded far, I perceived at a distance my friend with the two young ladies, who were advancing to meet me. My heart beat as if uneasy under this disguise. I stopped to take breath, considering how I should present myself. The party approached. Frederica, who had seen me at a distance, said, "George, what are you carrying ?" I took off my hat, with which I concealed my face, lifting up my packet that she might see it.—"A cake!" cried she, "how is your sister?" "Very well," said I, endeavouring to imitate the accent of Alsace. "Carry that to the house," said the elder sister, "and wait for us ; we shall return presently." At these words I hastened on, and soon reached the parsonage. I found nobody at home ; and presuming that the rector was busy in his closet, I sat down on a bench before the door, and pulled my hat over my eyes.

I do not recollect that I ever felt more happy. I found myself once more seated by that house whence a few hours before I had departed almost in despair, expecting a long and sad separation. I had already seen my beloved once more, and heard her sweet voice. I expected her every moment ; I well knew that I should be discovered, but the discovery could not disgrace me. My manner of introducing myself was as good a jest as any of those which we had laughed at the preceding day. Love and necessity are the best of instructors ; they had acted in concert, and their pupil had profited by their lessons. The servant returned home, and went into the house without recognising me. The rector came to the window ; taking me for George, he recommended me not to depart without some refreshment. So far all was right ; when left to myself I sighed at the thought of the approaching return of the young folks. But on a sudden, the mistress of the house, passing near me, recognised my face which I had not time to conceal with my hat.—"I thought to find George," said she, after a momentary silence : "and it is you, young gentleman : how many forms have you at command then?"—"I have but one," I replied, "for any serious purpose ; but in order to amuse you I would assume as many as you please."—"I will not betray you," said she, laughing ; "but walk aside for a moment, for the young ones are returning, and I will assist you in your frolic." I withdrew, walking towards a little wood that crowned a neighbouring height. On reaching this spot a delightful landscape suddenly burst on my view. On one side were the village and church of Sesenheim ; on the other, Drusenheim, and the wooded isles of the Rhine ;

in front the mountains of the Vosges ; and lastly, the lofty spire of Strasburg cathedral. Seated on one of the benches with which this walk was furnished, I remarked on the largest tree a little tablet bearing this inscription : “ *Frederica’s Repose.*” I did not imagine that my arrival in this asylum chosen by her could possibly disturb this repose ; for a rising passion is as incapable of foreseeing the future as of accounting for its own origin : its peculiar privilege is to enjoy the present fully, and with a relish that banishes every unfavourable presage.

I was just yielding myself up to my pleasing meditations, when I heard footsteps : it was Frederica herself.—“ George,” cried she, as she approached, “ what are you doing here then ?” “ It is not George,” I replied, darting towards her ; “ it is one who asks a thousand pardons !” She looked at me with astonishment, but immediately recovered herself and said, with a deep sigh : “ Malicious creature, how you have frightened me !”—“ My first masquerade,” I replied, “ led to this one, and you will no doubt excuse my present disguise, since it reminds you of one whom you treat with kindness.” Her face, which had turned somewhat pale, was now tinged with the most beautiful colour. “ You shall not, at any rate, be less welcome than George,” said she. “ Your friend has told us all that occurred up to the moment of your departure. Let me hear the rest of your adventures.” I then described to her my perplexity about my first costume, and my flight, in so comical a manner that she laughed heartily. The rest I told her with the reserve which her modesty required ; but with expressions sufficiently passionate to pass in any romance for a declaration of love. I concluded, after expressing to her all the pleasure I felt at seeing her again, by kissing her hand, which she did not withdraw from mine. I know not how long we had remained thus beside each other, when we suddenly heard Frederica called several times : it was the voice of her sister. “ Come nearer me,” said my lovely Frederica, bending in order to conceal me in part, “ and turn round that you may not be immediately recognised.” At that moment her sister came up. Wieland accompanied her, and both, on seeing us, stood as if petrified.

The surprise and terror one feels at suddenly seeing a raging fire burst from a peaceful roof, are not to be compared to the consternation that seizes us at the unexpected sight of what we deemed morally impossible. “ What means this ?” cried the elder sister, affrighted ; “ you with George ! your hands clasped in each other’s !” “ Dear sister,” answered Frederica, in a pensive tone, “ the poor youth implores my pity, he will sue for yours too ; but you must pardon him at once.”—“ I do not understand it at all,” replied her sister, shaking her head and looking at Wieland, who, in his usual manner, remained calm, and observed the scene before him without betraying any emotion. Frederica now rose, and leading me forward, said,

"Come, fear nothing, your pardon is granted."—"Yes," said I, approaching her sister, "I stand in need of your pardon." She drew back, uttered a cry, and turned as red as fire; then threw herself on the grass, and began to laugh immoderately. Wieland, also laughing, exclaimed, "You are an excellent youth!" and shook me by the hand several times in the most affectionate manner.

After mutual explanations we took our way towards the village. As we approached the garden, Frederica and I entered it first. Olivia, for that is the name I shall henceforth give to the elder of the two sisters, called the servant to speak to her, and leaving me at a distance, went towards her. The girl was pretty. Olivia told her that George had broken off with Babet, and wished to marry her. This intelligence did not seem to displease the pretty villager. Olivia then called me to confirm what she had just said. The poor girl's eyes were fixed on the ground: I was close to her before she had seen me; but when she looked up and beheld a strange face, she screamed out and took to flight. Presently afterward Olivia met the young man who was in love with his fellow-servant, repeated to him that George had deserted Babet, that he was to marry Lise, and that the latter was very well pleased with the arrangement. "I always thought it would be so," said the poor lad in great affliction.

I had induced the girl to return, and we approached the lad, who turned away and wanted to escape; but Lise detained him, and whilst she undid him we proceeded together towards the house. Dinner was on the table, and the rector in the parlour; Olivia made me walk behind her, and going in, asked her father if he would allow George to dine with them that day, and keep his hat on. "Oh! by all means," said the rector. She then brought me forward, and I kept my hat on. On a sudden she pulled it off, made a bow and a scrape, and desired me to do the same. The rector now recognised me, and, without laying aside his sacerdotal gravity, cried out, menacing me with his finger: "Ah! ha! Mr. Candidate, you have soon changed characters; and so I have lost an assistant that yesterday promised he would often take my place in the pulpit." He laughed very heartily as he saluted me, and we sat down to table. It was some time before Moses came in. The better to deceive him I had been placed, not, as the day before, between the two sisters, but at the end of the table, a place which George frequently occupied. When Moses came in he gave me a pretty hard slap on the shoulder, saying, "George, I wish you a good appetite."—"Thank you, sir," said I. My voice and strange countenance seemed at first to astonish him; but he soon recovered, ceased to look at me, and employed himself wholly in making up for lost time. After dinner the real George arrived, which only rendered the scene more lively. They tried to make

him jealous by rallying him on having set up a rival to himself ; but he was not deficient, either in circumspection or address. He made, however, such a strange jumble of his discourse, by confounding together his mistress, his counterfeit, and the young ladies of the house, that it was at last impossible to discover of whom he was talking, and they were obliged to leave him to eat his share of his cake in tranquillity.

After dinner the father retired to take a nap. Mamma, as usual, was engaged in the affairs of her household. My friend asked me to relate a story. I consented. We retired into a pleasant arbour, and I recited a tale I have since written under the title of the New Melusina. I would have inserted it here, had I not been fearful that the sallies of the imagination might destroy the effect of a rural scene, the simplicity of which is its only merit. I obtained the tribute which usually attends the inventors and narrators of productions of this kind. To excite interest, to captivate the attention, to charm the mind by the prompt solution of an enigma which appears inexplicable, to deceive the auditor's expectation, dazzle him by a rapid succession of events, still increasing in singularity, to awaken pity and fear, to keep his attention unwearied, to excite emotion ; and finally, to satisfy the mind by explaining the apparently serious mystery of the narration by some ingenious pleasantry ; to present new pictures to the imagination, and new subjects of meditation to the thoughts ; such were the objects of my composition, such the effects which I succeeded in producing.

This piece would, perhaps, excite surprise were it one day to be read among my works ; but it must not be forgotten that every impression of this kind depends upon the influence the narrator exercises over his auditors. To write is to disfigure words. A calm and solitary perusal is a poor substitute for the impression made by speech.

I inherited from my father a certain sort of eloquence calculated to enforce my doctrines to my auditors ; from my mother I derived the faculty of representing all that the imagination can conceive with energy and vivacity, that of giving an air of novelty to known inventions, of imagining new ones, and of inventing as I went on. But the first of these faculties generally made me tiresome to the company. Where, indeed, is the man who takes pleasure in listening to the ideas and opinions of another ; particularly if that other be a young man, in whose judgment, not sufficiently enlightened by experience, little confidence is to be placed ? My mother had best endowed me for pleasing others. The most futile tale has its charm ; and the slightest narration is listened to with a kind of gratitude.

It was by means of stories which cost me nothing that I had acquired the love of children ; fixed the attention of young people, by amusing them ; and attracted that of persons of a riper age. In society it is often necessary to relinquish some more or

ess serious exercise of the mind, which is not practised there, and consequently to lose an enjoyment and a useful occupation. I have, however, throughout life, retained these two faculties, the valuable inheritance bequeathed to me by the authors of my being. They have combined themselves with a third, which arises from the desire I feel to express myself by comparisons and figures. It was with reference to these faculties, which the penetration of the ingenious Dr. Gall enabled him to discover, that he declared me born to become a popular orator. This assertion alarmed me not a little; for had it been well-founded, as my nation has offered me no opportunity of exercising this talent, it would follow that every thing I have attempted in other pursuits would be merely the productions of a mind whose original vocation had been frustrated.

CHAPTER XI.

THE little friendly circle to which I had related my romance was delighted with it. My auditors thought it combined the marvellous and the possible in a very scientific manner; and that probability was very well preserved in it. They urged me to reduce it to writing, which I readily promised to do, since it afforded me an excellant opportunity of renewing my visit, and keeping up an acquaintance so agreeable to me.

On returning to my occupations, I found myself more embarrassed than ever. A man who is naturally active encumbers himself with too many undertakings, and pushes on until some moral or physical obstacle warns him that he has presumed too far upon his strength.

I applied to the study of the law with just sufficient attention to enable me to take my degrees with some credit to myself. I had always found the study of medicine attractive, and was attached to it both by example and habit. Part of my time was devoted to society. How could I leave off my visits to families in which I had been treated with esteem and affection? Still I could easily have attended both to my studies and my friends, but for the burthen which Herder had imposed on me. He had torn away the veil which had hidden the nakedness of our literature from my sight. His cruel hand had uprooted many prejudices which had hitherto been dear to me. My native climate now afforded but a very small number of luminous stars; I saw in general nothing but transient glimmerings, where I had thought I perceived resplendent planets. He had almost deprived me of all the personal hopes with which I flattered myself, yet at the same time he led me into the broad and magni-

ficient road which he intended to travel himself. He fixed my attention on his favourite writers, at the head of whom he placed Swift and Hamann ; and after forcing me to stoop, he endeavoured to raise me again with a vigorous hand. In this fermentation of spirits, the invasion of a new passion threatened almost to overthrow my reason. A physical indisposition attacked me whilst suffering under those mental disorders ; after every meal my throat seemed stuffed almost to choking. I afterwards easily got the better of this complaint, by abstaining from a kind of red wine which was drunk at our *table d'hôte*, and of which I used to be fond. I had not experienced this tormenting ailment at Sesenheim, which increased my attachment to that place. On returning to town, and to my usual mode of living when there, it attacked me again, to my great affliction. These vexations rendered me dejected and peevish ; and my internal sufferings visibly affected my habits.

I was still attending the clinical lectures. We were all attached to our venerable professor, whose serenity of mind, and constant cheerfulness, were admirable. He made us observe the sick, and pointed out the symptoms and progress of their disorders. He inculcated this science by the aid of experiments perfectly in the style of Hippocrates. This was quite a new region to me ; and his lessons exhibited a prospect which the imperfect light that I saw them in, rendered the more agreeable to me. The disgust which the sick occasioned me at first, diminished in proportion as I learned, by examining into their situation, to combine ideas which enabled me to perceive the possibility of the restoration of their strength. The professor considered me as a singular young man ; but he looked with indulgence on the caprice which led me to abandon studies of a totally different nature, in order to attend his lectures. He concluded one day, not as on former occasions, by a lesson on the text of some disorder previously observed by us, but by saying pleasantly : " My friends, you have a few holidays before you ; employ them in recruiting your health. Study requires not only application and labour, but cheerfulness and freedom of mind. Range over this beautiful country ; those who belong to it will revisit its well-known fields with pleasure ; while the stranger will receive new impressions, and lay the foundation of agreeable recollections."

There were but two of us in the auditory to whom this paternal advice was in reality addressed : I hope my companion understood it as well as I did ! To me it seemed a voice from heaven. I hastened to procure a horse and to equip myself with elegance. I sought Wieland, but could not meet with him. This disappointment did not, however, alter my plan. Unfortunately the preparations I had to make could not be completed so speedily as I wished. Although I galloped with all possible expedition, night overtook me on the road ; but I was in no

danger of losing my way, as the moon shone brightly. A violent storm arose, but I spurred on, fearful only of being obliged to postpone the pleasure of seeing my mistress until the following morning.

It was late when I reached Sesenheim. I asked the host whether the people at the parsonage were still up. The young ladies had just returned thither. He thought he had heard them say they expected some one that evening. I should have preferred being the only visiter ; however, I hastened to the house in hopes of at least reaching it first. I found the two sisters sitting near the door. My appearance did not seem to surprise them ; but I was myself astonished to hear Frederica whisper to her sister, “ ‘Tis he ; did I not tell you so?” They took me into the house. Supper was brought in. Their mother saluted me as an old acquaintance ; but when Olivia looked at me she could not refrain from laughter.

The next morning I was informed of what I had been unable to comprehend the evening before. Frederica had laid a wager that I should come, and had felt great pleasure at seeing her presentiments fulfilled. Whenever a prediction is justified by the event, it raises the augur in his own opinion : he is induced to consider himself endowed with sensibility sufficiently refined to maintain mysterious relations with a distant object, or with sagacity enough to discern concealed but necessary affinities and connexions between different beings. Olivia’s bursts of laughter were also explained to me. She confessed that she had been amused at seeing me dressed this time with so much elegance. As to Frederica, she attributed the pains I had taken, not to the suggestions of vanity, but solely to a desire to please her.

My mistress soon engaged me to take a walk. Her mother and sister were engaged in préparations for the reception of several guests. With what pleasure did I enjoy, by the side of Frederica, a charming morning sun beaming on the fields, as Hebel has so well represented it. She described the company that was expected, and begged me to assist her in contriving that we should divert ourselves in common as much as possible, and that a degree of order should prevail in our amusements. “ People too commonly separate,” said she ; “ they make but feeble attempts at games and sport ; so that at last some are obliged to have recourse to cards, and others to dancing.”

The company was numerous, and animated by a sportive gaiety which the extreme good nature of the rector and his wife, the beauty of the country, rural liberty, and the fineness of the weather, promoted. Never had I felt my mind so free, or my heart so full of the felicity so thoroughly enjoyed in youth. Frederica and I had exchanged no formal vows ; but was it necessary for us to say we loved each other? The more I saw and listened to her, the more her candour, mental purity, modesty, amiable manners, and the native graces of a correct and delicate

mind, heightened her personal charms in my estimation. One fear alone, one puerile superstition, which I am bound to confess, imposed a severe reserve on me, which ill accorded with the passion I felt, or even with the innocent pleasures which custom and frolicsome gayety warrant. The malediction pronounced against me by Lucinda was fresh in my memory, and whenever our games of forfeits introduced those punishments so sweet to him who inflicts them, and often to her who is condemned to undergo them, I felt myself restrained by a kind of superstitious fear, dreading lest the first female I embraced should be exposed to the effects of the anathema pronounced by an irritated lover. I had hitherto avoided every opportunity which had presented itself, and when Frederica informed me of these approaching sports, I vowed in my own mind to avert every threatening omen from her I loved. Vain oaths ! A single morning devoted to pleasure, to delightful conversations with my beloved, whom I never quitted ; our excursions, our frolics in the fields, the gayety of our entertainments, increased by the pleasure of being in her company, and by the genial warmth of some excellent wine that was not spared, all combined to make me forget my fears and prudent resolutions. In the afternoon I could not escape the game of forfeits : nor did I even attempt to impede an amusement which seemed likely to favour my passion : I now desired it as earnestly as I had dreaded it. Frederica made mistakes which I was ordered to punish. With what transports of joy did I give this charming girl these first proofs of a passion equally pure and lively. She received them with an expression of reciprocal affection, allowing me to read her satisfaction in her looks, and to discover the sentiments of which her modesty did not allow her to give testimonials so ardent as mine. These delightful moments, in which I had opportunities of evincing all my tenderness for Frederica, naturally led to a declaration. We had only to obey the impulses of our hearts in order to interchange a thousand assurances of a reciprocal attachment.

The rector could find no one among his guests that would listen to his complaints of the uncertainties and delays which attended the repairs of the parsonage. I lent an attentive ear to him, and offered to sketch him a plan. He readily accepted my proposal ; and comparing our ideas together, I immediately made a draught of a plan, which, by his consent, I carried with me to finish at leisure. This commission I undertook with great pleasure, as it afforded me another pretext for repeating my visit to the parsonage. My mistress and I separated after a day passed in that pure and lively joy which the first innocent tokens of mutual passion and reciprocal confidence produce. It was the first time that my attachment had been returned with equal warmth ; and I was exquisitely sensible of the happiness of inspiring a being so truly lovely and estimable with a tenderness

like my own. Regardless of the future, and unconscious of evil, I abandoned myself freely to a sentiment which appeared to me correct, and of the dangers attending which I had no suspicion. My young mistress and I had promised each other to cheer the tedious interval of absence by frequent correspondence. During the whole time that my studies detained me in the city, Frederica's letters assisted me to endure the unavoidable periods of our separation. These letters, in which she opened her heart with the utmost ingenuousness and grace, reminded me of all her amiable qualities, and increased my attachment to her. In reading them I still seemed to see her and talk to her. No sooner was I at liberty than I flew to Sesenheim, where I was always well received : I enjoyed the happiness of a day passed in company with my mistress, and returned to town gladdened by the hope of a similar day's pleasure. I had very carefully drawn the plan of the repairs of the parsonage : this plan, with which the rector was delighted, met with several objections from his friends, as almost always happens in society. Wishing to conciliate these friends, I promised to avail myself of their observations ; and I consoled the worthy rector, who had been vexed at their objections, by promising that I would speedily furnish him with a better contrived plan. How could I fail to persevere, encouraged as I was by the desire to please this excellent man, and by the praises which Frederica lavished on my complaisance. It was not long before I fulfilled my engagement ; and I had now the satisfaction of being applauded by those whose self-love I had conciliated at the expense of my own.

Frederica's parents had the most perfect confidence in her virtue and my character. The repugnance I had at first evinced to games of forfeits, which they were so obliging as to think I only took part in from complaisance, still increased this confidence. We were accordingly unobserved, and as free as air. I often accompanied her in her visits to her friends, or those of her parents. We visited together the beautiful plains of Alsace, and of the neighbouring countries on both sides of the Rhine. What happiness I enjoyed ! The weather was delightful, the country of the most diversified beauty, and I was with an affectionate mistress whose sensible and constant heart felt all the value of innocent pleasure ! If she was much less than a wife to me, she was far more than a sister.

A sudden change of situation served to put our mutual affection to a kind of trial. The rector's wife and daughters were invited to spend a few days in town, with some rich and respected relations. This invitation could not be declined. I was known and esteemed by the family from whom it came, and had met them at the parsonage ; I was accordingly included in the invitation : and it will readily be believed that I did not require much pressing. This was a very new situation to persons accustomed to all the freedom and pleasures which families in easy

circumstances are accustomed to in the country. The rector's wife, who, from an excellent education and uncommon equality of temper, was every where at home, felt not in the least embarrassed on the occasion. She was at her relations' house as at her own. From the easy manners, the calmness, the native dignity, which never left her, she might easily have passed for the mistress of the house. It was not thus with Olivia ; she seemed out of her sphere from the very first day. From the visible restraint and uneasiness she was under, she might have been taken for an inhabitant of the waters that had left its native element. Accustomed to the activity and independence of rural life, she felt uncomfortable amidst the carpets, mirrors, and porcelains of an elegant apartment which she could not leave when she pleased, to conceal herself behind a tree agitated by the wind, to walk by the side of a limpid rivulet, or to run across meadows enamelled with thousands of flowers ; and in the course of two days her ill-humour and impatience increased to such a height that she could scarcely disguise them. As to Frederica, her habits were also far from according with her temporary residence, nor was she very capable of accommodating herself to her new situation ; but she unconsciously possessed the art of making the situation bend to her. She was here, as in the country, the life of the company, and kept them in motion ; a faculty valuable to indolent citizens, who dread *ennui* above all things. She invented games and amusements. The two sisters, in the midst of this social circle, were the only persons of their sex dressed in the German fashion. When Olivia compared her half rustic costume with the refined elegance of the French fashions before her eyes, she could not bear the idea of the comparison. In the country she would never have thought of it ; in town her dress became insupportable to her. Frederica never compared herself to any one, and was as happy there as in any other place, in her customary apparel. Her behaviour towards me was as free as before. The only mark of preference she bestowed on me was that of addressing herself to me more frequently than to any other person, in order to communicate her remarks or wishes.

By virtue of that soft dominion she claimed over me, she one evening informed me that the ladies wished me to read to them. They had already heard me read at Sesenheim. I requested a few hours' attention, and read Hamlet to them with all the truth and warmth of expression in which youth is seldom deficient. I had the satisfaction to see Frederica affected. More than once she heaved profound sighs, and tears trickled down her rosy cheeks. This was the only reward I had wished for. She heard with delight the praises she had procured me, and appeared proud of a success to which she gloried in having contributed, by creating the opportunity. But it was now time for our amiable hostesses of the parsonage to regain their retreat,

for Olivia scarcely retained any command of herself, although in her own rural home her good-nature was truly celestial. *Ennui* and disappointment had rendered her completely melancholy. Notwithstanding all the compassion I felt for her, I could not help praising her sister. I expressed to her how much pleasure it gave me to see her always the same, and as much at her ease in town as a bird in the air.

Whilst I was thus enjoying myself without reflection or foresight, I almost forgot that I had come to Strasburg to take my degrees. At last I was obliged to recollect this circumstance, and to prepare to undergo an examination. I had promised both my father and myself to compose a dissertation on a question of law. I sought for a subject calculated to afford new and useful views. I soon perceived that I wanted erudition and time to enable me to treat on a matter of jurisprudence. I was therefore obliged to have recourse to some general thesis which I felt able to support. Of all branches of history I was best acquainted with that of the church. I had long taken the most lively interest in the conflict which has always arisen, and will ever exist, between the church, or the established mode of public worship, and those to whom it relates. The church is, in fact, always opposed to the state, which it would fain rule; and to the citizens, whom it would gladly subjugate on the other hand. The state refuses to acknowledge its supremacy, and individuals deny its right to govern them. The state protests on behalf of the public liberties; the good of the public is its object. The citizen defends his domestic liberty, that of his conscience and sentiments. From childhood I witnessed all these contests, equally injurious to the church and state. My dawning reason had drawn the conclusion that the sovereign had a right to prescribe a mode of worship, to serve as a rule for the conduct as well as the instruction of the church; and to which the citizens were bound to pay external observance, and to render public homage; every one being, at the same time, at liberty to think as he pleased. I took for the text of my dissertation the former half of this subject; that is to say, the right, and even the duty, of the legislator to establish a public worship to which every one should be under the necessity of conforming. I supported my thesis partly on historical facts, and partly on reasoning. I showed how all positive religions, including the Christian religion itself, had been introduced by rulers of nations, kings, and powerful men. The example of protestantism also supported my thesis; which I maintained with extreme boldness, because I was in reality aiming only to please my father; and my most ardent wish and sincere hope was that my work might be rejected by the censors. Behrisch had inspired me with an insurmountable aversion to the publicity of printing; and my conversations with Herder had destroyed all my confidence in myself, by showing me but too clearly my own incompetence.

I was master of my subject, and I composed almost entirely from my own stores : I spoke and wrote Latin with facility. I therefore engaged in this undertaking with pleasure. My thesis might at least be maintained. My composition was not bad. I had it revised by a good Latinist, who soon cleared it of all serious errors, and rendered my essay fit to be presented. I immediately sent my father a correct copy of it. He would have been better pleased had I written on a question of jurisprudence ; but like a good protestant he approved of my boldness, and looked for good effects from the publication of this treatise.

I lost no time in laying it before the faculty, which, fortunately, behaved with equal politeness and discretion. The dean, an intelligent and judicious man, began by applauding my work, then passed on to the difficulties of the subject, enlarged on the objections to it, and concluded by stating, that it was impossible to think of publishing such an essay as an academical dissertation. The candidate, he said, had given proofs of capacity, and evinced hopeful talents. Not to retard my promotion they allowed me to sustain a thesis : I should afterwards meet with no difficulty in publishing my dissertation as an individual and a protestant. Scarcely could I conceal from the dean the pleasure his decision gave me. Every argument he alleged in order to soften his refusal, relieved me of a load of anxiety. Contrary to his expectations, I made no objection ; I complimented him on his learning and prudence, and promised to guide myself wholly by his direction. I again set to work with my private tutor. The questions on which I was to maintain a thesis were fixed and printed. My fellow-students of our *table d'hôte* were appointed my adversaries ; and I got through the disputation with equal facility and pleasure. I had long been assiduously studying the *Corpus Juris*, and I passed for a learned, clever fellow. According to custom, the solemnity concluded with a good dinner.

My father had been in hopes that my return to Frankfort would have been honourably celebrated by the publication of my treatise. The refusal to print it in the usual manner displeased him greatly. He wished to have it published at his own expense. I persuaded him that it ought first to be revised. With this intention he preserved the manuscript, which I found among his papers many years afterwards.

My promotion took place on the 6th of August, 1771.* The celebrated Schoepflin died on the same day, at the age of seventy-five. This remarkable man had some influence over me, although I was not directly in communication with him. Men of his stamp may be compared to luminous stars, on which all eyes are fixed as long as they glitter above the horizon. Their presence encourages us, and we are excited by a noble emulation

* Goethe was then twenty-two years of age.

to imitate their great qualities. The bounty of nature had favoured Schoepflin with a prepossessing exterior, with the gift of eloquence, and with eminent mental faculties. His fortune was the work of his natural and acquired talents. He was one of those privileged men who are endowed with the faculty of connecting the present with the past, and elucidating the interests of life by the torch of history. He was born in the country of Baden, and brought up at Bale and Strasburg; thus he belonged wholly to the beautiful valley of the Rhine: all that earthly paradise was his country. Engaged in the study of history and antiquities, he seized all their phenomena with facility, and his memory never failed to recall them faithfully. Eager for instruction, he made rapid progress; and his success was uninterrupted. The literary world, and the world at large, loaded him with favours. His historical knowledge sufficed for every thing, and obtained him an agreeable reception wherever he went. He traversed Germany, Holland, France, and Italy. He maintained communications with all the celebrated literary men of his time. He rendered himself agreeable to the great; and if his eloquence ever gave umbrage to courtiers, it was only by occasionally prolonging an audience or a dinner. But he acquired the confidence of statesmen, for whom he composed learned memorials; and he found employment for his talents in all quarters. Several sovereigns wished to have attached him to themselves. He remained faithful to Strasburg and the court of Versailles. Even at that court they respected his German frankness, and protected him against the power of the pretor Klingling, his secret enemy. Delighting in society and conversation, he was at once devoted to study, to business, and to the world. It would have been difficult to conceive how he could find time for every thing, had not his known indifference towards women saved him all the days and hours which are so agreeably devoted to them by those who love them.

Still he is not included either among celebrated writers or great orators. His programmes, speeches, and harangues were always made for the occasion, the solemnity of the day; but his great work on Alsace will go down to prosperity. In that work he has revived the past, renewed the faded colouring of ancient pictures, restored shapeless statues, and inscriptions effaced by time or mutilated by accident. It was thus that he spread his character for industry through Alsace and the countries adjacent. He maintained to the last an undisputed ascendancy in Baden and the Palatinate. He founded the Academy of Sciences at Manheim, of which he remained president to the time of his death.

The only time I had occasion to approach this remarkable man, was one night when we gave him a serenade by torchlight. The court, planted with the lime-trees of the old building of the School of Law, was rather smoked than lighted by our flam-

beaux. When our concert, such as it was, ceased, Schoepflin came down among us: the old man's venerable countenance expressed the satisfaction he felt, and he was quite at home in this youthful circle. He knew how to behave affably, and at the same time with dignity: he addressed us in a cheerful manner, without the least appearance of preparation or pedantry. His speech was affectionate and paternal; and we were enchanted to think he was treating us in the same manner as the kings and princes whom he had so often addressed. Our vociferous acclamations testified our joy: the trumpets and timbrels again sounded, and the whole academic population departed to their own dwellings full of hope and happiness.

An intimacy already subsisted between two of Schoepflin's disciples and me. I allude to Koch and Oberlin. I was passionately fond of the monuments and remains of antiquity. They induced me once more to study the Strasburg Museum, which was rich in documents illustrative of their master's great work on Alsace. I had learnt from this work to perceive vestiges of antiquity here and there, at the time of my first excursion into Alsace. Further researches enabled me, in my subsequent tours, to discover in the valley of the Rhine an ancient possession of the Romans, and to indulge in waking dreams amidst monuments of Roman greatness. Scarcely was I initiated into this science, when Oberlin turned my attention to the monuments of the middle ages, and taught me to distinguish the different ruins and documents which have transmitted their traces to our times. He soon inspired me with his own taste for our *minnesingers*,* and our old heroic poets. I am under great obligations to this ingenious man, as well as to Mr. Koch. Had I listened to their advice, and yielded to their wishes, I might have owed to them the happiness of my life, as I shall presently show.

Schoepflin had passed an active life in the elevated sphere of public law. Deeply sensible of the influence in courts and cabinets, which this science and those analogous to it secure to a superior mind, he had an aversion equally obstinate and unjust for every profession founded on the science of the civil law, and he instilled this prejudice into his pupils. The two individuals above mentioned, friends of Salzmann, the president of our *table d'hôte*, evinced the most friendly disposition towards me. They set more value than I did on that impassioned vivacity with which I seized external objects, on the facility with which I depicted them, and exhibited their distinctive features so as to attach an interest to them. They had observed how little I studied civil law. My taste for the academic mode of life was no secret to them. They therefore saw no difficulty in attracting my attention to the study of history, public law, and

* The Troubadours of Germany.

eloquence, by proposing it to me, in the first instance, as a kind of pastime, and by afterwards making it the principal occupation of my life. In this respect, Strasburg offered many advantages. The prospect of being employed in the German chancery at Versailles, and the example of Schoëpflin, were inducements. Although I did not, perhaps, think myself capable of equalling his merit, I could at least, I thought, improve my natural faculties sufficiently to justify the hope that I should not be the victim of a blind emulation. Such was the opinion of my two well-wishers, and of Salzmann. They all three considered my memory, and the facility with which I imbibed the spirit of a foreign language, as of great value: and they founded their views and proposals on these propitious qualities.

I have now to explain how it happened that all these schemes ended in nothing, and how I relinquished all prospects connected with France, and plunged again into Germany; and I shall take the liberty, as I have already done in similar cases, of prefixing a few reflections to this period of my history.

Few memoirs give an exact idea of all the proceedings of their heroes as they advance in life. In fact, this life, like the universe of which we form part, is an incomprehensible composition of liberty and necessity. Our will presages what we shall be inclined to do under all the circumstances in which we may be placed; but these circumstances govern us without our knowing it. We have the faculty of acting: but the *how* seldom depends upon us; and as to the *why*, we know nothing of it.

The French language had pleased me from early youth. When I first became acquainted with it, my life was agitated and active; and this study had inspired me with new activity. I had learnt French without grammar or rudiments, merely by conversation and exercise, and as a second mother-tongue, I had learnt to speak it with the greatest facility: and this had induced me to prefer Strasburg to any other place for my present university course. But, alas! it was precisely there that I was destined to find I must turn my views to a different quarter, and give up rather than cultivate the language and customs of France.

Politeness being considered by the French as one of the first of qualities, they are very indulgent towards strangers who endeavour to speak their language. They never laugh at the errors they perceive, and never notice them but with great civility. Still they cannot endure errors in language; and in order to apprise you of an incongruity of expression, they have a method of repeating what you have said, and giving another turn to it; thus politely leading you to remark the expression of which you ought to have made use, and by these means correcting those who are diligent and attentive enough to learn.

If a man will impose this task upon himself, and possess sufficient self-command to suffer himself to be schooled in this

manner, he may certainly improve by it in some degree ; but he is also liable to be discouraged, and to have his attention withdrawn from the subject of his discourse, by these perpetual interruptions : and of this I was peculiarly sensible. As I always thought I had something interesting to say or to listen to, I did not like to be called to order on account of my expressions ; yet this occurred to me oftener than to any one else, for my French was in general incorrect, and remarkable for a singular incongruity of style. I had learnt the expressions and accents of servants, soldiers, actors, and frequenters of the theatre, as well as the language of the heroes and peasants of the drama : thus I had formed my French when I frequented the theatre at Frankfort. It was therefore no wonder that this language, truly worthy of the tower of Babel, and composed of so many different ingredients, exposed me to innumerable cacophonies ; added to which, I had also frequented the French protestant church, being fond of hearing the sermons of the ministers who preached there. Nor was this all. When a boy, I had been much attached to our literature of the sixteenth century ; and this study gave me a taste for the French writers of that famous period. Montaigne, Amyot, Rabelais, and Marot, became my favourite authors, and the objects of my admiration ; and these various elements conflicting in my language rendered it a complete chaos. The attention of my auditors was fixed on the oddity of my expressions ; and the most polite Frenchmen forgot their oratorical precautions in their eagerness to set me right. I was criticized without mercy, and sent back to school. I was in the same predicament at Strasburg as I had been in at Leipsic, with this difference, that I could not now assert the right of each province to use its own idiom. I was now on foreign ground, and obliged to conform to the laws of the country.

My German fellow-students and I might, perhaps, nevertheless have yielded with a good grace, had not some evil genius whispered in our ears, that all the efforts of a foreigner to speak French well were unavailing. A practised ear can always distinguish a German, an Italian, or an Englishman under his French disguise : he is tolerated, but never admitted into the bosom of the church.

The exceptions quoted were far from numerous. We heard only of M. Grimm ; for Schoepflin himself had never attained perfection. He was applauded for having early felt the necessity of learning to express himself in French with perfect propriety. The zeal with which he had endeavoured to familiarize himself with the language of the country in which he had to reside, and to qualify himself to rank among French speakers and mix in the best French company, was approved ; but the fashionable world, the connoisseurs, accused him of talking in dialogues and dissertations, instead of conversing. It was said that he himself was an instance of that rage for dissertation

which was the original and deadly sin of the Germans, whilst the talent of conversation was the most eminent quality of the French. Schoëpflin was no better treated as an orator. As soon as one of his most elaborate speeches was printed, the Jesuits, who detested him as a protestant, attacked him immediately, and eagerly exposed the bad French of the phrases he had introduced.

Thus, instead of being encouraged by the toleration of our inexperience, we were repelled by this pedantic injustice. We had no hopes of succeeding better than Schoëpflin, or of satisfying the extravagant attention of the French to external forms. We therefore adopted the resolution of relinquishing the French language entirely, and devoting ourselves with greater zeal and application than ever to our national tongue.

The society in which we lived furnished us with the opportunity of carrying our determination into effect, and encouraged us to adhere to it. Alsace had not been annexed to France long enough for its inhabitants of all ages to have lost that strong attachment to the German constitution, language, manners, and dress, which existed in every heart. A conquered people, whom necessity has deprived of half their national existence, would look upon the voluntary sacrifice of the remainder as a disgrace. They remain firmly attached to the ruins that remind them of the good old times, and cherish the hope of better days. Many inhabitants of Strasburg formed a little circle by themselves, but internally united by a unanimous spirit, and continually increased and recruited by numbers of the subjects of the German princes, possessed of considerable estates in France, who all made a longer or shorter stay at Strasburg ; the fathers to transact their business, and the sons to pursue their studies.

The German language predominated at our *table d'hôte*. Our president, Salzmann, was the only person among us who could express himself in French with much facility or elegance. Lerse might have passed for the model of a young inhabitant of our countries. Meyer of Lindau was much more like the former than a true Frenchman. As to the other members of our society, although several of them inclined to the French customs and language, they unanimously agreed with us.

If, after comparing the respective difficulties of the two languages, we proceeded to a comparison of the public institutions, we had certainly no great reason to praise the Germanic constitution ; and we could not but acknowledge the abuses of our legislation ; but we were proud of it when compared to the constitution of France, which country was hastening to ruin for want of laws to repress abuses. The little energy its government retained was wholly misapplied. The horizon was darkened by omens of an approaching tempest, and a total overthrow was openly predicted.

If, on the contrary, we looked towards the North, the star of

Frederic shone resplendent there : it was the polar star to us ; its brilliancy illuminated Germany and all Europe ; nay, even the whole world. The preponderance of this great King was manifested on every occasion in the most striking manner. The Prussian exercise, and even the Prussian cane, had been introduced into the French army. Frederic's predilection for a foreign language was overlooked ; indeed it was expiated by the vexations he endured from his favourite poets, philosophers, and men of letters, who looked upon him as an intruder, and treated him accordingly.

But what principally tended to render us dissatisfied with the French, was the uncivil and incessantly repeated assertion, that the Germans, even including this King, who was so anxious to attain the French polish in perfection, were totally devoid of taste. This conclusion terminated every opinion given by a Frenchman, like the burthen of a song. We endeavoured to treat this reproach with mere indifference ; but how could we ascertain its justice or injustice ; and how, in particular, could we look upon the French as competent judges of the matter, when we heard it cited as a decision of Menage, that the French writers possessed all qualities with the exception of taste ? Did we not also see in the works published at Paris that the writers of the day were accused of this deficiency, and that Voltaire himself did not escape this terrible charge ? Accustomed as we were to listen only to the voice of nature, we were unwilling to acknowledge any rule but truth and freedom of sentiment, expressed in a lively and vigorous manner.

“ Have not friendship, love, and fraternal affection, a natural expression of their own ? ”

Such was the war-cry or watchword of all the members of our little academic horde.

It may, probably, be conceived, that all the grounds of dislike which I have enumerated, might be traced to particular circumstances, and individual aversion ; but I still think that French literature was distinguished at that period by peculiar characteristic features, which had rather a repulsive than attractive effect on young people full of life and activity. This literature had grown old, and was devoted to the great world ; how then could it possibly win youthful hearts ardently panting for the felicities of life, and for liberty ?

French literature had been constantly making progress since the sixteenth century, and no obstacle had interrupted its career. Political and religious troubles and foreign wars had but accelerated its advance. Still it had been regarded by public opinion, for nearly a century, as having attained its highest degree of splendour. Now, supposing that favourable circumstances had suddenly ripened and got in an uncommonly rich harvest in the seventeenth century, the most eminent talents of the eighteenth must necessarily have contented themselves with humbly gleaning

in the footsteps of their predecessors. But many branches of the literary tree were blighted. Comedy may be compared to a flower which requires the refreshment of incessant waterings. New manners and follies must perpetually supply it with sap, or it must languish and die. Those who had cultivated this delicate plant in France, with the greatest success, no longer existed. Many tragedies had likewise disappeared from the stage. Although Voltaire had not let slip the opportunity of publishing an edition of Corneille's works, in order to point out all the errors of his predecessor, he was universally considered unequal to that great master.

This same Voltaire, the wonder of his age, had also grown old, like the literature which he had vivified and governed for nearly a century. Around him still existed and vegetated a crowd of literary men, all more or less advanced in years, more or less active or successful, who were gradually disappearing. The ascendancy of society over writers constantly increased ; society, composed of persons of birth, rank, and fortune, sought its most agreeable recreations in literature ; which, therefore, naturally became devoted to the taste of what is called good company. People of distinction and literary characters, by mutual action and reaction, exercised a reciprocal influence over each other. All that is distinguished is in its nature repulsive ; literary criticism in France was, therefore, sharp and severe, its aim was to humble, to vilify, and destroy ; and by this kind of criticism the upper classes kept down the writers, and the latter, with less decency, persecuted each other, and attacked even their own partisans. Thus, independently of the troubles in the church and state, such a literary fermentation was kept up, that Voltaire, although he was Voltaire, stood in need of all his extraordinary activity and superior talents to stem the torrent. He was already treated as an obstinate old fool ; and his continual indefatigable efforts were styled the impotent attempts of extreme age. The principles he had constantly professed, and to the propagation of which he had devoted his life, no longer gained esteem or respect : he obtained no credit by his belief in God, or the profession of faith by which he continued to distinguish himself from the atheistical crowd. Thus was this patriarch of literature condemned, like the youngest of his fellow-labourers, to watch for a favourable moment, to exhaust himself in pursuit of new successes, to appear too lavish of favours to his friends, and of proofs of animosity towards his enemies ; in short, to violate truth whilst proclaiming his sovereign respect for her. To end, as he had begun, by dependence, was a poor return for his extraordinary and long continued exertions. His mind was too elevated, and his susceptibility too delicate to allow him to accommodate himself to such a situation ; and accordingly he was always kicking and struggling to disengage himself. He gave the reins to his caprices, and at a single bound over-

leaped the limits within which both his friends and enemies remained confined in spite of themselves ; for every one pretended to correct him, though no one could equal the strokes of his vigorous fancy.

In Germany we were naturally attached to the love of truth, as to a beacon that illuminates the path of life and science. To respect ourselves and to be just towards others, was our invairable rule. Hence we could not but remark, with increasing disapprobation, the want of good faith and the party spirit which Voltaire evinced, and his rage for attacking so many objects of respect. We accordingly grew more indifferent to him every day. For the sake of warring against priests, he had attacked religion and the sacred books, as if he could never vilify them enough. These endeavours had disgusted me. I now saw him, in order to weaken the tradition of a deluge, denying the petrifaction of shells transported to a distance by the waters, and pretending that this was but a frolic of nature. From that moment I lost all confidence in him ; for a single glance at a mountain sufficiently satisfied me that I stood on what had been the bed of a sea, now dried up, amidst the spoils of its primitive inhabitants. I felt certain that the floods had formerly covered these heights : and I cared little whether it had been before or during the deluge ; I could not give up the idea that the valley of the Rhine had been an immense sea, and a beach of vast extent. This fact was, in my opinion, the basis of all progress in the science of the earth and of mountains.

Voltaire and French literature were, therefore, superannuated and devoted to worldly greatness. I have still a few observations to make on this extraordinary man. His constant industry, employed at once in literary works in the world and in politics ; the desire of acquiring great riches by great means, and of keeping up such connexions with all earthly powers as would make him a power likewise—such were, in youth, the predominant qualities of Voltaire, the objects of his wishes and endeavours.

No man had ever appeared to sacrifice his independence with so much facility, in order to render himself in reality independent. The nation flocked to his standard. In vain did his enemies oppose him with ordinary talents and extreme hatred ; they could not prevent his success. He never succeeded, indeed, in reconciling himself with the court ; but foreign kings became his tributaries. Catherine, Frederick the Great, Gustavus of Sweden, Christian of Denmark, Poniatowski the Pole, Henry of Prussia, and Charles of Brunswick, acknowledged themselves his vassals : even popes thought it necessary to endeavour to conciliate him by marks of respect. Joseph II. did himself no honour by his aversion to him ; that emperor would have lost nothing by attending to so eminent a genius, listening to his noble inspirations, and thus enlightening his mind, and

learning to set a higher value on extraordinary mental faculties.

The observations of which I have here given a hasty summary, were heard from all quarters at the period of which I am speaking ; it was the cry of the day, perpetual and discordant, which afforded us neither knowledge nor information. The past was continually praised ; something new and good was asked for, and when novelty presented itself, every one was immediately tired of it. Scarcely had a French patriot revived the national drama from its long lethargy by a piece adapted to touch every heart ; scarcely had the Siege of Calais excited general enthusiasm, when that piece and the other patriotic tragedies of the same author were condemned as insignificant. Destouches was accused of weakness in those pictures of manners which had so often delighted me in childhood ; and even the very name of this meritorious man was forgotten. How many writers could I name on whose account I was reproached for judging like a true countryman, when I discovered any respect for them and their works, in conversing with Frenchmen respecting their modern literature.

This prospect continued to grow more and more unpleasant to my young countrymen and me. Our feelings and natural inclinations induced us to prize and retain received impressions, to dwell upon them a long time, and to preserve them as long as possible from being effaced. We were persuaded that constant and regular attention is the source of improvement in every science, and that perseverance and zeal will ultimately succeed in all things within the reach of the judgment. We were not, however, insensible of the advantages which high life and good company held out to youth in France. Rousseau had told us the truth in this respect ; and yet, if we examined his life and considered his destiny, we saw him condemned to regard it as the best recompense of all his labours, that he was allowed to live unknown and forgotten at Paris.

When we heard of the encyclopedists, or happened to open a volume of their enormous work, we found ourselves in the situation of a man who, walking amidst the innumerable spindles and looms of a great manufactory, stunned with the noise and confusion of the machinery that dazzles the eyes and renders the brain giddy, on seeing the quantity of involved and incomprehensible apparatus, and contemplating all the ingredients and movements requisite for the manufacture of a piece of cloth—should feel himself, on a sudden, disgusted with the coat on his back.

We had reason to look upon Diderot as closely allied to Germany ; for in all that the French censure in his works, he appears a true German ; but his views were too elevated, the sphere of his ideas too extensive to admit of our attaching ourselves to him, and marching by his side. But his Natural Son,

which he has contrived to elevate and ennoble with great oratorical art, pleased us highly; his brave poachers and smugglers filled us with enthusiasm. This rabble has since been but too prolific on the German Parnassus. Diderot was, as well as Rousseau, at the head of those who propagated a distaste for social life, and who calmly planned that stupendous shock which seemed ready to swallow up all existing institutions.

If we apply these considerations to the influence which these two celebrated men exercised over art, we shall perceive that they recalled and brought us back to nature.

The greatest effort of art is to produce the appearance of a grand reality by an illusion; but art fails of its object, when, by endeavouring to prolong this illusion, it presents us at last only with a common reality.

The theatre, as an ideal scene, had attained its object, by applying the rules of perspective to the disposition of the scenes. But it was wished to sacrifice this work of art, to close the sides of the scene, and thus to represent a real room. According to this disposition of the scene, the plays, the manner of acting, and every thing, in short, required changing, and a new theatre was to be formed.

The French comedians had reached the highest degree of art and truth in comedy. Their situation at Paris, the continual study of the manners of the court, the connexions of gallantry between the actors and actresses, and persons of high rank; all contributed to naturalize the perfect imitation of social life on the stage. In this respect the partisans of nature found little to criticise; but they thought they should effectually promote the progress of art, by choosing for the subject of their pieces the serious and tragical events which are frequently met with in ordinary life, using prose for the most elevated language, and thus banishing from the stage the verse, declamation, and pantomime habitual to it, as unnatural.

It is very remarkable, and has not been sufficiently observed, that, at the same period, the old tragedy, so measured, so attached to its rhyme, so rich in the conceptions of the art, was threatened with a revolution, which was with difficulty averted by great talents and the influence of habit.

The celebrated Lekain represented the heroes of the French tragic scene with a dignity peculiar to himself. His acting was distinguished by ease, elevation, and dignity; but always removed to a certain distance from the reality of life. An antagonist named Aufresne suddenly appeared, and declared open war against all that deviated from nature; he aimed, in tragedy, at the most perfect truth of expression. This attempt was not in harmony with the state of the theatrical establishment of the Parisian theatre. He was the only one of his party; every one else sided with Lekain. Aufresne, firm in his resolution, left Paris without regret, and came to Strasburg. It was there

that we saw him play the parts of Augustus in *Cinna*, *Mithridates*, and several others of the same kind, with as much dignity as nature and truth. He was a handsome man, of tall stature, but rather slender than stout. Although not very imposing, his manner showed nobleness and grace; his acting was calm and studied, without being cold; and he occasionally displayed considerable energy. He was allowed to be a very experienced artist, and one of the few who perfectly understood how to combine nature and art; but these are precisely the men whose art, being misinterpreted, always produces false applications.

It is here proper to notice a short, but very remarkable work, Rousseau's *Pygmalion*. Much might be said respecting this singular composition; it stands in some degree between nature and art but in consequence of an erroneous conception, art gives way in it to nature. It exhibits an artist who has succeeded in producing a masterpiece; but who, not content with having realized the ideal in the marble, and given it a celestial life, must needs debase it for his own gratification, to this earthly existence. He thus destroys the most sublime production of genius and talent, by the most vulgar act of sensuality.

All these ideas, and many others, some correct and some ridiculous, some true, and others only half true, contributed to confuse our minds. Thus propensities and antipathies, which were almost unnoticed, were in all quarters preparing that revolution in German literature which we have since witnessed, and in which we have incessantly co-operated, knowingly or unknowingly, with our warmest wishes or unintentionally.

Neither were we more inclined to pursue the French philosophy, which afforded us no promise of light or improvement. We thought we were ourselves sufficiently enlightened with respect to all points which concern religion. Accordingly, the relentless war of the French philosophers against the priesthood never disturbed our tranquillity. These books, prohibited and condemned to the flames, and making a great noise in the world, were to us almost insignificant. I will mention, for instance, the *System of Nature*, which we had the curiosity to read.* It appeared to us so superannuated, so chimerical, and, if I may be allowed the expression, so cadaverous, that the very sight of it

* Voltaire refuted this book, in which atheism is erected into a system. "The author," he writes to D'Alembert, "has ruined philosophy in the minds of all magistrates and fathers, who know how dangerous atheism is to society." The King of Prussia also wrote a refutation of this work. "He," said Voltaire, "has taken the part of kings, who are no better treated than God in the *System of Nature*. As to me, I have only taken the part of mankind."

It is no wonder that Goëthe and his friends took little interest in the war which the philosophers waged against religious fanaticism. France presented the spectacle of the executions of Calas and Labarre. In Germany, and even Alsace, no one was persecuted. In France it was necessary to struggle for that tolerance, which in other countries existed undisputed.

was painful to us ; and we were almost afraid of it, as of a spectre.

The author seems to have thought he was annexing an excellent recommendation to his book, by declaring himself, in the preface, an old man detached from life, with one foot in the grave, desirous to tell the truth to his contemporaries and to posterity. These pretensions excited only laughter in us : we thought we had observed that old men are insensible to all that is good and lovely in the world. "The windows of old churches are black." "If you would know the taste of cherries and strawberries, ask children and birds." Such were our proverbs. The book in question really appeared to us the quintessence of old age—tasteless, and even revolting to taste. According to the author, every thing is necessary ; whence he concludes that there is no God, as if the existence of God might not also be necessary ! We readily admitted that we cannot escape the necessity of days and nights, of seasons, the influence of climate, physical circumstances, and the conditions of animal life ; but we nevertheless felt in ourselves something which manifests itself as a free will ; and something—reason, for instance—which endeavours to regulate this will. Were we to renounce the hope of incessantly improving our consciousness and understanding, of rendering ourselves constantly more independent of external objects and of ourselves ? The word liberty sounds so agreeably to the ear and the heart, that we could never do without it, even if it only expressed an error.

Not one of us could read this book entirely through : we were too much disappointed in the hopes which had induced us to open it. The author professed to give us the System of Nature. We were in hopes of really receiving some instruction, with respect to this nature, our second divinity. Physics, chymistry, the description of the heavens and earth, natural history, anatomy, and many other sciences, had long fixed our attention on this universe, so vast, so richly adorned. We should have joyfully hailed any new observations on the sun and stars, the planets and worlds, on mountains, valleys, floods, and seas ; on all that moves and exists in them. We were well aware that among all this would be found ideas which to common minds would appear hurtful, to the clergy dangerous, and to government intolerable ; and we hoped that the work would not be deemed unworthy of the honours of the flames : but in what a mental void did we find ourselves plunged amidst the darkness of atheism, in which the author shrouds the world and all its creatures, the sky with all its stars ! This magnificent creation was replaced by an eternally self-existing and self-moving matter, which by means of this motion to the right and left, and in all directions, has, according to the author, produced the innumerable phenomena of existence. But why did he not, with this matter and

motion, let us see him construct a little world?—this would have been a pretty strong argument in favour of his system. In fact, he knew no more of nature than we did; for after collecting a few general ideas, he suddenly abandons them in order to metamorphose into a material and heavy essence, self-moving indeed, but without direction or character, that which is more elevated than nature, or which manifests itself in nature as a being of a superior order; and he thinks he has gained a great advantage by this change.

But if this book did us any harm, it was by inspiring us with a cordial aversion for all philosophy, and particularly for metaphysics: an aversion which sent us back, with increased ardour and passion, into the sphere of poetry, and the studies which suit the activity and warmth of life.

Thus, although on the frontiers of France, we suddenly found ourselves wholly exempted from French influence. The modes of existence in that country appeared to us too determined, too much subjected to the influence of the great; the poetry of the French seemed cold, their criticism abusive, their philosophy at once abstruse and insufficient. We should have remained firm in the intention of abandoning ourselves to nature, in all her wildness, had not another influence long previously disposed us to consider the world and its mental enjoyments from a most elevated and unconfined point of view, yet equally true and poetical: At first, this influence affected us only in secret, and we yielded to it gradually; but we soon gave ourselves up to it openly and without reserve.

Can it be necessary to add that I allude to Shakspeare? Does not this name alone render all further explanation needless? Shakspeare is better known in Germany than any where else; even better, perhaps, than in his own country. We render him all the justice, the homage he is entitled to; we extend to him the indulgence which we refuse each other. Men of the most eminent talents have made it their business to present all the qualities with which this great genius was endowed in the most favourable light; and I have always heartily subscribed to all that has been said in honour of him, and to every defence of his admirable talents. I have already described the impression which this extraordinary mind produced upon me, and the few remarks which I have hazarded on his works have been favourably received.

I shall, therefore, confine myself on this occasion to a more precise explanation of the manner in which I became acquainted with Shakspeare. When I was at Leipsic, I read Dodd's collection, entitled *The Beauties of Shakspeare*. Notwithstanding all that may be said against collections of this kind, which only make an author known piece-meal, they produce, in my opinion, very good effects. Our understanding is not always strong enough to comprehend the whole value of an entire work; nor

do we always know how to distinguish the passages which have an immediate relation to ourselves. Young people, in particular, whose minds are not sufficiently cultivated to possess much penetration, may be discouraged if they have to choose for themselves ; and they have a greater relish for the brilliant extracts which are detached and laid before them. For my part, the perusal of the fragments I met with in the collection above mentioned is among my most agreeable recollections. Those noble strokes of originality, those fine sentiments, those excellent descriptions, those sallies of rich humour, so frequent in Shakspeare, had a powerful effect on me when presented in this insulated manner.

Wieland's translation of this author appeared soon after ; and I devoured it. I made my friends and acquaintances read it. Germany had at an early period the advantage of good translations of many excellent foreign works. That of Shakspeare, published at first in prose by Wieland, and afterwards by Eschenburg, was easy to understand, and soon became popular. It excited general enthusiasm. Metre and rhyme are undoubtedly excellent things ; they are the primitive and essential characteristics of poetry. But what is more important and fundamental, what produces a stronger impression, what acts with greater efficacy on our minds, in a poetical work, is what remains of the poet in a prose translation ; for that alone is the real value of the stuff, in its purity and perfection. A dazzling ornament often makes us believe there is merit where none exists, and as frequently conceals its actual presence from our perception ; accordingly, in my early studies, I preferred prose translations. Children, it may be observed, turn every thing into play : thus the echo of words and the cadence of verses amuse them, and they destroy all the interest of the finest work by the parody they make in reading it. I think a prose translation of Homer would be very useful, provided it were on a level with the progress of our literature. I submit these ideas to our able professors, and in support of them I will only refer to Luther's translation of the Bible. Although the different parts of the book are each in a peculiar style, and the tone varies successively from poetry to history, from command to instruction, this superior genius has given it in our language, at a single cast, as it were ; and has thus rendered a greater service to religion than he could have done by endeavouring to transfer the character of the original into each separate part. Vain have been all subsequent efforts to give us in greater perfection the book of Job, the Psalms, and other Hebrew poems, by preserving their poetical form. The effect is to be produced on the multitude, for whom a simple interpretation will always be the best thing. These translations, which are the works of a refined taste, and strive to vie with the original, are only fit for amateurs

of talent, whom they supply with a text for discussions which amuse them.

This popular kind of effect was produced on our German society at Strasburg by the immortal Shakspeare, whether translated or original, in fragments or entire. Thoroughly as men study the Holy Scriptures, did we familiarize ourselves with this great poet, and with the virtues and vices of his times which he describes so admirably. We amused ourselves with the mimic imitation of his characters. His proverbial expressions and flashes of comic humour excited our mirth. I was the first to comprehend his genius with the liveliest enthusiasm; and my friends caught the contagion which lifted me above myself. We were not ignorant that it was possible to dive deeper into every part of the British poet's excellence, and to appreciate it more judiciously than we did; but we deferred the study to a future period. All we wished for at the time was to enjoy him at our ease, and yield ourselves up to the fascination of a free imitation; we could not bear to scrutinize the talents of the man who afforded us so much pleasure, or to look for his defects. We took pleasure in greeting him with unbounded admiration. A correct idea of our notions on this subject may be formed by consulting Herder's Essay on Shakspeare, inserted in his Dissertation on Art in Germany; as well as Lenzen's Remarks on the Theatre, in which he has introduced a translation of Love's Labours Lost. Herder has fully entered into the merits of Shakspeare, of which he conveys the idea with admirable precision.

Eager to avail ourselves of the time we had to pass in this fine country, we did not lay aside our custom of making occasional excursions in it. In the cloisters of the Abbey of Molsheim we admired some windows which were very finely painted. We heard burlesque hymns to Ceres sung in the fertile country between Colmar and Schelestadt. At Ensisheim we were shown enormous aërolites preserved in the church. The fashionable Pyrrhonism of the age led us to ridicule a superstitious credulity, little suspecting that the day would come when these singular productions of the air would fall in our fields, or at least be preserved as great curiosities in our cabinets.

I shall always remember with pleasure a pilgrimage to the Ottilienburg (St. Ottilia's Mount) which we made in company with about a thousand of the faithful. There, amidst the ruins of a fort built by the Romans, the youthful Ottilia, daughter of a count, had been induced by piety to choose herself a retreat in a rocky cave. Near the chapel in which the pilgrims pay their devotions, is shown the spring at which she quenched her thirst; and many interesting anecdotes of this pious maiden are related. Her name and the portrait I formed of her in my own mind remained deeply impressed. After long meditating upon it, I at length bestowed this name on one of my beloved daugh-

ters, whose pure and religious hearts have secured them a favourable reception in the world.*

From this eminence there is an extensive prospect of the grand scenery of Alsace ; which, although so well known to us, always seemed to display new charms. Wherever we are placed in an amphitheatre, the sight comprehends the whole audience, but we distinguish none but our neighbours with perfect clearness. It was thus that we viewed the thickets, rocks, hills, forests, fields, meadows, and villages, which we perceived in the foreground or at a remote distance. Bâle was pointed out to us in the horizon. I would not affirm that we saw it ; but we felt a lively pleasure in perceiving afar off the azure mountains of Switzerland. We ardently longed to visit them, and the impediments which prevented the accomplishment of our wishes, left a painful impression on our minds.

I abandoned myself with a sort of intoxication to all these diversions and pleasures, in order to free myself from the passion I had conceived for Frederica. My reflections on this subject had been followed at length by anxiety and sorrow. A youthful passion which is conceived and entertained without any fixed object, may be compared to a shell thrown from a mortar by night : it rises calmly in a brilliant track, and seems to mix, and even to dwell for a moment with the stars ; but at length it falls and bursts, and its most terrible effects are produced at the spot where its course terminates. Frederica and I had yielded, inconsiderately, to the charms of mutual tenderness ; but I was about to be obliged to quit Strasburg, without being able to form any plan for the future, and with every probability that it would be a long time before I should be in a situation to do so. At my age, dependent as I was upon a father, whose consent I durst not even think of asking,—ignorant and unable even to guess what situation I should one day hold in society ; devoted to poetry and letters, and averse to all other occupations,—how could I entertain the hope of being united to the object of my affection ? Could I condemn Frederica to see her fate depend on a hope so remote and so uncertain ? These reflections came, indeed, very late ; but how was I to escape the inflexible yoke of necessity ? Frederica herself was still the same : she appeared unwilling to believe that our pleasing intimacy was so soon to have an end. Olivia, on the contrary, who saw with pain that I was about to leave them, but who was not, like her sister, going to lose a lover, had either more foresight or more frankness. She frequently talked to me of the probability of my departure, and endeavoured to console herself both on her own account and her sister's. A young woman who renounces a man for whom she has acknowledged an inclination, is not, perhaps, in so critical a situation as a young man, who, after

* The heroine of one of Goëthe's romances entitled "Elective Affinities."

having made a declaration, is under the necessity of withdrawing. He always has a melancholy part to perform ; for he is expected to act in the same manner as a man of riper age, and to have well considered his situation. If he displays a marked levity of character, what excuse can be made for him ? The motives of a young female who breaks off such a connexion always appear good ; those of a man, never. But all my reflections were insufficient to prevent my continuing to indulge in a habitual intimacy which had become so dear to me. There was now something painful to me in Frederica's presence ; but I found infinite pleasure in thinking of her and conversing with her in her absence. I seldom went to see her ; but that circumstance increased the activity of our correspondence. She knew how to represent her situation with a calm serenity, and to express her sentiments to me in an affecting manner. I reflected on her virtues with the enthusiasm of friendship, and the ardour of passion. Absence disengaged me from every idea unconnected with my love, and distant conversation restored the original vivacity and warmth of my passion. At those moments I used to form in my mind a complete illusion respecting the future ; and yet every thing was abruptly tending to a catastrophe, as always happens on an approaching parting.

Notwithstanding the anxiety and extreme affliction I felt, I could not withstand the desire of seeing Frederica once more : it was a cruel day to us, and its circumstances will never be effaced from my memory. When I had mounted my horse and offered my hand for the last time, I saw tears swimming in her eyes, and my heart suffered as much as hers. I proceeded along a path that leads to Drusenheim, when a strange vision, which must have been a presentiment, suddenly disturbed my mind. I thought I saw my own image advancing towards me on horseback in the same road. The figure wore a gray coat with gold lace, such as I had never worn. I awoke from this dream, and the vision disappeared. It is singular enough that eight years after, as I was going to see Frederica once more, I found myself in the same road, dressed as I had dreamed, and wearing such a coat, accidentally and without having chosen it. I leave every one to judge of this matter as they please ; but this singular illusion diverted my thoughts for a time from the grief of parting ; I felt my regret at quitting this fine country, and all that was lovely and beloved in it, gradually softened. I roused myself at length from the extreme affliction in which this farewell-day had plunged me, and I pursued my journey with greater serenity.

On reaching Manheim, I hastened with eager curiosity to the celebrated gallery of antiques. Whilst I was reading Winkelmann and Lessing on the arts at Leipsic, I had continually heard talk of these *chefs-d'œuvre*, but had not seen them. We had nothing but academical studies of the Laocoön and a few others.

All that Oëser told us respecting these monuments was nearly an enigma to us ; for how can an idea of perfection be imparted to mere beginners ?

The director Verschapel received me in a friendly manner, One of his people conducted me into the hall, where he left me entirely to my taste for art and my own observations. The most magnificent statues of antiquity adorned the walls and filled the interior. I walked about amidst a forest of living marble, surrounded by a population of ideal beauty. By drawing or closing the curtains, each of these fine figures was shown in its most favourable light. They were moveable on their pedestals, and could be turned about at pleasure.

I gave myself up, for some time, to the first impression—the irresistible effect of the whole. I afterward stopped to examine separately such of these masterpieces as most attracted my admiration : and who will deny that the Apollo Belvidere, by his half colossal size, the elegance of his form, his noble attitude, the ease of his gesture, and his victorious look, triumphs over all his rivals and over ourselves ? After having contemplated him, I turned towards Laocoon, whom I now saw for the first time grouped with his sons. I endeavoured to recollect every thing remarkable that I had heard respecting this fine group, and the discussions to which it has given rise, but my attention was frequently withdrawn from it by other *chefs-d'œuvre*. The dying Gladiator long absorbed my attention. I was enchanted with the group of Castor and Pollux, that valuable though problematical relic of antiquity. In vain I endeavoured to analyze the effects of this delicious contemplation on my mind ; but although I could not force myself to reflection, nor infuse much clearness into my ideas, I began to feel it possible to comprehend the character and peculiar beauties of all the objects in this vast collection, by examining each of them separately.

It was the Laocoon that I observed with the greatest attention. It has often been asked why he is not represented as crying out : but this celebrated question appeared to me decided, when I remarked that he could not cry out. In fact, the whole energetic and artist-like conception of the attitude of the principal personage in this fine group results from two circumstances : the endeavours he makes to disengage himself from the serpent, and his efforts against its bite.. In order to diminish the pain, the abdomen is contracted, and hence it is impossible to cry out. I communicated these remarks to Oëser in a letter : he did not seem to think highly of my explanations, and merely encouraged my goodwill. Fortunately, I have long matured these ideas ; they have been confirmed by new observations, and I have explained them in my collection of the Propylæa.

To the pleasure of contemplating so many sublime works of art, was added a foretaste of the beauties of antique architecture. I found the cast of a capital of the Pantheon ; and I must con-

fess that, at the first sight of these elegant and magnificent leaves of acanthus, my faith in the sublimity of the architecture of the North began to waver a little.

The contemplation of these grand monuments has had a great influence on my whole life: yet it produced, at the time, no remarkable effect upon me; for scarcely were the doors of this splendid hall closed after me, than I tried to shake off the impression I had received. I felt fatigued with the examination of all these figures, and endeavoured to divert my thoughts from them. I was not again drawn into this attractive sphere until after I had made a long circuit. Still the fruits which such impressions bear in silence, when they are received as pleasures and without being analyzed, are of inestimable value. It is a most fortunate thing for the young, when they can defend themselves from the spirit of criticism, and yield up their minds to the impression of the beautiful and excellent, without troubling themselves to discover and separate the accompanying dross.

CHAPTER XII.

I RETURNED to my native town this time with a better state of health, and a mind better disposed than I had brought with me on my first return; but my enthusiastic notions, and the multiplicity of tastes, passions, and studies that divided my attention, could not fail to disagree with the spirit of order and perseverance which distinguished my father. My excellent mother was fully employed in maintaining harmony between us, by throwing a friendly vail over the eccentricities into which my imagination betrayed me. At the same time my father was not dissatisfied with my efforts to please him. I had taken my degrees, which was one step towards the situation in life he intended me to fill. He was very anxious about my dissertation on the respective rights of the Church and State, and entertained hopes of eventually overcoming my aversion to having it printed.

Of the odd whims by which I tormented my mother, the idea of bringing home with me a young musician, whom I had heard play on the harp, when I passed through Mentz, may serve as a specimen. I had been pleased with his dawning talent, and thought it perfectly natural to take him under my protection. I have always been fond of seeing young people attach themselves to me, and take me for their patron; nor have all the unfortunate trials I have made entirely cured me of this inclination. My mother very justly conceived that Mr. Goëthe would not be pleased to see me introduce a wandering musician into one of the most respectable houses in the city, with as little

ceremony as I might have taken him into an inn. She therefore had the kindness to get a lodging taken for my protégé. I recommended him to my friends, who interested themselves in his behalf. I met him a few years afterwards; but I did not perceive that his musical talents, which at first excited my enthusiasm, had materially improved.

I now found myself once more in the midst of the amiable circle that surrounded my sister, and of which she seemed to be the queen, although she had no ambition to reign. Her empire over her friends was that of an amiable and intelligent young woman, who is a kind confidant, and not likely to become a rival. This friendly circle was fond of hearing me read, tell stories, or explain my literary projects. They encouraged me to execute my plans, and chid me when I seemed to lay them aside.

Of all the friends who visited at our house I was most intimately connected with the two Schlossers. Jerome Schlosser was a very learned advocate, who used to find an agreeable recreation in the study of ancient literature. He also amused himself with the composition of Latin poetry, which we often enjoyed much pleasure in hearing him read or recite. Had I followed his advice he would have made me an able lawyer. His brother John George, with whom I was still more intimate, had returned from Treptow, having quitted Prince Louis of Wurtemberg. He had acquired a knowledge of the world and its business, nor was his improvement in national and foreign literature less conspicuous. He was still attached to the practice of composing in severallanguages, but his example no longer excited emulation in me. I had devoted myself wholly to our national idiom, and I now cultivated those of other countries only to qualify myself to read their best authors in the original. The uprightness and knowledge of the world, which distinguished John Schlosser, rendered him almost obstinate in his attachment to his opinions, which were founded on the most ardent zeal for the good of society.

These two friends soon introduced me to Merk, to whom I had been favourably mentioned by Herder on his return from Strasburg. Merk, a singular character, who has greatly influenced me, was a native of Darmstadt. I never heard how he obtained his education: all I know is, that after having completed his studies, he went into Switzerland as tutor to a young gentleman, and remained a long time in that country, whence he returned married. When I first knew him he was paymaster of the forces at Darmstadt. To much natural intelligence and wit he had added considerable attainments, particularly in modern literature; the history of all nations was familiar to him. His capacity in business, and his abilities in the exercise of his functions, secured him universal esteem. He was received in all company, being a most agreeable companion to those who had not learnt

to dread his cutting sarcasms. His long thin face exhibited a pointed and far projecting nose ; in his eyes of light blue, approaching to gray, in his restless but observing looks, there was something of the physiognomy of the tiger. Lavater has preserved his profile in his works. His character was a compound of eccentric contrasts ; he was naturally kind, confiding, and noble in sentiment, but had grown angry with the world ; and this atrabilious humour fermenting in his head, often inspired him with an invincible inclination to malice and even to deliberate mischief. At certain moments he was calm, kind, and reasonable ; at others he sought only to wound the feelings of those about him. The Latin proverb, *Fœnum habet in cornu.* might have been applied to him. But we readily approach a danger from which we think ourselves protected. I was, accordingly, very fond of his company, and extremely desirous of benefiting by his good qualities, in the persuasion that he would never direct his evil genius against me. Whilst this moral restlessness of his, this rage for tormenting others, thus drew their hatred upon him, and prevented his enjoying the pleasures of society, another species of restlessness in which he delighted was equally hostile to his tranquillity of mind. He was afflicted with a kind of scribblomania, to which he was easily induced to give way, since he wrote with great facility both in prose and verse, and was thus entitled to figure among the *beaux-esprits* of his time. I still possess epistles in verse from him, distinguished by original views respecting persons and events, but written with such offensive energy that they cannot be published at present. They must either be suppressed or reserved for posterity, as proofs but too convincing of the secret discords of our literature. This disposition to vilify and destroy rendered him, however, dissatisfied with himself, and he envied me the innocent pleasure I enjoyed in painting all that presented itself to my imagination in agreeable colours.

His literary inclinations, however, often gave way to the irresistible bent which urged him towards commerce and the mechanical arts. When he had once begun to curse his poetical talents, or when his fancy no longer satisfied his demands, he laid aside his pen and poetry, rushed into some enterprise in commerce or manufactures, and consoled himself by getting money.

In the mean time my Faust was proceeding. I was composing, by degrees, Goëtz Von Berlischingen in my head. The study of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries still possessed attractions for me. The imposing monument of the Minster had left a deep impression on my mind, and in some degree formed the back-ground of the picture on which I was engaged.

I threw together all my ideas respecting this kind of architecture, which I wished to have called German and not Gothic. In the first place I maintained that it was national and not

foreign. I next asserted that no comparison could be made between this species of architecture and that of Greece and Rome, because the principle, the parent idea of the two arts, was not the same. Ancient art, born in a more favourable climate, might rest the roofs of buildings upon columns, and leave the contours of temples almost entirely opened to the air by numerous apertures. But the principal object of modern art is to shelter us against the inclemency of the weather. It was therefore necessary to surround us with thick walls on every side. Let us honour the genius which first discovered the means of varying the aspect of these enormous walls, to let in the light through elegant ogives, to cut out their edges, as it were, with extreme delicacy, and to occupy both the eye and the thoughts in the contemplation of vast surfaces and imposing masses. The towers and spires which shoot up into the air possess a merit analogous to that of the edifices they surmount; and although they do not, like cupolas, represent the sky in the inside of the temple itself, their external height proclaims to the surrounding country the existence of the holy monument which lies at their base.

I also devoted part of my time to a more profound study of the sacred books. I was induced to engage in this course of reading by the perusal of the life of Luther, whose enterprises made so distinguished a figure in the sixteenth century. My vanity was flattered by this occupation of searching in the collection of the sacred books for the traces of their slow and successive production; for I was persuaded, contrary to the general opinion, and to that of my friends, that they had been revised at different periods. I also took a peculiar view of the contradictions we meet with in the Scriptures. People generally endeavour to remove them by taking the most important and clearest passages as a rule, and harmonizing with them such as seem contradictory or less easily understood. I, on the contrary, sought to distinguish those parts which best expressed the general sense of the book, and rejected the rest as apocryphal.

I was already attached to the method I am about to explain, as the basis of my belief. Traditions, and especially written traditions, are the foundation of the Bible. These determine its spirit, sense, and intention; and it is there that we must look for all that is primitive, divine, influential on our destiny, and invulnerable in the sacred Scriptures. No external action or consideration can alter the primitive essence of the work, any more than a bodily disorder can affect a strong mind. As to the language, dialect, mode of expression, style, in short to the writing, considered as a work of the mind, all these outward forms have undoubtedly a very intimate connexion with the essence of the work, but they are exposed to alterations and injuries of a thousand kinds. In fact, the nature of things does not admit of transmitting a tradition in perfect purity. The insufficiency and imperfection of him who must necessarily be its or-

gan, preclude this possibility. Even supposing that the relation of facts remained unaltered, it must in time cease to be perfectly intelligible: and in this sense it may be truly affirmed that no translation faithfully represents the original it professes to make us acquainted with, on account of the difference of times, places, and above all, of the faculties and opinions of men.

If we yield to the critics a few external forms which have no influence on our souls, and which may give rise to doubts; if they accordingly decompose the work and pull it to pieces, they will not be able to destroy its essential character, to annihilate the immense perspective of the future which it presents; to shake a confidence firmly established, or to deprive us, in short, of the principal foundations of our faith. It is this belief, the fruit of deep meditation, which has served as the guide of my moral and literary life: I have found it a capital safely invested and richly productive in interest, although I have sometimes made but a bad use of it. It was this manner of considering the Bible that opened to me the knowledge of it. The religious education which is given to protestants had led me to read it through several times. I had been delighted with the wild but natural style of the Old Testament, and the ingenuous sensibility that pervades the New. Hitherto, indeed, the whole had not entirely satisfied me; but the variety of characters that distinguishes its different parts now no longer led me into error. I had learnt to enter into the true spirit of the work; and my attachment to it, founded on deep study, blunted all the arrows of mockery, of which I clearly perceived the bad faith. Without detesting those who ridiculed religion, I was sometimes quite enraged at their attacks; and I remember that after reading Voltaire's *Saul*, the fanatical zeal with which I felt myself transported, would have tempted me to strangle the author if I had had him near me. On the other hand, I was pleased with all researches made with a view to a fair examination. I hailed with joy the efforts made to improve our acquaintance with the customs, manners, and countries of the East, and I continued to exercise all my sagacity in the endeavour to gain a thorough knowledge of these venerable traditions of antiquity.

The reader may possibly recollect the manner in which I had endeavoured, in childhood, to sanctify myself, in imitation of those patriarchs represented to us in the first book of Moses. Wishing, at the period I am now speaking of, to proceed regularly and step by step, I took the second book, but as far removed as I now was from the plenitude of life that animated my infancy, so far distant did this second book appear to me from the first. A few significant words in it sufficiently demonstrate the total oblivion of the times elapsed. "Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph," says the author. Although I did not feel the same pleasure as when I read the book of the Patriarchs, I nevertheless applied myself

with incredible industry to the reading of the whole Pentateuch ; and formed to myself singular systems, which it is unnecessary to introduce here, respecting the commandments given by God himself, the residence of the Israelites in the wilderness, and the character of Moses.

Nor did the New Testament escape my researches. I exercised my critical powers on its various texts, but full of attachment to this sacred Book I heartily repeated the salutary saying : " Of what importance are contradictions between the Evangelists, if the Gospel does not contradict itself ? "

I also endeavoured, but without much success, to penetrate into one of the principal dogmas of Lutheranism, which our modern Lutherans have considerably extended—the predominant inclination of man to sin. I made myself familiar with the jargon appropriate to this dogma, and made use of it in a little work I published under the title of " A Letter from an Ecclesiastic to a New Brother." The principle of this essay was tolerance, the watchword of the time, the cry of all the well-disposed.

In order to sound the public, I had several essays of this kind printed at my own expense the following year. I gave copies to my friends, and delivered the rest to a bookseller, to dispose of as well as he could. Some of the papers noticed it favourably, and others with severity. It excited, however, but little attention. I have still a copy of the collection, thanks to the care with which my father preserved it ; and I propose to add it to my works, with a few inedited essays of the same kind, in a new edition.

We kept up a spirited literary intercourse with Herder, in which there was nothing wanting but a little more amenity. But his habit of railing and snarling remained unaltered. Swift was Herder's favourite writer ; and we gave him, among ourselves, the nickname of *the Dean*, which gave rise to several mistakes and some anger on his part.

It was nevertheless with great pleasure that we heard of his being summoned to Buckeburg. Count de la Lippe, his new patron, was equally famed for talents and bravery, although said to be a singular character. It was in his service that Thomas Abbt had become celebrated. The premature death of that meritorious writer was much regretted ; while all applauded the attention of his protector in raising a monument to his memory, and in appointing such a man as Herder to succeed him.

The period of his nomination rendered it still more honourable. It was at that time that the German princes were solicitous to surround themselves not only with men remarkable for their science and fitness for public business, but with those who were distinguished by great literary talents. The margrave Charles of Baden, full of zeal for every thing noble and useful

to mankind, had sent for Klopstock, not so much for the sake of confiding a public employment to him, as to embellish his court by the presence of this eminent genius. All the productions of this poet's pen met with our eager admiration and homage. Whenever an ode or elegy of Klopstock's could be procured, copies were speedily taken. When the princess Caroline of Hesse-Darmstadt had a collection of them made, of which a very small number of copies was printed, we esteemed ourselves happy in procuring one, by means of which we completed our manuscript collections.

Klopstock had acquired a degree of respect by his character and conduct, which was shared by other persons of superior talents. The book trade in Germany had hitherto depended solely on works of utility, scientific books, for which the authors received only moderate gratuities; but poetical productions excited a sort of religious respect; and it would have been thought almost an act of simony to offer them to the best bidder, or to accept any profit from them. The relation between poets and their publishers, was that of patron and client. The former, to whom public opinion ascribed a most elevated rank in the moral system, on account of their talents, were considered as beings superior to every kind of material interest, and glory was the only recompense that was deemed worthy of their labours. The liberality of rich booksellers nevertheless administered to the poverty of the poets; and the balance was in some degree restored by a pretty frequent exchange of mutual generosity, between munificent patrons and grateful clients. Gottsched continued to reside with Breitkopf, till the death of the former. The sordid avarice of booksellers, and the rapacity of piratical publishers, were then unknown evils.

There was, however, a general stir among the German authors. They compared the mediocrity of their fortunes, and the poverty of some of them, to the wealth of the booksellers; and there was not one of them who did not feel the most anxious desire to secure a more independent and certain income.

It was at this period that Klopstock proposed a subscription for his Republic of Letters. The price he fixed was a louis d'or. This slight tribute was considered as much in the light of an offering to genius as of the true value of the work. Many persons, zealous in the cause of literature, and among them individuals of high distinction, were the first to lay down the amount of the subscription. Every one was eager to join in it; people of both sexes and of all classes wished to contribute to this pious work. Many boys and girls devoted their savings to this object; the general expectation was excited to the highest degree; the most perfect confidence was reposed in the author.

The effect of the appearance of the work was very singular. Notwithstanding its real merit, it did not fulfil the public expectation. Klopstock's opinions on poetry and literature, declared

in an oracular manner, were clothed in the druidical forms of ancient Germany. His maxims on true and false taste were expressed in laconic sayings and sentences. The utility the lessons afforded had been sacrificed to the singularity of the forms which the author had adopted. This book was, indeed, a treasure to authors and scholars. Men accustomed to thinking could follow its profound thoughts with pleasure ; all who knew how to find out and appreciate the beautiful, might discover it by the light of the torch which the author held out to them. But to amateurs and persons of superficial education, his work, in which he had been expected to descend to the level of every class of the public, was a sealed book. The disappointment was therefore universal : yet such was the veneration in which the author was held, that scarcely a murmur was heard on the subject. The young people of fashion consoled themselves for the failure of their expectations, by making each other presents of the copies for which they had paid so dearly. I myself received several from young ladies of our acquaintance. This attempt, advantageous to the author, but not very favourable to the public, rendered subscriptions unpopular, particularly those which were to be paid in advance. There were, nevertheless, too many persons interested in the success of this manner of publishing, to allow of its relinquishment upon a single trial. Dessau's printing-office offered itself as an intermediary between authors and the public. Men of letters and publishers formed a company, the members of which were to divide the expected profits in certain proportions. The want of such a resource had been so deeply felt, that this undertaking met with great approbation at first. But this encouragement did not last ; and, after several attempts, the losses which the society suffered produced its dissolution.

The most active communications were now established among the friends of literature. The journals and literary almanacs were open to poets and writers of all descriptions. I was ardently industrious in writing, but at the same time indifferent to all I produced when once finished. My paternal affection for the progeny of my brain awoke only, when I was engaged with my productions amidst a circle of friends. Many persons interested themselves in my labours, whatever were their importance and extent, because I took great interest in the works of others. Whoever was capable of writing, and disposed to attempt it, was sure to meet with encouragement from me. I spurred them on and urged them to compose, and to abandon themselves, independently, to their own inspirations. They acted in the same manner towards me. This emulation, although carried to excess, was favourable to originality of talent, and gave every one a highly agreeable importance in his own eyes. In this continual movement of our minds, all that was produced was the fruit of a sponta-

neous impulse. No one sought the light of any theory whatever. These youths had no other guide than the suggestions of their own tastes and tempers. Such was the origin of the character of that celebrated period of our literature, decried by some and eulogized by others, in which the judicious employment of the faculties of the mind produced the happiest results, while their abuse was naturally followed by bad effects. The picture of this literary revolution and its various movements is the principal object of this book. On the whole, it was highly remarkable on account of the numbers of young men of talent who now took wing, and who, as usually happens, relying with the utmost confidence on their own abilities, evinced a presumption equal to their ardour.

Such was the situation, as far as concerns studies and occupations : but in youth we can discover no interest even in the objects best calculated to excite it, unless we are animated by love : unless the heart is touched by that vivifying sentiment. It was the privation of this sacred flame that I had to lament. My sorrows, however, rendered me more mild and indulgent ; and society became more agreeable to me than at that brilliant period, when my life was so completely occupied, and when I was starting freely in its career, without having any fault to reproach myself with.

I had taken my leave of Frederica in writing. Her answer cut me to the heart. It was still that beloved hand, that beautiful writing, those same sentiments which had made me think her formed for me. She now, for the first time, made me sensible of the extent of my loss, and the impossibility of my repairing or even mitigating it. I thought of all her virtues, all her charms, and the sense of my own loss plunged me in the deepest affliction, embittered by the consciousness that I owed it entirely to my own imprudence. Margaret had been torn from me ; Annette had withdrawn her affection ; but in this case I myself was guilty. My blind passion had inflicted a deep wound on the most lovely of minds ; and the anguish I felt at renouncing an attachment which had made me so happy, was increased by that of insupportable remorse. In order to atone for my offences as far as lay in my power. I sincerely interested myself in the feelings of those who had loved as I had ; I studied how to extricate them from difficulties ; how to prevent misunderstandings, and to avert from others the misfortunes I had suffered myself. These pursuits procured me the title of the *Confidant*, as my roving excursions in the country had gained me that of the *Traveller*. Nothing but the sight of sky, mountains, vales, fields, and forests, could restore me to any degree of tranquillity. The situation of Frankfort, between Darmstadt and Homburg, and the pleasantness of those two cities, which had become more intimately connected through the relationship

of their sovereigns, were favourable to my tours. I accustomed myself to live as it were on the road, going and returning like a messenger, from the plain to the mountain, and from the mountain to the plain. I walked about Frankfort, either alone or in company, often taking my meals in some eating-house, that I might afterward continue to wander at my ease, more eager than ever for nature and liberty. In these wanderings I composed hymns and dithyrambics of a singular kind. One of these pieces has been preserved under the title of the *Song of the Traveller in the Storm*. It was composed extempore in a kind of transport, in the midst of a storm that overtook me on the road. At length my heart felt a complete void. In order to escape danger, I avoided all intimacy with persons of the other sex; but a lovely and affectionate being was attached to me, although she never allowed me to know her sentiments. A woman equally beautiful and amiable cherished a secret passion, which I, who was the object of it, never discovered. My ignorance in this respect only rendered her company more agreeable to me. Always easy and happy in her society, I paid her unreserved and affectionate attentions. It was not until long afterwards, and even when she had ceased to exist, that I learned the secret of this celestial love, in a manner which surprised and grieved me exceedingly. But I was innocent this time; I could give tears equally pure and sincere to her memory; particularly as my heart was entirely at liberty when this mystery was revealed to me, and I enjoyed the happiness of living for myself and my literary inclinations.

During the excess of my affliction for the loss of Frederica, I had recourse, according to my usual custom, to the consolations of poetry. I wished to merit absolution from my conscience. I continued my poetical confessions. The two Maries in *Goëtz von Berlischingen* and *Clavijo*, and the pitiable figure which their two lovers make in those pieces, are doubtless the results of my bitter reflections and repentance.

The continual exercise I took, whilst it re-established my health, revived the faculties of my mind, and restored tranquillity to my bosom. Pedestrian excursions appeared to me too fatiguing and too melancholy. I resumed the exercise of riding; and at the approach of winter my young companions and I adopted that of skating, which I had never tried. I now practised it sufficiently to enable me to make long excursions on the ice.

We were indebted to Klopstock for our taste for this equally amusing and salutary exercise. We knew that he was passionately addicted to it, as his odes assured us. One morning, when a fine frost promised us good sport, I exclaimed with him, as I sprung out of bed:

“ Animated by the joyful vivacity which arises from the con-

sciousness of health, I have already glided far over his brilliant crystal that covers the beach."

"What a tranquil brightness a fine winter's day sheds over the sea! How does night spread over the waters a covering of frost brilliant as the stars!"

Klopstock was certainly right in recommending this employment of our bodily powers, which restores us to the vivacity of childhood, excites youth to display its flexibility and agility, and tends to withhold age from sinking into inertness. We indulged with passion in this amusement. A fine day passed in skimming over the ice was not sufficient for us: we prolonged our exercise during a great part of the night; for whilst other efforts fatigue the body when too long continued, this, on the contrary, seems to increase its spring and force. The moon emerging in brilliancy from the bosom of the clouds to illumine vast meadows converted into fields of ice, the night breeze sighing as it approached us in our career, the reports of the cracking ice falling with a thundering noise into the waters which yielded to its weight, the whirring of our skates—all gave us the strongest impression of a scene from Ossian. We took it in turns to recite odes from Klopstock; and when we met at twilight, we used to make the welkin ring with the sincere praises of the poet, whose genius had encouraged our pleasures.

"What!" we exclaimed, "is he not immortal to whom we are indebted for healthful joyousness, exceeding all that the swift career of the spirited horse, or the airy motions of the nimble dance, could ever afford?"

"How much gratitude is due to the privileged being, who can ennable our very pastimes by the graces of his muse, and render them more delightful by adorning them with the gay colours of poetry!"

As boys whose intellectual faculties have made great progress forget every thing for the most simple games of childhood, when once they have regained a taste for them, so did we appear, in our sports, to lose sight entirely of the more serious matters that demanded our attention. It was nevertheless this exercise, this abandonment to motion without object, that awakened in me more noble inclinations, long since stagnated within me; and I was indebted to these apparently lost hours for the more rapid developement of my old plans.

I had long previously acquired a taste for the obscure periods of German history, upon which I was always intent. To take Goëtz Von Berlichingen, with the costume and appendages of his time, as the subject of a dramatic work, appeared to me a lucky thought! I applied to the original sources; I studied Datt's work on the Public Peace with great application. I figured to myself as correctly as possible the characteristic features of the period. These moral and poetical views might also, I conceived, be serviceable to me in another respect: they were

so many materials to fit me for the studies I was about to terminate at Wetzlar. The imperial chamber of justice was one of the establishments destined to maintain the public peace, and its history was an excellent clue for disentangling the confused statements in our annals. The constitution of the tribunals and the army is, in fact, the most correct indication of the constitution and real state of an empire. Even the finances, to which so much importance is attached, are far from being in reality equally material; for when the treasury is empty, it is only taking from individuals what they have amassed by the sweat of their brows, and by this easy expedient the state is always rich enough!

It is here proper to introduce a short notice of this imperial chamber of Wetzlar, of which I was about to study the basis, the proceedings, and the abuses.

The German States being desirous to put an end to the anarchy that prevailed in Germany, proposed the establishment of a supreme court of justice. Such an institution, supposing it judiciously conceived, tended to increase the authority of the Diet, whilst it limited the imperial power. The Emperor Frederic III. accordingly eluded its establishment. His son Maximilian, being pressed by foreign opposition, was more inclined to conciliatory measures, and created the supreme tribunal. The diet sent counsellors to it; they were to be twenty-four in number, but twelve only were appointed at first.

The radical and incurable defect of this institution was that which attaches to almost all human establishments. Inadequate means were employed for the execution of a vast plan. The number of the assessors was too limited. But how would it have been possible to accomplish the object originally proposed? The Emperor did not look with a favourable eye on an institution rather injurious than beneficial to his power. As for the States, they regarded it only as the means of staying the effusion of blood by the abolition of private wars and the maintenance of the public peace. But they dreaded fresh expenses, and wished to obtain the advantages they sought as cheaply as possible.

The sovereign court, however, commenced its functions. Scarcely had it assembled, when it began to feel its strength, and to be sensible of the eminence on which it was placed, and of all its political importance. The zeal and industry which it at first displayed, obtained it great influence and respect throughout the empire. Many complicated affairs and private suits remained, however, in suspense. But the evil consequences of these delays did not fall upon the empire; they injured only a certain number of families. If the lawfulness of some few titles was not very clearly proved, property and proprietors in general were secured, violence was repressed, and the empire enjoyed peace. In order to act with full efficacy, the court

only wanted the privilege of placing the guilty under the ban of the empire.

But the reduction of the number of assessors and frequent interruptions in the sittings of the Chamber, caused by changes of residence, produced an immense accumulation of business in arrear.

On the peace of Westphalia several men of talent endeavoured to contrive a lever to raise this rock of Sisyphus. It was determined that the number of assessors should be increased to fifty. But the dread of expense again reduced them to half that number. Yet it would have required only two hundred thousand florins to pay fifty assessors ; a sum that would have been but a trifling burthen to Germany. The interests of the two prevailing religions opposed the scheme of applying part of the property of the church to the expenses of the chamber. The catholics were unwilling to make further sacrifices ; the protestants did not choose to part with what they had acquired. In consequence of these divisions, the interest taken by the States in this institution daily decreased. The most powerful princes sought to free themselves from its authority ; they were unwilling to be liable to the jurisdiction of a supreme court, and they refused to contribute to its expenses. The weaker princes, considering themselves overcharged, deferred the payment of their contingent as long as possible.

A new obligation imposed on the chamber became a fresh cause of the loss of its time. It had already been subjected to an annual inspection. Princes or their delegates repaired to the city in which it sat, and examined the state of its treasury and the means of securing its receipts. They were at the same time charged to accelerate the progress of business, and to remedy abuses. They were afterwards intrusted with the power of prosecuting and punishing the personal faults of the members of the chamber. As the suitors constantly endeavoured to prolong their hopes of success by appeals to the supreme jurisdictions, the inspectors soon became a court of revision, to which recourse was often had, for the purpose of perpetuating the proceedings.

Notwithstanding these various disadvantages, this institution would have been very efficacious, had the sovereign court, when first established, consisted of a sufficient number of members. In that case it would really have merited the title of the Amphictyonic tribunal, which was conferred upon it only to add to its dignity. It might have become a respectable power, and an intermediate between the head and the members of the empire.

But, instead of this, it went on in a languishing, ineffectual manner during the reign of Charles the Fifth and the thirty years' war. It is even a wonder how men could be found zealous enough to devote themselves to such unthankful labours.

But such persons were found, and their perseverance does honour to the national character.

The president Furstemberg, who, in those times of anarchy evinced extraordinary integrity and firmness, is still held in honour. His death was followed by the most mischievous abuses. The magistrates, being obliged to select from the immense mass of business such as merited the preference, opened the poor to partiality and intrigue. It often happened that when suits had long been protracted, the deaths of parties or amicable arrangements had put an end to the litigation, and nobody was interested in obtaining judgment. To obviate this inconvenience, the court began to give judgment only when solicited; which innovation produced still more heinous abuses, and frequent attempts at corruption.

The army and tribunals were the first objects of the attention of Joseph II. on his elevation to the imperial throne. His own ideas and the example of Frederick the Great led him to pay great attention to these important institutions. He observed the irregularities and abuses which had crept into the sovereign chamber; and without first satisfying himself of the possibility of a reform, he ordered an immediate inspection to take place. This had not been regularly done for one hundred and sixty-six years. An immense mass of arrears had accumulated, and was every year increasing. Seventeen assessors, the number of the effective members, were unable to get through even the current business. Twenty thousand old causes were in suspense. The number of causes waiting for revision might be estimated at fifty thousand. The course of justice was, moreover, impeded by a multitude of abuses, the most serious of which was the corruption of some of the assessors.

When I reached Wetzlar, the inspection had been several years in progress; the accused assessors had been suspended from their functions, and inquiries into their offences were proceeding. The most zealous and best-informed professors of public law in Germany had published works in which they developed their plans for the benefit of society. On perusal of these works, which laid before us the constitution of the empire, one could not but wonder how so monstrous a political body, weakened by so many disorders, could continue to subsist. The conflict of opinions, disputes on the rights of the emperor and empire, the great and small states, the catholics and the protestants, occupied all minds.

The more I examined into the state of affairs, the less reason did I see to promise myself an agreeable residence at Wetzlar. A small and ill-built, though well-situated town; two classes of inhabitants, the natives and strangers, and the latter employed in thoroughly scrutinizing the conduct of the former; one tribunal trying, and another under trial; a great number of inhabitants apprehensive of being implicated in the informations; many

persons who had long been respected, now convicted of criminal acts, and threatened with the most shameful punishments ;— all these circumstances together produced the most distressing ideas, and rendered it extremely unpleasant to meddle in affairs so intricate in themselves, and further complicated by so many external causes.

I had been induced to visit this city by the desire of gaining knowledge, and a wish for change of situation. I had been persuaded that the civil and public law of Germany would there be my only studies, and that I should have to relinquish all poetical subjects. I was therefore agreeably surprised at finding, instead of dull, tedious society, all the enjoyments of academic life. At an excellent *table d'hôte* I met with several agreeable young men of the town, and others belonging to the commission of inspection. An order of chivalry had been instituted among them ; a matter wholly insignificant at bottom, and established only for the amusement of the members. Gotter, one of the company, induced me to compose a few verses which he sent to the editor of the Gottingen Almanac, with which he was connected.

This circumstance brought me into communication with several young men of great talents, who have since acquired celebrity by their literary labours ; among whom were the two Counts Stolberg, Bürger, Voss, Hœlty, and several others, all united in inclination and opinion by their devotion to Klopstock, whose influence was of universal extent. In this daily increasing circle of German poets, distinguished by diversified talents, a spirit soon manifested itself of a nature wholly foreign to poetry, and which I know not well how to characterize : I shall, however, venture to call it that thirst for independence which originates in the bosom of peace. During war we endure the constraint of force as well as we can. We suffer in person and property, but not in conscience. We yield without shame to the yoke of necessity. We grow accustomed to ill usage both from friends and enemies. We form wishes, but we have no will of our own. In peace, on the contrary, we abandon ourselves to the sentiment of liberty so natural to man, which, the more we enjoy it, the more we wish to extend. We conceive an aversion to all constraint ; and this delicate sentiment, irritable as the temper of the sick, assumes in noble minds the colour of a love of justice. This disposition appeared in all quarters ; and even where scarcely a trace of human oppression could be perceived, men were solicitous to oppose that of fate. Thus a kind of moral insurrection and conspiracy burst forth, which, although laudable in its origin, ended in unfortunate results which had not been foreseen.

Voltaire had done himself honour by the distinguished protection he had afforded to the Calas family. Lavater's enterprise against the grand baily of Zurich excited still more notice in

Germany, and produced a greater effect: this sentiment of the beautiful in morality, excited by the courage of youth, spread rapidly in all directions. Men had hitherto studied, in order to qualify themselves for employments; and acquired knowledge, in order to watch those who were in office. The time was approaching when dramatists and romance writers were to choose their odious characters from among ministers and agents of power. At a subsequent period, journalists and authors indulged with a kind of fury, under colour of an ardent zeal for justice, in provocatives addressed to the public, which they looked upon as a tribunal established to decide every thing in the last resort. But their efforts were unavailing. In Germany, which is parcelled out into so many states, there is no public possessed of effective strength; no power in public opinion to protect or condemn at pleasure those who are subjected to its judgment.

In the circle of my young acquaintances, there was nothing which indicated this kind of impulse, or could expose us to any such accusation; yet the spirit which animated us in our poetical enthusiasm was in some degree analogous to this inclination to independence.

Klopstock had strongly excited every German mind, by his battle of Arminius, and his dedication of that poem to Joseph II. The poet had painted in powerful and brilliant colours the energetic efforts of the Germans to throw off the Roman yoke. These images were well adapted to rouse national pride; but in peace, patriotism ought to consist only in the performance of private duties.* This patriotic feeling, excited by Klopstock, had no object to exert its power upon. Frederic had defended the honour of a part of Germany against a formidable league; and every German, whilst he paid homage to that great prince, was entitled to take part in his triumphs. But, at the period we had reached, of what importance was this warlike pride? What direction could it take? What effect could it produce? It was a mere burst of poetical enthusiasm, which gave birth to those songs of bards which have since been so much criticized and deemed so ridiculous. Having no longer any real enemy to contend with, people invented tyrants for themselves, and looked for them in the reigning princes and their servants. Poetry entered warmly into public law, and all its productions were impressed with a character of resistance to aristocracy and monarchical power.

For my part I continued to employ the Muse in the expression of my sentiments and fancies. It was at this period that I composed several little pieces, such as the Traveller, which were inserted in the Gottingen Almanac of the Muses. Such impres-

* Here, as in several other passages, Goëthe seems to advocate indifference in politics. But we, who live under a representative government, may be allowed to think that even in time of peace every citizen has public duties to perform, and ought always to interest and exert himself for his country's welfare.—ED.

sions as I felt analogous to the prevailing spirit of the age I soon afterwards inserted in *Goëtz Von Berlischingen*. In that piece I represented the errors of an honourable and well-intentioned man, who, misled by the anarchical character of the times he lives in, usurps the place of the laws and public authority, and falls into despair as soon as he finds that the head of the empire, the only power he respects, treats him as a rebellious subject.

Klopstock's odes had introduced into German poetry the nomenclature of the divinities of the North, rather than its antique mythology. I had long been acquainted with the fables of the *Edda*, through Mallet's *Introduction to the History of Denmark*. I often made them the subjects of tales which I recited to my friends. Resenius, whose works Herder had induced me to read, had made me acquainted with the *Sagas*. But my imagination could not recognise in these fantastic divinities of the North, which too closely resemble the heroes of *Ossian*, the kind of life with which the deities of *Greece* and *Rome* appear to us to be animated by the chisels of the greatest artists the world has produced. Those northern divinities seemed to me too much out of nature. What was I to gain by substituting *Woden* for *Jupiter*, and *Thor* for *Mars*; and sacrificing the truly celestial figures of the gods of the South to shadows, and even to words without images? Not that I had no taste for the ironical kind of gayety that pervades the whole of the northern mythology; with the singular dynasty of divinities which it opposes to the giants, enchanters, and monsters who are always engaged in leading its heroes astray, deceiving them, and threatening them with an ignominious end, which, but for the intervention of the gods, would appear inevitable.

A similar kind of interest attached me to the Indian fables, with which I began to get acquainted by means of Dapper's *Voyage*, and which I added to my mythological stores with pleasure. The altar of *Ram* became the ornament of my tales; and notwithstanding the incredible multiplicity of the personages of these fables, the ape *Hanneman* was the favourite of my auditory. But I found all these monstrous personages unfit to form part of my poetical furniture; the imagination being either unable to conceive them at all, or only able to comprehend them under absurd and ridiculous forms.

A favourable circumstance secured me against the influence of these spectres, so repugnant to my notions of the beautiful in art. It was at this period that certain travellers had several times attempted to diffuse over Homer's poems that light which others had thrown upon the *Scriptures*. Happy period for letters, when the love of truth and nature in a manner revived the masterpieces of antiquity, and renewed their effects on the feelings by illustrating them with new light! *Guys* and *Wood* successively rendered this service to the father of poetry,

We did not, however, adopt the opinion of the day, which compared the characters and manners of Homer's heroes to those of the savages of the new world. How could we fail to remark that his poems discover, in the people he represents, so high a degree of civilization as it is even difficult to conceive they had reached at the period of the siege of Troy?

But in the midst of these occupations, so agreeable to a friend of poetry and the arts, I was still sensible that I was at Wetzlar. Conversation perpetually turned on the Chamber of Inspection, the obstacles it met with, and the crimes it was incessantly discovering. This was the second time that the Holy Roman Empire had been laid before my eyes; it was not now by means of public ceremonies and entertainments, but of interests of the highest importance. All I beheld reminded me of what I had seen at Frankfort on the day of the coronation; and particularly of the well-furnished but half-deserted tables at which part of the guests considered it beneath their dignity to seat themselves. Parties were indeed collected together at Wetzlar; but this only rendered the symptoms of discord more evident. The discord and struggle of conflicting interests appeared without disguise; and no one was ignorant that the secret aim of the princes was to take advantage of this opportunity, in order to strip the supreme chief of the empire of some prerogative or other.

What impression could the relation of all these scandalous proceedings be expected to make on a youth sincerely zealous in the cause of virtue? What respect was he likely to retain for laws and judges? Whatever measures the Chamber of Inspection might adopt, how could the results be interesting to young men ardent in every generous sentiment? Besides, the formalities of these proceedings evidently tended to deaden all energy. The efforts that were making could promote nothing but injustice, by saving the accused; and, in this trial of skill, the victory was sure to belong to those who were most practised in parrying and averting the attacks of their adversaries.

This chaos could supply no materials for my studies of the beautiful: I again plunged into meditations which brought me back to that pursuit. All endeavours to form a theory, betray either a want of power to produce, or the obstacles that impede the flight of genius. I had already tried with Merk, and I was now endeavouring with Gotter, to find out rules and methods of composition. Sulzer's theory of the fine arts was then much talked of; but it was said to be better calculated for amateurs than for artists. His followers required, above all, a moral end; and this was a subject of disagreement between authors and readers, artists and the public. For even if a good work should and must have moral results, it is nevertheless destructive to art and its productions to require the author to keep this object constantly in view whilst his work is in progress.

I had for some years attentively studied, although at intervals, the writings of the ancients on these important subjects. I had meditated on what had been said by Aristotle, Cicero, Quintilian, and Longinus, but without obtaining the light I was in search of; for all these masters speak according to their experience, and from models which they had themselves observed. They introduced me to a world prodigiously rich in works of art. They pointed out the merit and talents of excellent poets, most of whom are only known to us by name: but they thus clearly proved to me that we must have a great number of objects before our eyes, in order to exercise our thoughts upon them; and that we must begin by composing, even though we should fail in our conceptions, in order to learn how to estimate our own faculties and those of others. It also appeared evident to me, especially with respect to the most celebrated ancient orators, that they had been formed only by the events and circumstances of life, and that their talents could not be separated from their personal sentiments and character. This seemed less positive as to the poets; yet even with them it was the activity of life which had brought nature into contact with art. The result, therefore, of all my observations and reflections was, a resolution to adhere to my original plan, to examine nature attentively, both in myself and in external objects, and to allow it to find expression in free and animated imitations.

Urged daily and nightly by this desire, I incessantly meditated on two subjects, the extent and richness of which I could never sufficiently explore, although stimulated by the hope of producing some original and remarkable work. These were the ancient period in which Goëtz Von Berlischingen had flourished, and the present time, the picture of which, resembling a fading, dying flower, is found in Werther.

I have already mentioned the historical studies by which I prepared myself for the first of these compositions. It is now time to notice the moral causes of the second.

The plan I had adopted, of observing nature within myself as well as externally, leaving all my sensations to act freely upon me, brought me into that singular state of mind, under the influence of which I wrote Werther. I endeavoured to free my mind from all external influence, to regard all that existed beyond myself with benevolence and affection, and to leave all beings, commencing with man, to produce their effects upon me according to their respective natures, that I might comprehend them as thoroughly as possible. This mode of feeling gave me, if I may so express it, a particular affinity with every object; attuned me to harmony with all nature; and rendered my soul like an internal echo, in which every sound was reverberated. The eye of the painter was combined in me with the sensibility of the poet. A fine and richly cultivated country, fertilized by a beneficent stream, increased

my love of solitude, and encouraged my tranquil meditations, while it allowed them to range freely and unconfin'd.

But ever since I had been separated from the charming family of the minister of Sesenheim, and from my friends at Frankfort and Darmstadt, a painful void had existed in my soul. I was in that situation which opens our hearts to an insinuating tenderness, that suddenly steals upon us, masters our reason, and overthrows the most prudent resolutions.

Having reached this period of my life, I now find that my task is become easier, and that I can proceed with increased confidence. In fact, my work now first begins to tend directly towards the aim I proposed to myself in writing it. I have not promised a complete work: my intention was rather to supply a few blanks in the history of my life, to rectify some errors, and to preserve the memory of some almost forgotten attempts. Vainly, indeed, would the poet invoke an almost exhausted fancy; in vain would he require it to describe in lively colours that delightful intercourse which once rendered the valley that is watered by the Lahn his favourite retreat. But happily a friendly genius long since undertook this office, and urged him, in the vigour of youth, to examine and delineate for the contemplation of the world the objects which had given him so much pleasure. This genius gave him courage to present the picture of the happiest period of his life. It is surely unnecessary to add that I am here alluding to *Werther*. I have now only to give some explanations relative to the characters I have introduced in that work, and the sentiments I have ascribed to them.

Among the young men whom the deputation of inspectors allowed to prepare themselves for official situations, by acting under their orders, there was one on whom, among ourselves, we usually bestowed the appellation of "the Betrothed." He was remarkable for the extraordinary evenness of his temper, and the clearness of his ideas. All his words and actions indicated one of those men who always know precisely what they would have. His unembarrassed industry and unremitting application had obtained him the notice of his superiors, and the promise of speedy promotion; and this reasonable ground of hope had induced him to plight his faith to a young lady whose character afforded him the fairest hopes of a happy union. After his mother's death, this lady had undertaken the management of the family, and had consoled his father by the zeal and intelligence she had displayed in her care of his numerous infant children—a happy omen for him on whom her hand was to be bestowed. He might fairly expect her to prove a good wife and mother. Nor was it necessary to be so particularly interested, in order to perceive that she was a person worthy of the affections of a man of merit. She was one of those who may not, perhaps, excite violent passions, but who please generally. A graceful form, a pleasing countenance, a pure heart, a sweet temper, a cheerful

activity resulting from this happy disposition, an easy and exemplary method of performing the daily duties requisite in the care of a family—all these gifts were her portion. I had always observed such qualities with peculiar pleasure, and been fond of the society of women endowed with them. If I could find no opportunity of being useful to them, I at least shared with them, more willingly than with others of their sex, the innocent joys of youth, which every moment renews, and which may be procured without trouble and with so little expense. It is allowed that women indulge in dress only for the purpose of exciting envy in each other; and that in this rivalry, which frequently destroys their best qualities, they are indefatigable. Those, accordingly, appeared to me the most amiable, whose simple and modest toilette aims only at decency, and satisfies the lover—the intended husband—that they think of him alone, and that they can pass their lives happily without splendour or luxury.

Ladies who resemble her whose portrait I have sketched, are not the slaves of their occupations. They can find time for company, and can disengage their minds sufficiently to enjoy it. A suitable propriety of behaviour costs them no effort, and a little reading suffices to form their minds. Such was this amiable bride elect. Her intended husband, with the confidence natural to men of an honourable character, introduced to her, without hesitation, all whom he loved or esteemed. Entirely occupied in business during the greater part of the day, he was glad to see his mistress amuse herself with a walk or a little excursion into the country, with her friends of both sexes, after having completed her daily round of household cares. *Lolotte*, for this name exactly suits her, was, in every respect, unpretending. She was rather inclined by her disposition to a general benevolence than any determined preference; she considered herself, moreover, as consecrated to a man worthy to possess her, whose fate might, at any moment, be eternally united with hers. The air that surrounded her might be said to breathe serenity. It is a delightful sight to behold fathers and mothers devoting themselves wholly to their children; but it is something still more interesting to see a sister display a maternal affection towards her brothers and sisters. The former sentiment seems to be inspired by nature and habit; the latter has more the appearance of free will and generous sensibility.

As a new comer, free from all engagements, I felt myself in full security in the presence of a young lady whose hand was engaged. She could not interpret the marks of the most perfect devotion as attempts to attach her to me; and she was therefore free to accept them as disinterested proofs of affection and esteem. I neither wished to be, nor could be more than her friend, and hence I was the more easily enthralled. The youthful couple showed a sincere friendship for me, and treated me

with perfect confidence. I, who had hitherto been idle and absent, like a man dissatisfied with his condition, now found all I wanted in a female friend, who, although her thoughts were constantly fixed on the future, knew how to abandon herself to the present moment. She took pleasure in my company; and it was not long before I found it impossible to exist out of hers. I had daily opportunities of seeing her: we might all be said to live together, and we became almost inseparable, at home and abroad. As soon as business left the lover at liberty, he flew to the presence of his mistress. Thus, without thinking of it, we all three accustomed ourselves to each other, and always found ourselves together, without having formed any plan for meeting. We lived together in this manner a whole summer, like the characters of a true German Idyl, the foundation of which was a fertile country, while a pure, lively, and sincere attachment formed its poetry. We took walks amidst rich harvests, moistened by the copious dew of the morning; we listened to the cheerful song of the lark, and the quail's shrill cry. If the heat became oppressive, or a storm overtook us, we never thought of separating; and the charm of an affection equally constant and tender easily dispelled any little domestic anxieties. Thus one day succeeded another, and all were holydays to us. Our whole calendar might have been printed in red letters. Whoever remembers the expressions of the happy and ill-fated lover of Julia will easily understand me. "Seated at the feet of my beloved, I shall peel hemp, and desire nothing further, this day, to morrow, the day after—all my life."

I must now introduce a person whose name will hereafter appear but too often; I mean Jerusalem the son of the celebrated theologian. He held a place under the deputation. He was a middle-sized young man, but elegant, and of prepossessing appearance. His face was almost a perfect oval; his features delicate and mild, as we usually see them in a handsome fair-haired man: his blue eyes were rather beautiful than expressive. His dress was that of Lower Germany, and imitative of the English costume. He wore a blue frock, a yellow leather waistcoat, and boots with brown tops. We never visited each other, but I often met him in company. His manners were reserved, but amiable. He took an interest in the productions of the arts, and was fond of drawings or sketches representing the calm character of profound solitude. He praised Gessner's engravings, and recommended the study of them. He seldom joined in social amusements, and was fond of living to himself and his own ideas. His attachment to the wife of one of his friends was talked of; but he was never seen in public with the object of his love. On the whole, people knew very little of his affairs, except that he devoted much time to the study of English literature. His father being rich, he did

not take a very active part in business, or exert himself much to obtain an appointment.

Gessner's engravings, which this young man showed us, increased our taste for rural scenery and the pleasure it afforded us. A poetical production, which our little circle hailed with transport, soon occupied all our attention; this was "Goldsmith's Deserted Village." This poem seemed perfectly adapted to the sentiments which then actuated us. The pictures it presented were those which we loved to contemplate, and sought with avidity, in order to enjoy them with all the zest of youth. Village fetes, wakes, and fairs; the grave meeting of the elders under the village trees, to which they have retreated in order to leave the young to the pleasures of the dance; the part taken by persons of more elevated rank in these village entertainments; the decency maintained in the midst of the general hilarity by a worthy clergyman, skilled to moderate mirth when approaching to boisterousness, and to prevent all that might produce discord; such were the representations the poet laid before us, not as the objects of present attention and enjoyment, but as past pleasures, the loss of which excited regret. We found ourselves once more in our beloved Wakefield, amidst its well-known circle. But those interesting characters had now lost all life and movement. they appeared only like shades called up by the plaintive tones of the elegiac muse. The idea of this poem appears singularly happy to those who can enter into the author's intention, and who, like him, find a melancholy pleasure in recalling innocent joys long since fled. I shared all Gotter's enthusiasm for this charming production. We both undertook to translate it, but he succeeded better than I did, because I had too scrupulously endeavoured to transfuse the tender and affecting character of the original into our language. I had effected my purpose in a few stanzas, but had failed in the general effect.

If it be true, as some pretend, that to desire ardently is to be happy, even when the most genuine passion is excited by an unattainable object, every thing concurred to render the man who is depicted in this work, and whose erring steps we are now tracing, the happiest of mortals. His attachment to a young lady betrothed to another, his efforts to enrich our literature with a foreign *chef-d'œuvre*, his eagerness to imitate the beauties of nature, not only with his pen but with his pencil, all these desires, or any one of them, might surely have sufficed to make his heart palpitate, and to excite his enthusiasm. Let us now see how he was torn from these agreeable occupations, and what new circumstances exposed him to fresh troubles.

George Schlosser had undertaken, with Merk, the publication of a new journal, entitled the "Literary Gazette of Frankfort." They had engaged the assistance of Hopfner, professor of law in the university of Giessen, and of other members of that aca-

demy ; of the rector Wenck, a much esteemed professor at Darmstadt ; and of several other co-operators, each distinguished in his department by extensive acquirements ; the spirit of the time left each of them at liberty to follow his natural impulse. The first two years of this journal, which afterwards passed into other hands, afford sufficient proofs of the attainments, sagacity, and upright intentions of the editors. My friends well knew the deficiency which prevented my seconding them, nor did I disguise it from myself. My attainments of every kind were devoid of connexion and system. I was well acquainted with only certain periods of history, and certain parts of the sciences and of literature. I was, indeed, master of what I did know, and capable of representing with energy and vivacity every thing belonging to it. I was also allowed to possess a certain tact in theory and practice, by means of which I could possess myself of objects, showing them, however, such as they ought to have been rather than as they were in fact, and presenting them according to my own notions, without knowing how to subject them to philosophical method and order. I also possessed a great facility of conception, and a candid readiness to attend to the opinions of others, when not too directly opposed to my own sentiments and observations. Such were the qualities which procured my admission into this association of men of distinguished merit.

An active correspondence, and the frequent conferences which the proximity of the residences of the different members of the society allowed, promoted the success of the enterprise. The first of us who read a book wrote remarks upon it. When more than one of us sent observations on any work, they were compared together, and as soon as the result was agreed on, one of our number undertook to reduce it to writing. Thus most of our extracts were thoroughly studied, and as entertaining as useful. I often held the pen : my friends allowed me to criticize their works, and to treat matters I had a particular taste for, or took great interest in, as I thought proper. The articles thus published during these two years enabled me to represent the spirit of that period.

In this daily interchange of knowledge, sentiments, and ideas, I learned to know and appreciate Hopfner better than I had done. I found him a learned and enlightened man in the science he professed, which I was likewise destined to cultivate. I was not yet sufficiently convinced of the advantages of books and conversation over the instructions of professors, to derive solid improvement from them. Still I was sensible that with a book I could dwell upon a passage, or return to the commencement of a subject, which was not practicable with the discourses of a master. If an idea occurred to me, while listening to a professor, I lost the thread of his dissertation ; a thing which had often happened to me in my course of law. Hopfner, however,

had the kindness to enter into my ideas, to discuss my doubts, and complete my instruction. Hence I conceived a wish to visit him occasionally at Giessen, for the sake of improvement, without too much neglecting the matters which kept me at Wetzlar: but two other friends opposed this wish, at first undesignedly, but afterwards from a preconcerted plan. They were in haste to quit Wetzlar, and were particularly interested in getting me to leave that town likewise.

Schlosser acknowledged to me that he had formed an intimacy with my sister, which, having commenced in friendship, had afterwards been cemented by a more lively sentiment; and he was only waiting for an appointment, to which he had been promised an early nomination, in order to unite himself with her. Although my sister's letters might have led me to expect this communication, I was much surprised at it, and for the first time, I perceived that I was really jealous of her tenderness; and I found it the more difficult to conceal this sentiment from myself, as our friendship had become closer than ever since my return from Strasburg. How many hours had we passed in mutually confiding to each other the secrets of our hearts, the mysteries of love, or of other kinds, which had occupied us while separated from each other! And had not a vast field in the ideal world been opened to me, which I wished her also to range in? I used to translate to her, *impromptu*, those passages of Homer which I thought she would find most interesting; I began by reading Clarke's literal translation to her in my best German. Afterwards my translation naturally assumed the poetical forms; and my vivacity in seizing the images of the great painter, together with the warmth of my expressions, freed my translation from all appearance of servility and constraint. Her mind readily received the impressions thus communicated to it by mine; and thus the hours passed away in this pleasing occupation. When her friends were assembled about her, the wolf Fenris, or the ape Hanneman was unanimously called for. How often was I required to repeat the marvellous history of Thor and his Companions, changed into apes by the enchantments of the giants. I remember these poetical inventions with pleasure, and reckon them among the most brilliant productions of my imagination. I had also introduced my Darmstadt friends to Cornelia. Thus my excursions served only to strengthen the ties of friendship between us, by means of our active correspondence, and the interest which she took in it. but my present absence from Frankfort had in some degree checked the vivacity of this intercourse. My residence at Wetzlar did not supply the same materials to support it, and my tender inclination for Charlotte had made me neglect Cornelia: in a word she felt herself abandoned, and perhaps thought she was forgotten. The constant attentions of a man of honour, whose habitual gravity and reserve rendered his passion the more interesting,

easily found access to her heart. I took my measures with a good grace, and congratulated my friend on his happiness, although my vanity whispered that the brother's absence had promoted the friend's success.

Now this friend, my brother-in-law elect, was materially interested in getting me back to Frankfort; he relied on my good offices with my parents and Cornelia. On his leaving Wetzlar I was obliged to promise that I would speedily follow him.

Merk being master of his own time, I had expected that he would make a long stay at Giessen, where he could attend to our Literary Gazette, and that I might thus continue to profit by the lessons of the worthy Hopfner. But as love had removed Schlosser, Merk's antipathy to the university rendered Giessen a very disagreeable residence to him. He detested the gross rudeness of the students. Having passed his youth in French Switzerland, and since that period been accustomed to elegant and polished society, he could not endure roughness and ill-breeding. He speedily brought me back to Wetzlar.

I presented him to Charlotte; but his presence in our little society was not beneficial to us: like Mephistopheles he carried sorrow wherever he was introduced. His indifference to this amiable girl did not alter my regard for him, but nevertheless it gave me some pain. I ought to have recollected that women attractive by their virtues and graces, but modest and unpretending, were not to his taste. He looked upon my inclination for Charlotte merely as time lost.

There is always a disadvantage attending the introduction of a friend to the object of our attachment: if he become enamoured of her, we have created a rival; if she do not happen to please him we are liable to hear her depreciated. My esteem and affection for Charlotte were beyond the reach of Merk's malicious observations. Nevertheless his disagreeable presence among us, and his ill-natured and ironical conversation, hastened my departure. I had long wished to travel along the Rhine; he was preparing for this tour, and pressed me to accompany him. I therefore parted from Charlotte with a conscience more void of offence than when I had left Frederica, but not without much grief. The force of an agreeable habit, and the indulgent kindness I met with, had infused too much passion into my friendship. As to Charlotte and her intended, they had confined their attachment to me within the bounds of a reasonable affection. The amenity of this connexion, still perfectly accordant with decency and reason, was precisely what had rendered me blind to my danger, by inspiring me with a deceitful confidence of security. But I could no longer avoid perceiving that my romance was drawing to its close; for the young man was soon to receive his appointment. There was now nothing to prevent his union with his lovely betrothed mistress. As long as we retain any command over ourselves, we

can always make a virtue of necessity. I therefore resolved to withdraw, before this marriage, which I could not bear to think of witnessing, should compel me to leave the place.

CHAPTER XIII.

WE had agreed with Merk to meet together in the spring at the residence of Madame La Roche, at Coblenz. I had sent my baggage to Frankfort; and such articles as I might stand in need of on my journey were embarked on the Lahn. I passed along the banks of that fine river, so rich in agreeable and varied prospects. The resolution I had first formed ensured to me perfect liberty of mind: my heart, though in truth less free, was, however, filled with pleasing sensations. In short, I was just in that state of feeling which enables one to derive ineffable delight from the animated scenery of nature. My eye, accustomed to observe the picturesque beauties of the country, eagerly dwelt on every object that appeared before me. I by turns admired the wood-covered rocks, the sunimits of the hills gilded by the rays of the sun, and the castles crowning the heights, and the horizon vaguely bounded by the distant blue mountains.

I pursued my course along the right bank of the river, which flowed at a considerable depth beneath me, sometimes partly concealed by thick clusters of willow-trees, and then again appearing with the brilliant light of day reflected from its surface. I happened to have my knife in my hand, for what reason I have now forgotten; but I well recollect that I suddenly conceived the idea of throwing it into the river, and of drawing from this whimsical act a presage for the success of my wishes in the career of the fine arts. If, thought I to myself, I see the knife sink in the water, my wishes will be accomplished; but if the spot where it falls be concealed from me by the overshadowing trees, it shall be to me the signal for renouncing my designs. The action immediately followed the thought. I threw my knife into the river, and I immediately observed an instance of that deceptive double-meaning of oracles, of which the ancients so bitterly complained. The lower branches of the trees concealed the knife from me at the moment of its sinking; but I distinctly saw the agitated water spring up like a fountain. I could not interpret this circumstance exactly in my favour; yet I nevertheless resigned myself to my inspirations, and perhaps my frequent alternate fits of languor and zeal have verified the real meaning of the oracle.

This pleasant journey brought me in a few days to Ems, where I embarked on the Lahn. I soon came in sight of the Rhine,

on the bank of which majestically rose the castle of Ehrenbrietstein. At the foot of the fortress I beheld the beautiful valley called the Thal, which forms a pleasing contrast to the aspect of the fort. Here was situated the charming residence of the privy counsellor La Roche. My intended visit had been announced by Merk. I experienced the kindest reception, and was soon treated like a member of the family. My sentimental turn of mind, and my devotedness to the fair sex, were my passport to Madame La Roche ; while my gayety, and a certain knowledge of the world established me in the good graces of her husband. As to the young ladies, my youth was recommendation to them.

The house was situated at the extremity of the Thal, a little above the river, of which it commanded an uninterrupted view. The apartments, which were spacious and lofty, were closely hung with paintings ; and, moreover, each window formed the frame of a picture traced by the hand of nature, and brilliantly coloured by sunshine. Never did I behold such smiling mornings, and glorious evenings as those which I here enjoyed.

I was not long the only guest in this charming family. Leuchsenring soon arrived from Dusseldorf, to join the half literary, half sentimental congress, of which Madame La Roche was the president. He was familiar with modern literature, possessed an agreeable temper and insinuating manners ; and the reputation he had acquired by his travels, and particularly by his long residence in Switzerland, had gained him many friends. He brought with him some portfolios filled with confidential correspondence. At that time the most perfect sincerity prevailed in this kind of epistolary intercourse : the writer at once unfolded his own heart and that of others. The indifference of governments, and the consequent security of letters —the rapidity of communication, and the cheapness of postage —were so many incitements to this interchange of knowledge and sentiment.

This kind of correspondence, and particularly the letters of celebrated individuals, used to be carefully collected ; and it was customary to read extracts from them in friendly parties. This initiation into all that was interesting in the moral world, filled up the void which the abandonment of political discussion had left in conversation.

Leuchsenring's portfolios were rich in treasures of this sort. They contained some letters of Julia Bondeli, who was celebrated for her excellent understanding and character, and for being the friend of Rousseau. Whoever had any connexion with that extraordinary man, participated in the glory which emanated from him ; and his name was every where a bond of union to a flock of faithful followers.

I was one of the most eager listeners whenever this correspondence was read : it revealed the mysteries of a world hitherto

unknown to me, and explained many recent events which I had witnessed, without understanding the causes that produced them. All the letters in this collection did not, it is true, present an equal degree of interest; and M. La Roche, who was a man of a humorous turn, compared these literary fraternities to those of the monks, at whose expense, though a very good catholic, he was frequently known to jest in his writings. He conceived that the principal motive of these unions was the interest felt by men of little importance to fasten themselves, as it were, to great names: a connexion which turns wholly to their advantage. M. La Roche, therefore, usually withdrew as soon as one of Leuchsengring's portfolios was opened: or if he staid to hear a letter read, he failed not to render it the subject of satirical remark. On one occasion he observed, that correspondence of this kind, which was evidently intended for the public rather than for the individuals to whom it was addressed, confirmed him in the idea that ladies, in particular, might spare the expense of wax, and merely fasten their letters with pins. All that departed from the sphere of action was to him the subject of similar pleasantries: in this respect he remained faithful to the spirit of his master, Count Stadion, minister of the Elector of Mentz, a man certainly very ill calculated to inspire his protégé with any sentiment that might counterbalance the influence of the world, and that of a cold and calculating disposition.

A single anecdote will suffice to develope the character of the Count. M. La Roche having lost his parents in his childhood, the minister became interested for the young orphan, and chose him as a disciple. He at the same time employed him as his secretary; and in this capacity intrusted him to prepare despatches, which he had sometimes to copy, and sometimes to write in ciphers. The letters were afterward sealed up, and addressed to the persons for whom they were intended. The young man having in the course of time acquired the requisite experience for the business for which he was destined, the Count one day led him to a great desk, where he beheld all the correspondence, the labour of his probationary years, carefully preserved, and without ever having been opened.

The Count also assigned another kind of occupation to his disciple, which will not be so generally approved. Wishing frequently to spare himself the trouble of autographical correspondence, M. de Stadion directed young La Roche to practise the imitation of his handwriting. But this talent was not employed merely in business: the Count also intrusted to his secretary the management of his amatory correspondence. M. de Stadion was passionately attached to a lady equally distinguished for rank and talent. During his visits to her, which were always prolonged until late in the night, the young secretary, seated at his desk, exercised his ingenuity in composing the most passionate letters. The Count, before he retired to

rest, used to select one of these epistles, and despatch it to his mistress, who thus believed herself to be the object of an unextinguishable flame. This sort of experience was, of course, not calculated to inspire the young secretary with a very exalted notion of love-letters.

Though M. La Roche had successively been in the service of two ecclesiastical electors, yet he had conceived an irreconcilable hatred of the Court of Rome. Having been a witness to the ignorance and rudeness of the German monks, and the obstacles which they opposed to every kind of civilization, he had early taken a dislike to them ; and this antipathy had been strengthened by time. His letters on monachism excited considerable notice : they were very favourably received by the protestants, and also by many catholics.

Though our good host affected a decided aversion to every thing which may be termed sentiment, all appearance of which he himself carefully avoided, yet he found it impossible to disguise his truly paternal affection for his eldest daughter. A small but elegant figure, black eyes, and a complexion of unrivalled brilliancy, combined with easy and graceful manners, rendered her exceedingly attractive. She, in her turn, tenderly loved her father, and yielded implicit obedience to his will. As to M. La Roche, absorbed as he was in business, and knowing that his wife's society was the chief attraction to his visitors, he took but little share in the amusements of the company who frequented his house. When at table, however, his conversation was lively and animated ; and he then, at least, endeavoured to dispel that sentimental air, with which, on the contrary, his wife sought to envelope all around her.

A long life, distinguished by numerous literary productions, has rendered Madame La Roche an object of respect to every German. I know not with whom to compare this truly singular woman. In person she was tall, slender, and delicate ; and she preserved, until an advanced period of life, a certain elegance of deportment, which formed an agreeable medium between the stately air of a lady of high rank, and the unassuming dignity of a citizen's wife. Her style of dress had long continued unchanged. The little cap with winged lappets, which formed her simple head-dress, became her admirably ; and a gown of gray or brown corresponded well with the gravity of her character. She spoke with elegance, and always interested her hearers by a faithful and correct expression of the sentiments she experienced. She behaved to every body alike ; and it seemed impossible that any thing could ruffle her habitual evenness of temper, or produce on her a painful impression. With the same equanimity she rendered to her husband jest for jest, to her friends kindness for kindness, and to her children love for love. The good or the evil in this world, the perfection or the defects of literary works, had no sensible influence on her tem-

per. To this placid turn of mind she was indebted for the firmness with which she endured, even at an advanced period of life, misfortunes and reverses of too frequent recurrence. To do her justice, however, I must not omit to mention that her two sons, who in their childhood were remarkably handsome, occasionally drew from her expressions of maternal tenderness that differed from her usual calm course.

I passed my time very agreeably at the house of Madame La Roche, during the interval I spent there before the arrival of Merk and his family. The eldest Mademoiselle La Roche pleased me exceedingly. Nothing is more delightful than to feel a new passion rising, when the flame that burned before is not yet quite extinguished. Thus, at the hour of sunset, we behold with pleasure the orb of night ascending on the opposite side of the horizon: we then enjoy the double brilliancy of the two celestial luminaries.

We had abundance of amusement both within and without doors. We explored the whole of the surrounding country. On this side of the river we ascended to the fortress of Ehrenbreitstein, and to the Chartreuse on the opposite side of the Rhine. The city of Coblenz, the bridge across the Moselle, and parties on the water, afforded us sources of interest and entertainment.

However, the pleasures we enjoyed had not the effect of softening the captious temper of Merk. Whenever he happened to hear one of those letters which afforded the rest of the company so much gratification, he was sure to give vent to some satirical remarks on the contents of the epistles, the writers, and their correspondents. He explained to me the trick of those men, who, with no other recommendation than address and ordinary capacity, endeavour to produce an impression by means of their numerous connexions, and thus succeed in acquiring a degree of importance in the world. I have often since met with these literary parasites,—men who are continually changing place, and introducing themselves every where, who would pass unnoticed but for the attraction of novelty, and who avail themselves of a traveller's privileges, to the great annoyance of all domesticated men.

We undertook the task of unmasking this class of adventurers, who cast anchor in every town, and in a few families, at least, obtain a certain degree of influence. I ridiculed the servility of one of these worthies in a little piece, to which I gave the name of *Father Brey*. The self-sufficiency and coarseness of another, furnished me with materials for a kind of farce, entitled *The Satyr; or the Ape Deified*. If these little productions were not altogether just, they were, at least, dictated by good-humour.

Upon the whole, the elements of which our little circle was composed, amalgamated exceedingly well. We were united by

by conformity of manners and tastes; and we, moreover, found in Madame La Roche a gentle conciliatress. She felt, indeed, but little interest in what was passing around her, for her mind was wholly occupied by her own ideal world; yet, from this sphere of imagination, she knew how to withdraw herself for the exercise of friendly and benevolent feeling; and she possessed the art of calming ill-humour, and soothing the difficulties arising from diversity of character.

Merk having announced the period of his departure, the party broke up on the best terms with each other. I sailed down the Rhine with Merk and his family. We enjoyed a high treat in contemplating the infinite variety of objects that presented themselves to our notice, and the constant succession of prospects, which seemed to vie with each other in sublimity and beauty, and which were rendered the more attractive by delightful weather. May the names Rheinfels, Saint-Gour, Bacharach, Bingen, Elfeld, and Biberich, revive in the mind of the reader recollections as agreeable as those which now recur to me!

We industriously sketched the various prospects that arose on the majestic and picturesque banks of the Rhine, by which means they were the more forcibly impressed on our memories. The unreserved confidence which we reposed in each other during this long journey, riveted more strongly the link by which Merk and I were united. His ascendancy over me was increased, and I had become to him an agreeable companion, with whose society he found it difficult to dispense. By improving the correctness of my eye, the contemplation of nature led me to that of objects of art; and the fine collection of pictures and engravings at Frankfort soon afforded me the opportunity of devoting myself to this agreeable occupation. The pleasure I felt in looking for nature in works of art had now increased to a passion, which, in its moments of excess, must have appeared like a mania, even to those who were enthusiastically devoted to the fine arts. The surest mode of cherishing this passion was to study with the assiduity the masterpieces of the Flemish school. To afford me the opportunity of gratifying my taste in this way, Nothnagel, who had already assisted me in gaining access to the picture-galleries, prepared for me an apartment furnished with every thing required in oil-painting. Here I painted several simple subjects from nature; and my master was so surprised at the correctness of my imitations, that he would scarcely believe I had not been assisted by one of his more advanced pupils.

If I had had patience to continue these studies, to learn the just distribution of light and shade, and the rules of perspective, I might have acquired a certain degree of practical skill, and have smoothed my way to a higher object. But, like all amateurs, I was possessed with the mania of beginning with what is difficult, and even attempting impossibilities. I often entered upon a task which exceeded the limits of my technical

knowledge ; but the consequence was that I lost myself, and was obliged to renounce the attempt. I did not possess that unremitting attention and ardent application which ensure success even to a beginner. Thus I left many sketches unfinished.

At the same time a passion for another branch of the fine arts elevated me to a higher sphere. Some beautiful plaster casts of antique heads were brought by Italians to the fair of Frankfort. I formed a little museum, which I decorated with the figures of the Laocoön and his sons, and daughters of Niobe. I procured small models of other masterpieces of art ; and, by attentively studying them, I sought to revive in my mind the profound impressions which I had received in contemplating the Manheim gallery.

These endeavours to cherish and cultivate my talent, or at least my taste for the arts, thus absorbed a portion of my time ; but my principal occupation was to prepare myself to exercise the functions of an advocate. In this I was fulfilling the intentions of my father, and I was besides stimulated by other circumstances. After the death of my grandfather, my uncle Textor had been appointed a senator ; and he consigned to me and my two friends Schlosser all that portion of his business which we were capable of undertaking. I attentively studied law documents ; and my father so zealously seconded me in this pursuit, that, in order to render me all the assistance in his power, he again entered into business, which he had long since resigned. I made my abstracts with great facility. We were assisted by an excellent copyist, who not only made fair transcripts of the law papers, but also filled up the necessary formalities. This occupation was the more gratifying to me, as it placed me on the best understanding with my father. Pleased with the zeal which I evinced in prosecuting my legal studies, he favoured my other pursuits, and indulged my tastes, eagerly looking forward to the moment when I might enjoy the literary celebrity which he believed I was destined to attain.

The prevailing spirit of any particular age extends its influence over every thing. The opinions and sentiments which were universally cherished at the period to which I am now alluding, were manifested in a thousand different ways : thus the maxims that were adopted in religion and morality were, by degrees, applied in civil and criminal law. The love of humanity, which was the ruling passion among the young advocates, soon gained an ascendancy even in the minds of the more venerable judges ; and he who proved himself to be the most humane, obtained the proudest claim to distinction in judicial affairs. The state of prisons was meliorated, crimes were indulgently judged, punishments mitigated ; and greater facility was afforded for legitimating children, contracting unequal marriages, and procuring divorces. One of our most celebra-

ted advocates acquired a great reputation by introducing the son of the common hangman into the college of physicians. In vain did guilds and corporations endeavour to fight against the stream; barriers were overthrown one after another. Religious toleration was not only preached but practised. The old constitution of my native city was even threatened with innovation; and talent and eloquence were exerted to recommend toleration towards the Jews. These new judicial questions, which were without the pale of established laws and customs, and which were to be decided by conscience and equity, required in their discussion a natural and energetic style. Young advocates thus found a fine field open for the exercise of their talent: we entered upon it with enthusiasm, and the French *plaidoyers* served as our guides and models. I recollect with pleasure, that an agent of the Aulic Council once sent me a letter, complimenting me in the handsomest terms on the manner in which I had managed a cause in which I was engaged.

But this kind of practice was more favourable to the attainment of oratorical talent than of legal knowledge, as my sensible friend George Schlosser one day hinted to me in a tone of reproach. I mentioned to him the satisfaction expressed by one of my clients, to whom I had just read a pleading composed in a very energetic style. "You have laboured more like an author than an advocate," said he; "your object should be not to please your client, but to win the decision of the judge."

The man who is most occupied in business throughout the day, finds time to go to the play in the evening. But we had no good theatre, and I sought to console myself for the want of this kind of amusement by considering of the means of improving the German drama. The state of our dramatic literature during the second half of the last century is well known, and I shall therefore confine myself to a few general observations.

In Germany the success of the theatre depended on the talent of the actors, rather than on the merit of the pieces they represented. This remark refers particularly to dramas of circumstance, which must of necessity exhibit pictures of common life and natural manners; for it is the facility of an immediate application that constitutes the amusement of the spectator and the success of the piece. This species of comedy, still maintains its ground in the south of Germany, with no alteration save the occasional change of the comic masks, to suit the convenience of the actors who succeed each other in any particular part. But the German drama having risen to a level with the gravity of the national character, speedily took a direction towards the moral object of dramatic works. The cause of this improvement was totally independent of the cultivation of dramatic art. Rigid Christians began seriously to inquire whether theatrical amusements were really reprehensible, or, at least, proper to be avoided; or whether they might be ranked

among those recreations, which, being indifferent in themselves, are good for the good, and bad only for the bad. The greatest zealots denied this last proposition, and maintained that, at all events, no ecclesiastic ought ever to enter a theatre. The contrary opinion could not be defended with any hope of success, except by proving that dramatic entertainment was not only innocent, but even useful. To obtain this object it was necessary to pay a due regard to moral principle. It was the more easy to strike into this course in the north of Germany, for, in spite of the endeavours of many men of talent, a taste, perhaps inimical to the true spirit of comedy, had banished buffoons from the stage. The rude German clown had already given place to the more refined Italian and French harlequin. Scapin and Crispin gradually disappeared. I myself saw Koch in his old age play the part of Crispin for the last time.

Richardson's novels had inspired a taste for delicate moral sentiment. The sad and inevitable consequences of one false step, hazarded by a woman, formed the subject of a moving picture in *Clarissa*. Lessing had the same object in view in *Miss Sarah Sampson*. The *London Merchant* exhibited a young man led on, step by step, to the commission of the most horrible crime. The French dramas, conceived in the same design, generally presented situations less painful, and gratified the feelings by a happy termination. Diderot's *Père de Famille*, *l' honnête Criminel*, *la Brouette du Vinaigrier*, *le Philosophe sans le Savoir*, *Eugenie*, and some other pieces of the same class, faithfully painted those honourable affections which attach man to civil and domestic life, and which began to prevail at the period when these dramas were written. In Germany the *Grateful Son*, the *Deserter for filial love*, and other productions were directed to the same object. The *Minister*, *Clementine*, and the rest of Gehler's works, as well as Gemmigen's *Father of a Family*, excited interest and even admiration, by portraying the virtues that are met with in the middling and lower ranks of life. These works were enthusiastically received by the majority of the public. Eckhoff, by the respectability of his private character, imparted to the profession of an actor a degree of dignity which it had not previously possessed. The expression of honourable feeling was admirably suited to a man of his stamp. Thus the principal characters in the dramas which I have just mentioned, derived their greatest interest from his talent and character.

About the same time Schröder, who was at once an author and an actor, and who had become familiar with the English drama through the intercourse existing between Great Britain and Hamburg, where he resided, sought to introduce English comedy on the German stage. But in the comic productions of the English he found only a groundwork for his own labours; for the original pieces are, almost without exception, imperfect.

Those which begin well, and which seem to promise something like a regularly conceived plan, for the most part end in an inextricable labyrinth. It would appear that the authors have had no other design than that of stringing together a few amusing scenes ; and if by chance we are led to anticipate an interesting and regular work, we soon find ourselves lost in an endless maze. Besides, the half-barbarous immorality and triviality which pervade these productions, render their representation truly intolerable ; and from this mass of impunity it is impossible to disconnect either the plot or the characters of a piece. In short, English comedy is a coarse and dangerous aliment, suited only to the taste of a rude and corrupt multitude at a certain period. Schröder has done more than could have been expected with these pieces. He has changed even their primitive conceptions, and has adapted them to the German taste, by softening down their colouring. Still, however, they are imbued with a spirit of coarseness, which even Schröder could not eradicate ; for all their comic humour consists in the merited or unmerited degradation of individuals. However, this species of drama having gained a footing on our stage, has served as a counterpoise to a kind of far-fetched and over-delicate morality ; and the conflict of the two styles has happily preserved us from monotony, otherwise inevitable.

The German, with his natural benevolence and generosity of feeling, dislikes to see any one ill-used ; but yet, however good we may be, we are seldom amused except it be in some degree at the expense of others. Comedy in particular pleases only when it excites a certain malicious merriment in the spectator. Thus our comic writers ventured upon a sort of pleasantry which had hitherto been regarded as an indecorum, and which consisted in bringing down the higher ranks of society from their exalted sphere, and subjecting them to dramatic castigation. Satire had previously refrained from assailing the court and the nobility. Rabener had attacked only the absurdities of the lower classes. Zacharia exercised his pencil in delineating the comic whims and peculiarities of the country nobility, but had not ventured to degrade them. But times were changed. Thummel's *Wilhelmine*, a little production equally distinguished for ingenuity and boldness, was received with the highest favour ; and the malignant pleasure of seeing the author, who was a gentleman and a courtier, unsparingly attack the upper ranks of society, was a circumstance which doubtless contributed to its success. But the decisive blow was given by Lessing, in his *Emilia Galotti*; there the odious passions of the great were painted in gloomy and decided colours. All these productions were favoured by the spirit of the age ; and men of but little genius and talent found they might venture upon this or even a bolder course. Thus Grossmann's wretched comedy entitled *Six unsavoury Dishes*, was in some measure seasoned with all the pungent ingredients suited to the taste of the multitude.

Thenceforward it became indispensably necessary to choose dramatic villains from the upper classes of life. No man of rank inferior to a Chamberlain or a Privy Councillor, enjoyed the privilege of furnishing a model of consummate turpitude. This honour was reserved exclusively for persons of distinction.

But to return to what concerns myself; I must once more mention my eager desire to execute the plan of a dramatic work which I had long ago conceived. My unabating enthusiasm for the writings of Shakspeare had enlarged the circle of my ideas. The stage appeared to me too limited, and the ordinary duration of a performance too brief to suffice for the developement of a great work. In dramatizing the character of the noble Goëtz Von Berlichingen, I endeavoured to preserve the events of his life in the manner in which he has himself described them, invested with all their historical interest. My imagination rose, as it were, with my subject, and the forms which I adopted exceeding all the limits of scenic representation, approximated more and more to those of a dramatic narrative. Urged by my sister, who expressed her impatience to see me commence the undertaking, I took up my pen and wrote my first scene. With this, Cornelia appeared satisfied, though she placed but little faith in my perseverance. Piqued by her distrust, and at the same time encouraged by her approbation, I completed my work in the space of six weeks. I showed it to Merk, who pronounced a favourable opinion on it. I next sent it to Herder, who handled it with severity, and ridiculed at once the piece and the author. Without being discouraged, I some time afterwards carefully revised my work, and I perceived that independently of the unities of time and place, I had violated the unity of interest; which, in my opinion, was still more important. I set to work courageously, and without mercy struck out parts which pleased me very well, but in which I found I had deviated from the rules of art. I soon completed my drama under a new form; but I was still dissatisfied and wished to subject it to some additional corrections. I consulted Merk on the subject; he asked me what advantage I expected to derive from these perpetual alterations. "A thing thus continually done and undone," said he, "may indeed change its form, but it will seldom be improved. We should calculate well the effect of a work, and when it is once finished, commence a new one. These eternal alterations indicate nothing but irresolution."

A new experiment in literature, hazarded by a young man, unknown to the public, could not fail to be pronounced an act of temerity. I was afraid I should find no bookseller willing to undertake the publication of my dramatic production. Merk, however, obviated this difficulty. He seized the opportunity of indulging his taste for trading speculation. As editor of the Frankfort Gazette, he had formed a connexion with literary men and booksellers. My work was original, and he therefore con-

ceived it could not fail to be attractive. We agreed to publish it at our own expense. I undertook to supply the paper, and Merk engaged to defray the cost of printing. We immediately put our design into execution, and I soon had the satisfaction of seeing my dramatic sketch in print. It excited greater interest than I had expected, and was an object of almost general attention. However, through the want of sufficient connexion, we were unable to satisfy the demands of the public, and a pirated edition of the work soon made its appearance. Our receipts, particularly in ready money, came slowly in ; and my pecuniary resources were not, of course, very extensive. Thus it happened that at the moment when I was the object of public attention, and when my work was crowned with complete success, I had scarcely the means of paying for the paper which had enabled me to unfold my talent to the world. Merk, who was accustomed to extricate himself from embarrassments of this kind, promised to arrange all in a satisfactory way ; but I was obliged to content myself merely with the breath of fame.

Some fugitive essays, which I had published anonymously, had afforded me the means of knowing the public and the journalists. I had seen how they treated writers, who, in my opinion, possessed the highest merit. I could, therefore, appreciate the value of their praise and their condemnation. I had learned to endure censure, and I was not transported by encomium.

This indifference proved very useful to me ; for if my ideas had not been firmly fixed, into what errors might I not have been led by the contradictions I remarked even in the criticisms of well-informed men. I may mention, as an example, a long analysis of my piece which appeared in the German Mercury. I could not convince myself of the justice of the writer's censure, nor of the propriety of the hints he threw out to me. What was my joy when I observed in the next number of the Journal some remarks by Wieland more favourable to my work. He took up my defence, and pointed out the errors of my first judge. Still, however, the condemnation had been recorded. If, thought I, men of talent and information form such erroneous judgments, what must I expect from the mass of the public.

The pleasure which I derived from my friendly intercourse with Merk, was unfortunately of short duration. The intelligent Landgravine of Hesse Darmstadt engaged him to join her suite in a journey to St. Petersburgh. His correspondence succeeded to his conversation. His letters, which were filled with interesting details, extended my knowledge of the world, and helped to form my mind. But still I could not help regretting his absence at a moment when I so much needed his advice.

He who determines to enlist as a soldier makes up his mind to endure the fatigues and dangers of war : he looks forward to privation, wounds, and even death ; but he has only a vague and

general notion of these miseries, and forms no idea of the circumstances through which they may unexpectedly occur. It is the same with the man who tries his fortune in the world in any way, but above all as an author. Of this truth I was soon convinced by experience. I was indebted for the public favour to the subject rather than to the execution of my work. Indeed, the subject of a literary composition was considered by the young writers of the day merely as a banner, beneath which they might, at their ease, display a taste for unrestrained independence: this was a charm that had attracted better heads than mine. I have in my possession a letter from Burger, that eminent, and, in many respects, truly singular genius, which bears testimony to the effect produced by the appearance of my drama. On the other hand several sensible men blamed me for having clothed anarchy in seductive colours, and went so far as to impute to me a wish to revive the reign of disorder and the law of force. Others pronounced me to be a profound scholar, and proposed that I should reprint the original narrative of my hero, with notes. Because I had plucked the flowers of reputation, they gave me credit for being a careful and experienced gardener. However, some proved themselves rather sceptical on the subject of my learning, and suspected that I was not thoroughly intimate with the history of the period from which I had chosen my subject. I one day unexpectedly received a visit from a distinguished public functionary. I was the more sensible to the honour thus conferred on me when he commenced the conversation by complimenting me on the merits of my drama, and my historical knowledge. However, he soon made me acquainted with the real object of his visit. He had called to inform me that Goëtz Von Berlichingen was not the brother in-law of Franz Von Sickingen, and that by this imaginary alliance, I had deviated from the truth of history. I appealed to the authority of Goëtz himself, who addresses Franz by the title alluded to; but I was given to understand that that was purely a mark of courtesy to an intimate friend, and that no more relationship existed between these two celebrated men, than between travellers and postilions, when the latter are addressed by the title of brother-in-law.* I thanked him for this lesson, and at the same time told him I was sorry it was too late to profit by it. At this he also expressed his regret. He advised me to set to work and study the history and constitution of Germany, for which purpose he offered me the use of his library; a favour of which I failed not amply to avail myself.

But the most comical incident to which the production of my drama gave rise, was the visit I received from a bookseller, who, without any ceremony, asked me to write a dozen such

* *Schwager* (brother-in-law) is the appellation familiarly applied to postilions in Germany.

works, promising to give me liberal encouragement for my labour. I was very much amused at this proposition. But, after all, it was not so ridiculous as may at first sight appear ; for I had been turning over in my mind the most remarkable events of German history, with the view of rendering them the subjects of dramatic composition. But these ideas, like many others I formed, were never carried into effect.

The drama of Goëtz Von Berlichingen was not, however, the only object to which I directed my attention. While I was writing and re-writing it, and superintending the printing and publishing, I revolved in my mind plans for other works. I prepared to enter upon another kind of imitative composition, which is not usually classed with dramatic literature, though there is really considerable analogy between the two styles. To this new labour my attention was called by a habit which I believe to be peculiar to myself.

Accustomed to derive my most agreeable recreation from society, I loved to substitute an imaginary conversation for solitary ideas, and when I was alone my fancy created interlocutors, with whom I discussed the subject that happened at the time to engage my thoughts. I addressed the person whom my fancy pictured, as though he had really been present ; and I imagined him to answer me, either by words or by those signs of approval or disapproval which I knew to be characteristic of the supposed individual. I laid down my propositions, and explained and defended all that was disapproved, until I succeeded in bringing my interlocutor over to my opinion. It is curious that I did not select for these imaginary colloquies, persons with whom I was intimately acquainted ; but, on the contrary, those whom I had seldom seen, who lived at a distance from me, or whom I had only accidentally met in society. I generally chose for my interlocutors persons who were calculated to listen rather than to speak, and who possessed good sense enough to take an interest in what was submitted to their consideration, without seeking to depart from their proper sphere. I often summoned to these imaginary discussions individuals of both sexes and of every rank. I conversed only on such subjects as were suited to their understandings and tastes ; and thus I conceived myself entitled to rely with confidence on their definitive approval.

It is easy to perceive the relation that exists between these imaginary dialogues and epistolary correspondence. The only difference is, that correspondence supposes a mutual confidence, while in ideal conversation one may procure a continual change of interlocutors, towards whom one is bound by no reciprocal feelings. At the time to which I am now referring, the subject I wished to paint, was that distaste of life which is not the result either of want or misery. For this picture the epistolary form naturally presented itself to me. Melancholy is the offspring of solitude. He who yields to melancholy, flies from every

thing that is calculated to produce a contrary impression, and he feels nothing more intolerable than the gayety and tumult of society. The pleasures which others enjoy are to him a painful reproach, and that which might be expected to wean him from his melancholy, only plunges him more deeply into it. If he ever unfold the sentiments which agitate him, it is only in epistolary communication. An overflowing of the heart, conveyed through the medium of writing, whether it have for its object the expression of gayety or of grief, meets with no contradiction. A reply inspired by opposite sentiments, serves only to confirm the recluse in his disordered fancies. If the letters of Werther, written in this spirit, present so varied a charm, it is because the character which I have given to each letter, was suggested by the imaginary dialogues which I successively maintained with different interlocutors, though in the work in question the letters are addressed only to one friend. But I have already said enough as to the way in which this little book was composed; I will now confine myself to an explanation of its object.

The distaste of life is always the effect of physical and moral causes combined. The former claim the attention of the physician; but the latter is the task of the moralist to investigate. In treating a subject which has already been so frequently discussed, I shall merely content myself with mentioning the circumstances under which the malady most frequently appears. Every enjoyment in life is founded on the regular recurrence of external objects. The alternation of day and night, the return of the seasons, flowers, and fruits; finally, all that is reproduced at fixed periods as objects of enjoyment, are the excitements of our earthly existence. The more we are accessible to pleasures of this kind, the greater is our happiness. But if we feel no interest in the great phenomena of nature, if we be insensible to the gifts of heaven, then we become victims to misery and to the most dreadful of diseases, and life is endured only as a painful burthen. There is a story told of an Englishman who hanged himself because he was tired of dressing and undressing every night and morning. I once knew a gardener, the superintendent of some extensive pleasure grounds, who one day exclaimed in a tone of dissatisfaction, "Must I be eternally doomed to see these rainy clouds pass from west to east?" I have heard, too, that one of my most distinguished countrymen is so tired of the continual return of verdure in the spring, that, for the sake of variety, he would wish nature, at least for once, to assume a livery of red. These are all so many symptoms of a melancholy which often ends in suicide, and to which men of a contemplative and abstracted turn are more subject than is generally supposed.

But the most frequent cause of melancholy is inconstancy in love. It has been truly said that we never love but once; for,

if we do love a second time, the passion is for that very reason divested of its sublimest attribute—the sentiment of infinity and eternity. Its greatest charm is fled ; and it becomes merely one of those transient sentiments that by turns appear and disappear. But it is not only in love that we have occasion to remark these sad changes. In all the events of life a young man soon learns, either by his own personal experience or the observation of what is passing around him, that the moral world has its vicissitudes like the seasons. The favour of the great, the opinion of the public, even friendship itself—all are liable to change ; and it would be as vain to hope to fix them, as to attempt to stay the course of the sun and moon. But these changes are not only determined by the ordinary course of nature : they are sometimes produced by our own faults, or by those of others ; or they depend on the will of fortune or fate. But, whatever may be the cause, it is certain that all things do change ; and that there is nothing which we can hope to possess in security. But that which is most harassing to a man of susceptibility is the constant recurrence of his own faults : for it is late ere we arrive at the conviction that our vices are inseparable from our virtues ; that they are connected by the same roots ; and that, while we openly cultivate our good qualities, we at the same time secretly foster our imperfections. We exercise our virtues by the help of our will and conscience, while our vices take us, as it were, unawares : the former afford us a few brief joys, while the latter are the source of unceasing torment. It is this that renders the knowledge of one's self a difficult and almost impossible task. When we consider the effect produced by these internal conflicts on an ardent temperament—when we reflect on the seductions of imagination, and the continual agitation of life—we cannot wonder at the impatience which man often evinces to free himself from this miserable bondage.

These gloomy reflections, which, when once we yield to them, lead us into the mazes of infinity, would not, however, have produced so powerful a ferment in the minds of the youth of Germany, had not their influence been promoted by the operation of an external cause. This effect was produced by the study of the literature, and particularly the poetry, of England ; which, with all its great merit, is embued with a spirit of austere melancholy. At an early period of life the citizen of Great Britain finds himself launched upon a world, the important occupations of which stimulate him to exert all his intellectual powers, in order to raise himself to a level with those who surround him. How many of the English poets, after spending their early years in folly and licentiousness, have afterward thought themselves entitled to deplore the vanities of human life ? How many have plunged into the tumult of political affairs, become members of the parliament or the court, held ministerial or diplomatic posts ; and, after playing first or secondary

parts, mingling in the internal troubles of the state and the revolutions of the government, have at length sustained the most terrible reverses, either in their own persons or those of their adherents and friends? How many have been doomed to imprisonment, driven into banishment, or stripped of their possessions?

The experience produced by great events is sufficient to accustom men to serious reflections, but to convince us of the instability and worthlessness of worldly things! The German, being naturally serious, found English poetry perfectly adapted to his taste. It impressed him with a sort of awe, by seeming to address him from an elevated sphere. Sublimity, knowledge of the world, intensity and tenderness of feeling, pure morality, passionate expression—all that can charm polished and cultivated minds—are the ever recurring beauties of English poetry. Yet all these qualities combined are not sufficient to complete the character of the poetic Muse. That which characterizes genuine poetry, and renders it in some measure a gospel to the world, is the internal satisfaction with which it inspires us;—a faculty which raises us above ourselves, and frees us from the heavy yoke of our earthly feelings. True poetry wafts us into the regions above, whence we look calmly down upon the confused scene of human errors. By this means, according to the mode in which objects are contemplated, we may be inspired either with gayety or melancholy: the latter is the feeling produced by English poetry, which is for the most part moral and didactic. A sombre expression of the distaste of life generally pervades it. I do not mean here to allude particularly to Young's *Night Thoughts*, which are specially devoted to melancholy: the remark is applicable to all the contemplative poetry of the English; which transports us, we know not how, into that gloomy region where the human understanding meets with a problem beyond its grasp, and on which Religion herself is silent. Whole volumes of English poetry may be collected together, and they will only afford a commentary on this appalling text:—

Then old age and experience, hand in hand,
Lead him to death, and make him understand,
After a search so painful and so long,
That all his life he has been in the wrong.

There is one trait peculiar to the English, which impresses on their poetry the seal of misanthropy, and diffuses over their literature the disagreeable hue of a distaste of every thing in life. I allude to their party-spirit, which is the offspring of their civil dissensions. This headlong passion possesses an Englishman during, at least, the best part of his life. An author devoted to a party abstains from eulogizing the principles to which he adheres, lest he should excite the animosity of his adversaries. He employs his talent in attacking and censuring those to whom

he is opposed : he sharpens, and even poisons the shafts which he aims at them ; while the voice of the public is drowned amid the clamour and violence of the conflicting parties. Thus a great nation, distinguished for intelligence and activity, presents, even during the calmest intervals, a picture of extravagance and madness.

The habitual melancholy of the English Muse extends also to sentimental poetry. In this last style of composition, the subject is sometimes the death of a forsaken maid ; or, perhaps, a faithful lover is swallowed up by the waves, or devoured by some sea-monster, just as he is on the point of reaching his beloved. When such a poet as Gray leads his Muse into a country churchyard to tune her melodious lyre, he fails not to excite the admiration of all lovers of melancholy. Milton, in his *Allegro*, is obliged to banish melancholy by a string of lively verses before he can express even moderate joy ; and Goldsmith, with all his natural cheerfulness of spirit, yields to the inspirations of the elegiac Muse, in his sweet poem *The Deserted Village*, that paradise lost for which his *Traveller* searches throughout the world in vain.

I shall, doubtless, be told that there are English works and English poems of a more lively character ; but the greater part of these compositions, and indeed the best of them, are the productions of a remote period. As to the more modern specimens of this kind, to say the least of them, they border upon satire. Bitter spleen and contempt of the fair sex are their prevailing characteristics.

Yet, after all, those very poems which savour most of melancholy and disdain of human nature, were the object of our predilection, and in Germany were eagerly devoured. Each individual viewed them with reference to his own particular feelings. By some they were cherished as an excitement to tender melancholy ; and by others, as the food of that despair which renders life insupportable. Shakspeare, our father and master—Shakspeare, with all his joy-inspiring powers, contributed in a singular degree to lead us upon this gloomy course. The soliloquies of Hamlet haunted every youthful mind. The finest passages of the tragedy were learned by heart and recited ; and without being pursued, like Hamlet, by the shade of a royal father invoking vengeance, every one thought it necessary to be as melancholy as the Prince of Denmark.

That nothing might be wanting to complete this gloomy illusion, not even a scene perfectly adapted to it, Ossian attracted our fancy to the misty shores of his Thule, at the extremity of the world. There, wandering through immense forests of fir-trees amidst moss-covered tombs frowning in frightful sadness, the view was bounded by a tempestuous sky, and all was silent save the howling northern blast. The moon shed her cold beams over this Caledonian night ; the shades of departed he-

roes, or of maidens pale as faded lilies, fleeted before our eyes; and the spirit of Loda appeared in all its terror.

Amidst these fantastic elements, these chimerical pictures, the imaginations of our youth were absorbed in the sorrows of ill-fated passion. The ordinary course of worldly affairs afforded no excitement to the mind, and they looked forward only to the cheerless prospect of lingering through the tedious languor of common life. They consoled themselves with the determination of ridding themselves of the burthen of existence, as soon as it should become absolutely insupportable. The little disappointments and vexations of every day occurrence, served only to confirm this state of feeling. It spread universally, and was the cause of the great success of *Werther*. That work embodied the painful dreams of a distempered youthful fancy; it conveyed the expression, the echo, of a universal sentiment. That the English were already familiar with this state of mental affliction, may be seen by the following lines, which were written before the appearance of *Werther* :—

"To griefs congenial prone,
More wounds than Nature gave he knew ;
While Misery's form his fancy drew,
In dark ideal hues and sorrows not its own."

Suicide, after all that has been said and written on the subject, still affords ample scope for interesting consideration. Montesquieu, speaking of the heroes and great men of antiquity, says that each conceived himself at liberty to close the fifth act of his tragedy at any time and in any manner he thought fit.

But I do not here propose to consider the question of suicide with reference to those men who have figured in the great theatre of the world, and whose lives have been devoted to the welfare of a powerful empire, or to the interests of liberty. Such men, perhaps, are not to blame for having sought in another world the accomplishment of their grand ideas, when they found themselves cut off from hope in this. I here allude only to those individuals, who unable to find an object on which to exercise their activity, and led astray by extravagant desires, become disgusted with an existence which to them seems too tranquil and peaceful. Such was, at one time, the peculiar disposition of my own mind; and I well remember how much pain I suffered, and how many efforts I made to effect my cure. I set about deliberating coolly on the choice of a mode of death, and the following are the reflections which this subject suggested to me.

To detach himself from existence, to annihilate himself, is an act so unnatural to man, that he is almost always obliged to have recourse to mechanical means to accomplish it. When Ajax threw himself upon his sword, the weight of his body

rendered him this last service : when a warrior directs his 'squire not to allow him to fall alive into the hands of the enemy, he relies on the assistance of an external moral force. Women seek in the waves a remedy for their despair. By means of the mechanism of a pistol, the object is attained with the greatest despatch and the least possible effort. Hanging is an ignoble mode of suicide, not to be spoken of: the English resort to it because they are accustomed from childhood to witness that kind of death, and therefore never think of the disgrace connected with it. Poisoning and opening veins are tedious ways of freeing one's self from existence : but the bite of an asp may be styled a ready, easy, and elegant mode of death, and was an idea worthy of a queen whose life had been spent in the midst of pomp and pleasure. All these resources are so many enemies with which we may conspire against ourselves.

After a careful examination of all the modes of suicide which history suggested to me, I found that no one had accomplished this act with greater magnanimity and calmness of mind than the Emperor Otho. That prince had lost a battle, it is true : but his affairs were not yet desperate. It was for the good of the empire, which already in some measure belonged to him, and for the sake of sparing the lives of so many millions of men ready to sacrifice themselves for or against him, that he resolved to put himself to death. He supped cheerfully with his friends ; and the next morning he was found pierced through the heart with a poniard. Of all acts of the kind, this appeared to me the only one worthy of imitation ; and I persuaded myself that no man who did not determine to follow the example of Otho, should presume to make an attempt against his life. This conviction, though it did not lead me absolutely to renounce the idea of suicide, at least preserved me from one of those fits of melancholy with which the minds of our youth were assailed. I had a fine collection of arms of every kind ; and, among the rest, a valuable poniard well sharpened. I placed it nightly by my bedside ; and, before I extinguished the light, I hesitated several times whether or not I should plunge it in my breast : but, as I never could bring myself to this resolution, I always concluded by laughing at my own folly. I chased from my thoughts these extravagant ravings of a sickly imagination, and determined to live. But, that I might again derive satisfaction from existence, I conceived the idea of painting in some imaginative composition all the sentiments, ideas, and even illusions, with which this important subject had inspired me. I combined together the elements of a work which had been fermenting in my brain for some years. I recalled all the events which had caused me the greatest degree of pain and sorrow ; but my ideas did not acquire a fixed form. I wanted an incident, a story upon which I might embody them.

While my thoughts were thus employed, the death of young

Jerusalem took place. The most minute and circumstantial details of the event were immediately circulated. The plan of Werther was instantly conceived. The elements of that composition seemed now to amalgamate, to form a whole, just as water, on the point of freezing in a vase, receives from the slightest concussion the form of a compact piece of ice. I was the more desirous of giving consistency to a work of so lively and varied an interest, and of executing it in all its parts, as I had already relapsed into a state in which I experienced greater pain, with even less hope of relief, than I had ever felt before ; a circumstance which promised only a continuance of misery, or, at least, of discontent.

To form connexions, which have so natural or solid basis, is always a misfortune. We often find ourselves drawn against our inclinations into an equivocal intimacy ; we lament that we are condemned to a sort of half-affection, yet we find ourselves unable either to confirm or to relinquish it.

Madame La Roche had married her eldest daughter at Frankfort. She frequently visited her, and showed herself dissatisfied with a union which, however, had been the result of her choice. Instead of appearing content, or of contriving some change for the better, she was continually venting complaints, and thus gave reason to suppose that her daughter was unhappy ; though, as the young lady seemed to possess all she wished, and experienced every indulgence from her husband, it was difficult to conceive whence her unhappiness could arise. Being on an intimate footing with the family, I soon became acquainted with the circle of their friends, of whom some had promoted the marriage of Mademoiselle La Roche, and all formed wishes for her happiness. Among these individuals was M. Dumeix, the dean of St. Leonard, who granted me his confidence and friendship. He was the first catholic ecclesiastic with whom I had been on terms of intimacy ; and I derived much gratification from the interesting manner in which he explained to me the creed and rites of the old church, its internal discipline, and relations with society. I also well remember, among the visitors to the house, a lady named Servières, who was very beautiful, though at that time not very young. I took great pleasure in the society of these new friends, and participated in their occupations, their amusements, and even their religious worship. My early and truly fraternal attachment to Mademoiselle La Roche continued after her marriage. My age corresponded with hers ; and, of all her friends, I was the only one whom she found to cherish that turn of thinking to which she had been accustomed from her earliest years. The most perfect confidence subsisted between us ; and though our mutual regard was untinctured by passion, yet I found, nevertheless, that it led to unpleasant consequences. The young lady was not perfectly reconciled to her new condition. Though enjoying the bounty

of fortune, she found herself, in some measure, an exile in a house of business unpleasantly situated, where she had to perform the duties of a mother to the children of a former marriage; and she remembered with regret the smiling valley of Ehrenbreitstein, and the gayety of her youth. I now found myself involved in all the interests of the family, without being able to take any real or active part in them. Whenever any cause of disagreement arose, an appeal was made to me; and the force of affection generally contributed to render matters worse instead of better. All the vexations which invariably spring from this kind of misplaced attachments now weighed upon me with twofold force: and I found it necessary, once more, to form a resolution to free myself from the burthen of my feelings.

Jerusalem's death, which was occasioned by his unhappy passion for the wife of his friend, suddenly roused me from me from my dream. With horror I compared his situation with my own; and I was powerfully struck by the resemblance. The composition on which I was then engaged could not, therefore, fail to breathe that glow of feeling, which confers on a work of fiction the interest of reality. I shut myself up, and abstained even from receiving the visits of my friends; and while I set aside all that was not immediately connected with my subject, I collected together all that had any relation to my plan. I called to mind all the recent circumstances of my life to which I had not yet imparted the colouring of fancy. Under the influence of all these circumstances, and after preparations made slowly and in secret, I produced *Werther* in the space of four weeks, without having previously conceived any plan, or written any portion of the work.

The manuscript being completed with very few corrections or alterations, I lost no time in getting the sheets put together: for binding is not less necessary to a book than a frame is to a picture; it enables one the better to seize the connexion between the different parts. I had written this little work without previous deliberation: it was like an act of somnambulism; and on revising it, I was myself struck with the connected form which it presented. In the hope that some new ideas for its improvement might be suggested to me, I submitted it to the perusal of several of my young friends. Contrary to my usual custom, I had not hinted to any one what I was engaged on, and thus the perusal of my composition produced the more powerful impression on those who first saw it. This impression arose entirely out of the subject, and totally the reverse of the effect which the work had produced on the mind of its author. My own faults or those of others, chance or my own will, reflection or imprudence, obstinacy of compliance, had hurled me on a tempestuous ocean, where I was tossed to and fro at the mercy of the waves. I owed my deliverance to the little com-

position, with the idea of which my situation had inspired me. I recovered my serenity of mind. I was like a sinner relieved from the burthen of his errors by a general confession ; and I felt inspired with energy to enter upon a new existence. I had transformed reality into fiction, and I felt myself relieved. My friends, on the contrary, imagined that my work might, perhaps, have the effect of converting fiction into fact, of introducing into real life the extravagance of romance, and affording an apology for suicide. The idea thus erroneously conceived by a few individuals, soon extended to the public ; and the work which had occasioned so great a benefit to me, was declared to have the most dangerous tendency.

But whatever mischiefs it may have caused, an accidental circumstance had well nigh prevented them all, and annihilated the work even at the very moment of its birth. Merk had just arrived from St. Petersburgh ; but in consequence of his incessant occupations I had seen but little of him, and I had only given him a general idea of the production to which I attached so high an importance. At length, however, he came to see me one day ; and as he was not in a very talkative mood, I begged he would sit down and hear me read. He seated himself on a sofa, and I read to him several of the letters of *Werther* regularly through. He had been listening to me for some time without manifesting any sign of approbation, when, at the conclusion of a passage more pathetic than the rest, he suddenly rose, and exclaiming in an ironical tone, "Oh ! that's admirable !" immediately quitted the room. I had always refrained from forming any positive opinion of my own works, whatever might be my predilection for them, until I should hear the judgment of others ; and I was now firmly convinced that *Werther* was faulty both in the subject and the style, and that it was unworthy of publication. If there had been a fire in the room, I should certainly have consigned my manuscript to instant destruction. After the lapse of a few days, however, I became somewhat better reconciled to my work, when Merk informed me that, in consequence of some unpleasant business that had occurred to him, he was in very ill humour at the time he called on me, and had scarcely heard a word I read to him. The cause of his vexation having been in some measure removed, he read *Werther*, and pronounced a favourable opinion upon it. He rejected the idea of altering it, and desired that I would publish it in the state in which it was. I made a fair copy of my manuscript, which did not remain very long in my hands ; for on the very day on which my sister was married to George Schlosser, I received from the bookseller Weygand of Leipsick, a letter containing a proposal for publishing my work. I regarded this coincidence as a favourable augury. *Werther* was immediately sent off. I had the additional satisfaction, too, that the profits of the publication were not entirely absorbed by the

expenses, which was unfortunately the case when I undertook to print *Goëtz Von Berlichingen*.

Werther excited a powerful sensation : the reason was manifest ; it appeared precisely at the right moment. The smallest spark is sufficient to blow up a mine that is ready laid. *Werther* was this spark. Every youthful mind was disordered by extravagant fancies and imaginary sufferings ; and *Werther* afforded a faithful representation of the general distemper. It is vain to expect that the public should judge reasonably and coolly of a work of imagination. The great mass of readers formed the same opinion of this romance as my friends had done. They considered it only with reference to the subject ; and they were misled by the old prejudice that an author should always have a didactic object in view. They seemed to forget that a writer may describe incidents and sentiments which he neither approves nor condemns ; and that in so doing he merely presents to his readers a subject on which they may exercise their own reflection and judgment.

I concerned myself very little about what was said of my work. I had fulfilled my task, and I left my judges to pronounce what decision they pleased upon it. My friends, however, carefully collected all the articles that were written upon *Werther* ; and as they had begun to conceive a more correct idea of the object of the work, they amused themselves not a little at the expense of the critics. Nicolai was the first antagonist who entered the lists, and his production, entitled the *Joys of Werther*, was the subject of many good jokes. Nicolai, though actuated by good intentions, and possessed of considerable information, set out with a determination to depreciate every thing that went beyond the range of his own ideas, which he seemed to regard as the boundary of human intellect. He accordingly opened an attack upon me ; and his pamphlet soon fell into my hands. I was much pleased with a charming vignette by Chodowiecki, an artist for whom I entertained a high esteem. As to the work itself, it was woven on those rough materials which are rarely divested of any of their coarseness by a mind confined within the circle of domestic life. Nicolai seemed not to perceive that *Werther's* disease was past all remedy, and that a deadly canker had blighted the flower of his youth. He was satisfied with my narrative down to page 214 ; but when the unhappy victim of unconquerable passion prepares for death, the moral physician adroitly substitutes for the deadly weapon, a pistol loaded with the blood of a chicken. If the effect of this incident be revolting, it is at least productive of no ill consequences. Charlotte marries *Werther*, and the drama closes to the satisfaction of all parties.

This is all I recollect of Nicolai's production : I have not read it since the period of its publication ; but I took out the vignette to preserve it in my collection of favourite engravings.

Wishing to take my revenge as quietly as possible, I composed a little satire, entitled *Nicolai at Werther's tomb*, which I did not publish. On this occasion I indulged my taste for dramatic composition, and I wrote a prose dialogue between Charlotte and Werther, which was allowed to possess considerable comic humour. Werther was made to complain bitterly that the chicken's blood had been an ineffectual remedy for him. He survived, it is true, but with the loss of both his eyes. He is reduced to despair on finding himself the husband of Charlotte, while he is deprived of the pleasure of beholding her beauty ; and he persuades himself that he enjoyed greater felicity in seeing than in possessing her. Charlotte, as may be conjectured from the character that is drawn of her, is not very happy in the society of a blind husband. In this state of things, violent reproaches are vented on Nicolai, for his mania of interfering in other people's affairs. A tone of good humour pervaded the whole work. Nicolai's presumptuous and unsuccessful attempts to handle subjects beyond his grasp, were painted in faithful colours. This little production vexed Nicolai exceedingly ; and in spite of his undeniable merit, it deprived him of all literary consideration. I never made a fair copy of the original manuscript, which was destroyed several years ago. I was myself well pleased with the production. The tragi-comic situation of the two lovers, augmented rather than abated the warmth and purity of their sentiments. The utmost tenderness of expression prevailed throughout the whole work ; and even my adversary was treated with gayety, rather than malignity.

But the language which I assigned to my book was far less courteous. It was supposed to speak in the following imitation of an old ballad :—

There's danger here, yon coxcomb cries,
What care I for his whim ;
None but a fool deep water tries
Until he learn to swim.
What's this Berlin ban to me,
This puritanic creed ?
He who my meaning cannot see,
Had better learn to read.

Being prepared for all that could be said against *Werther*, I was insensible to all these attacks ; but I was far from expecting an insupportable torment, which I experienced on the part of individuals of whose friendly feelings I was well assured. These persons never said a word to me on the subject of my work, without inquiring what portion of it was really true. Questions of this kind perpetually repeated, vexed me and threw me into fits of ill humour and impatience. To satisfy this importunity, I must have disconnected and separated the elements of a work which I had taken so much pains to combine in poetic unity.

But when I came to reflect on the subject, I could not tax

the public with unreasonable curiosity. Jerusalem's death had excited an extraordinary sensation. A young man of good education and irreproachable conduct, in the enjoyment of health and competency, the son of one of the first theologists and best writers of Germany, unexpectedly deprived himself of life, without any cause being at first assigned for the desperate act. But as soon as it came to be known that he was, on the one hand, the victim of an unfortunate attachment; and on the other, that he had experienced vexations from individuals in the upper ranks of life, the youth of both sexes and the middle ranks evinced the utmost sympathy for him, and all were interested in hearing every circumstance connected with the unhappy victim. *Werther* appeared, and presented details which were supposed to portray the habits and feelings of young Jerusalem. Local circumstances, personal qualities, all were similar. The picture was true to nature, and therefore all, at first glance, imagined they could recognise the likeness, and congratulated themselves on the discovery of the original. But on a further examination, many points of resemblance vanished; and doubts arose in proportion as efforts were made to discover the truth. Attention was thus diverted far from the true object. How, indeed, was it possible to recognise traits which I had copied from the history of my own life, and my own personal feelings? I had excited no interest in my youth, and my conduct, though not veiled in obscurity, had never been the subject of attention.

While I was engaged on my romance, I could not help recollecting the happy idea of that artist of antiquity who composed his *Venus* from the combined charms of a multitude of beautiful models. I followed this example in painting the portrait of Charlotte, on whom I bestowed the qualities of several lovely women, still preserving the characteristic traits of her who was loveliest of all. The public soon detected resemblances, and no lady had any objection to be considered as the original of the picture. These numberless Charlottes annoyed me exceedingly; for every body I met wished to know positively who the real one was. Like Nathan, with his story of the three rings,* I generally tried to escape by help of an

* In Lessing's drama, entitled *Nathan the Wise*, the Sultan Saladin asks Nathan which is the true faith, the Mahometan, the Jewish, or the Christian? Nathan replies by the apologue of the three rings which Lessing has borrowed from Boccaccio's *Decameron*. A man in the east was possessed of a magnificent ring, which had the secret power of rendering beloved by God and man, the individual who wore it with the firm conviction of its virtue. The man bequeathed it to his best-beloved son. After being transmitted from generation to generation, one of the descendants of the original possessor, who was the father of three sons all equally dear to him, not knowing how to decide between them, had two rings made, so exactly similar to the real one, that he could not himself distinguish the slightest difference. At his death, each of his sons received one of the rings with his blessing.

A dispute afterward arose between them, respecting the right of primogeni-

evasion ; but this stratagem succeeded only with beings of a superior order, and would not satisfy either the vulgar or the enlightened portion of the public. However, I consoled myself with the hope of being speedily released from these vexatious inquiries ; but on the contrary, they have pursued me throughout the whole of my life. I determined to travel *incognito* ; but unforeseen circumstances deprived me even of this last resource. If *Werther* really even possessed the faults and the dangerous tendency attributed to it, its author was sufficiently, nay, beyond measure, punished by the persecutions to which he was exposed by the publication of the work.

I now learned by experience that authors and the public are separated by a deep abyss, of which, happily, neither the one party nor the other form any idea. I had long been convinced of the inutility of prefaces ; for the more an author seeks to develope his intentions, the greater confusion he creates in the minds of his readers. Whatever reserve he may evince, the public will not the less persist in requiring every particular which he has shown a wish to withhold. I also had the opportunity of observing an analogous singularity on the part of readers, which approaches to the ridiculous, when they are induced to record their opinions in print. It is supposed that a man who publishes a work, becomes by that very act a debtor to the public, and he never can do enough to satisfy what is expected of him, though before the appearance of the work, the possibility of such a production was never dreamed of. But the best or the worst of the matter, as regarded myself, was, that every one wished to become acquainted with a young author who had appeared so boldly and unexpectedly on the literary horizon. All were eager to gain an introduction to him, and those who lived at a distance from him were not the least curious. He thus found himself the object of interest, which, though sometimes agreeable, was often annoying and always fatal to the useful employment of his time. Though he had planned tasks which would have occupied years in the execution, yet he could not enter upon them with his wonted zeal.

He was dragged from the bosom of quiet and retirement—those true elements of mental creation, into the noisy sphere of society, where favour or cold indifference, praise or censure, tend alike to mislead. These external influences are seldom in unison with our internal dispositions, and if they do not present advantages, they fail not to prove prejudicial.

But that which chiefly contributed to divert my attention from torship attached to the possession of the privileged ring. The judge to whom they appealed, declared that the precautions adopted by the father to prevent them from distinguishing the real ring, rendered any decision impossible. The father's object had been to secure equal rights to his three sons ; and it was their duty to vie with each other in fraternal affection and virtue, to prove in themselves or in their descendants, the mysterious virtue attached to the real ring, leaving the decision to posterity and supreme wisdom.

more important works, was the amusement which my friends and I derived from our practice of dramatizing all that seemed worthy of attention. To explain what is meant by this application of dramatic composition, I must mention that, in order to enliven our literary parties, we were in the habit of separating, as it were, the materials which we had collected for works on a more extended scale. A simple incident, a trait of naïveté or awkwardness, an équivoque, a singular idea, a curious remark, the originality or whims of an individual, even an attitude or an expressive gesture,—in short every thing that attracted observation in our intercourse with society, furnished us with the subject of a dialogue or a dramatic scene, either in verse or prose.

These little compositions, these inspirations of gayety or sentiment, by exercising our fancy strengthened our taste for this style of poetic imitation. We endeavoured to seize objects, events, and individuals, and to imbue them with a vivid colouring, at the same time preserving their characteristic features. We wished, as it were, to embody every sentiment and peculiarity, and to exhibit it in a living form to the eyes of the spectator. These poetic fancies might have been denominated epigrams in action. We sought to smooth away all sharpness and asperity, while every characteristic point was marked in the most decided way. My little piece, entitled the *Festival of the Fair*, is an epigram, or rather a collection of epigrams, of this kind. The characters there introduced really represented various members of our literary circle; or, at least, individuals connected with it. The solution of the enigma was a secret to most of the spectators, and those who laughed most, little suspected that others were amusing themselves at their expense. My *Prologue to the New Vision of Bahrdt*, is a production of a different kind. It served as a model for some of my fugitive pieces, of which many are lost, and some among those I have preserved, are not of a nature to admit of publication. Those which were printed, at the period of their production, excited interest, and augmented the curiosity which was felt for the author. Others, which were circulated in manuscript, served for the amusement of my friends, whose numbers were increasing. I received a visit from Doctor Bahrdt, who then resided at Giessen. His behaviour was frank and polite. He himself laughed at my prologue, and expressed a wish to maintain a friendly intercourse with me. In the mean while my friends and I still continued to make merry at the expense of other people's oddities.

To excite the surprise which usually attends the appearance of a literary meteor, could not but flatter the vanity of a young author. I took pleasure in testifying my esteem for those of my countrymen whose merit had been crowned by Fame; among whom, I may assign the first rank to the celebrated *Justus Moeser*. This highly gifted man had for some time been

publishing in the Osnabrück Journal, his reflections on civil law. Herder, who never failed to observe all that was worthy of attention, pointed out these articles to me. Madame Voigt, Moeser's daughter, was engaged in putting them together in a combined form, and their publication was eagerly looked for. I opened a correspondence with Madame Voigt, by expressing my sincere esteem for her father's writings, and assuring her that his essays, though originally intended for a limited circle, were entitled to rank among works of general utility, both on account of the importance of the subject, and the talent with which it was treated. This declaration coming from one who was a stranger to them, and whose name was not altogether unknown, was received with pleasure both by the father and daughter, and helped to banish some doubts which Madame Voigt entertained respecting the publication.

Moeser's *Patriotic Fancies* present, indeed, a complete picture of social life. They show how a constitution that has its root in past ages, preserves, during the present time, its existence and its energy ; how mankind adhere as much as possible to ancient customs, without being able to impede the course of events, or the changes produced by time ; how some take the alarm at every useful innovation, while others are ready to grasp any thing new, without considering whether it be useless or even dangerous.

Moeser knew that public institutions have their basis in the family system ; and therefore it was to the latter object that he particularly directed his attention. He points out the changes that have taken place in manners, customs, education, dress, diet, and domestic habits. He embraces every thing, and is always careful to avoid the monotonous pedantry of the didactic style, and to vary the forms which he employs. Whether he speaks in his own name, or conceals himself beneath a borrowed mask, he is always master of his subject, always profound, without relinquishing his gayety or the charm of delicate raillery. Even when he is harsh and vehement, these qualities are always tempered by just discretion ; and it is impossible not to admire the talent, the judgment, the facility, the taste, and the character, of the writer. In his choice of subjects of general utility, the depth of his views, the correctness of his observations, his happy fancy and good humour, Franklin appears to me to be the only writer with whom Moeser can be compared.

A man of this stamp could not but inspire us with profound respect. His influence over young men who knew how to distinguish and appreciate solid merit, was of course very extensive. To seize the mere form of his compositions did not appear to be so very difficult ; but how could we hope to gain his fertile resources, or to treat with his charming freedom subjects which seemed obstinately to reject such a style.

But the most pleasing illusion in life, and that which we find

it impossible to renounce, in spite of the painful feelings to which it gives rise, is the hope of attaining, as far as possible, the qualities which we most esteem in others, and reproducing them in ourselves.

CHAPTER XIV.

AMIDST the interest with which my first essays were received by the public, the persons by whom I was more immediately surrounded evinced a degree of zeal which was, perhaps, even more gratifying to me. My old friends had been acquainted with the manuscripts of those compositions which now excited such a sensation ; they looked upon them in some degree as their own, and the success which they had, perhaps, rashly predicted, was to them a subject of triumph. This friendly circle was increased by the addition of new proselytes, at the head of whom I distinguished men, who themselves possessed creative talent, or who were eager to kindle and to cherish it.

Among them Lenz was the most remarkable for originality. No writer was ever possessed of more striking singularities. It was impossible to deny that he was gifted with talent of the highest order. Inexhaustible fertility of imagination, delicacy, facility, acuteness, and even profoundness ; all seemed to be embraced in the extended circle of his qualifications. Yet, though we cannot help admiring this extraordinary combination, the satisfaction it affords is still far from complete. Talents of this kind are the most difficult to appreciate. His compositions sparkle with brilliant touches ; but the purest and most delicate inspirations are mingled with such strange conceits and extravagancies, as would scarcely be pardonable even in the most unrestrained effusions of comic humour. He spent his time in the production of trifles, which nothing but the vivacity of his genius could render tolerable. But his excellent memory, which retained a vast portion of what he read, and thus furnished ample materials for his original powers, enabled him to throw away a great deal of his time with impunity.

Lenz shared, and even carried to excess, that restlessness of spirit that leads the thinking man to dwell on internal disquietudes, which have but a transitory existence in unreflecting minds. Persons labouring under this state of feeling, are usually most rigorous with respect to morality, both in themselves and others, while they manifest the most complete disregard of the practical conduct of life. A peculiar trait which distinguished Lenz, was his decided taste for intrigue ; but for intrigue in itself, unconnected with the hope of deriving any personal advantage from it. He endeavoured to embody and give consistence to

the ridiculous phantoms of his imagination. Thus, even his wickedness was ideal, and his affection, like his hatred, was directed only to chimerical objects. His sentiments and ideas, though arising purely from the caprice of his imagination, nevertheless served as stimulants to his activity. But his friendship was never useful, nor his hatred injurious; and he did no harm to any one but himself.

Lenz had been chosen as tutor to two young gentlemen of Livonia, whom he accompanied to Strasburgh. A more unfortunate selection could scarcely have been made. The eldest of the two young men, being under the necessity of returning home, separated with regret from a young lady to whom he was passionately attached. In order to banish rivals, and preserve the lady's heart for his absent pupil, Lenz conceived the idea of acting the part of lover himself. He immediately put his plan into execution, and carried it on perseveringly, without ever perceiving that the fair one was only laughing at his expense.

While at Strasburgh with his pupils, Lenz spent a great portion of his time in the society of the officers of the garrison; and there he, no doubt, collected the comic traits which he afterwards introduced into his drama, entitled *The Soldiers*. He fancied he had acquired a great knowledge of the military art, of which he had indeed really studied the details: and he accordingly took it into his head some years afterwards to draw up a memorial for the French minister of war. This, he hoped, would be attended with the most advantageous results; but though his memorial developed the vices of the system pursued in France, the means proposed as a cure for the evil were perfectly absurd and impracticable. Lenz, however, flattered himself that he should acquire great influence at the court of Versailles; and he was not very grateful to his friends who prevailed on him to burn the memorial instead of forwarding it to its intended destination.

Immediately after the appearance of Goëtz Von Berlichingen, Lenz addressed to me a long essay, closely written on the narrow slips of paper which he was in the habit of using. It was entitled, *On our Marriage*; and its object was to compare his talents with mine; sometimes attributing the superiority to me, and sometimes placing us both on the same level. This parallel was maintained in so humorous and agreeable a style, that I could not help entering heartily into the views of the author, for whose powers of mind I entertained the highest esteem, and only regretted to see them employed in so fantastic and irregular a way. I replied by testimonies of friendly confidence; and as he invited me to a union of labour, I communicated to him all my works, those that I had finished, as well as those that I had in contemplation. In return he sent me his manuscripts, one after another. They consisted of *The Governor*, *The New Menoza*, *The Soldiers*, and his translation of Shakspeare's *Love's*

Labour Lost, which he published at the end of his Remarks on the drama.

This last production was directed against the regular drama. In a brief introduction, the author affirmed that he had read it some years ago, to a society of literary men, before the appearance of Goëtz Von Berlichingen. I could scarcely credit that there had existed at Strasburgh a literary society, with whom Lenz had maintained correspondence without my knowledge. However, I did not contradict the assertion, and I soon furnished him with an editor for this as well as his other compositions, without ever suspecting that he had chosen me as the object of his fantastic hatred, his extravagant and capricious persecution.

I may mention Wagner as one of the individuals with whom I was on terms of intimacy. He formed a member of our society, first at Strasburgh, and afterwards at Frankfort. Without being endowed with any extraordinary qualities, he was not deficient either in talent or information. We received him as an adept. He showed a regard for me, and as I had nothing to conceal, I communicated to him the plan of my Faust, and described the catastrophe of Margaret. He thought the subject so interesting, that he adopted it in the composition of a tragedy which he entitled the *Infanticide*. I had never before been thus robbed of my ideas before they reached maturity. I was vexed at the circumstance, but without cherishing any animosity against Wagner. Misfortunes of this kind have since often occurred to me; but I can only blame my own dilatoriness and my too great readiness to place confidence in others.

The powerful effect of contrasts both in speaking and writing is universally admired. I may, therefore, esteem myself happy in having to speak of Klinger, after describing Lenz; for never was there a more striking opposition than that which the characters of these two men presents. They were cotemporaries and competitors one with the other; but Lenz, like a transient meteor, shone only for a moment on the literary horizon, and disappeared, leaving behind no trace of his brilliancy; while Klinger, on the contrary, has maintained down to the present time, his twofold reputation of a distinguished writer, and an active man of business.

I love to begin by describing the personal appearance of the individuals whom I have occasion to notice. Klinger was a man of pleasing exterior; he was tall, slender, and well made, and his features were regular. He was attentive to his dress and personal appearance, and upon the whole, was looked upon as the most agreeable and elegant member of our literary circle. His manners were neither prepossessing nor repulsive, and his temper was calm and placid, when not influenced by any particular passion.

We admire a young woman for the charms which she pos.

seses, and a young man for the qualities for which he affords the promise. I became attached to Klinger as soon as I knew him. His purity of sentiment and firmness of character inspired me with confidence. The circumstances in which he had been placed, had from his earliest youth inspired him with a serious turn. He and his sister, a beautiful and amiable young woman, were the only support of their widowed mother. For all his acquisitions, he had been indebted solely to his own exertions. Was it therefore surprising that he should be distinguished for an air of proud independence ? He possessed, in a high degree, the natural gifts of prompt intelligence, and excellent memory, combined with the power of expressing himself with ease and fluency. But the qualities to which he himself attached the highest value, were his firmness and perseverance, virtues which indeed were natural to him, but which were strengthened by the circumstances in which he had been placed.

The writings of Rousseau could not fail to produce a favourable impression on a young man of this character. *Emile* was his favourite work. The doctrine of the Citizen of Geneva, which made so many proselytes, had not a more ardent admirer than Klinger, who was himself a child of Nature. Having been born in an humble sphere, he had not to shake off the prejudices and trammels of wealth, against the baneful influence of which it is often so difficult to contend. He was, therefore, a sincere disciple of that gospel of nature preached by Rousseau. Klinger's conduct as a man and as a model of filial piety, entitled him to repeat the adage :—"All things are good as they come from the hands of nature." But sad experience had also convinced him of the truth of the remark afterward made by Jean Jacques—" Every thing degenerates in the hands of man!" He had not to contend against himself, but against the habits of society, from the yoke of which Rousseau endeavoured to emancipate us. This violent and painful struggle forced Klinger to withdraw within himself, and afforded no room in his cultivated mind for gayety and serenity. What efforts would it not have cost him to break through the feelings by which he was possessed ? Thus, though traits of spleen occasionally escaped him, yet, in general, he possessed the art of commanding his temper. His works, as far as I can recollect, bear evidence of a powerful understanding, correct judgment, and lively imagination, aided by the talent of observing the varied recesses of the human heart, and marking original shades of character. He painted children candid and amiable, young men brilliant, and those of maturer years polished and sensible. His caricatures are not too far exaggerated. His writings are not deficient in gayety or good humour; but on the contrary, are distinguished for wit and happy sallies, and are fertile in metaphor and allegory. In short, they would leave nothing to be desired, were it not that

the effect of agreeable irony is sometimes destroyed by a tone of bitterness and chagrin.

That firmness which is the result of solidity of character, is the more estimable, when it is developed in active life, and in the business of the world. We cannot but respect the man who energetically employs the means best calculated to secure any desirable object, even though those means should have the appearance of harshness or violence. Such a man was Klinger. Flexibility was never the favourite virtue of the German, born a citizen of the empire; nor was it so with him of whom I am now speaking. Firmness, uprightness, and solid understanding, were the qualities which first raised him to an important post, and then enabled him to fill it honourably, and to enjoy the favour and support of his patrons. He was always faithful to his early friends, and never forgot the condition whence he had sprung, of which indeed he was so eager to perpetuate the recollection, that he even adorned his coat of arms with memorials of his advancement.

Shortly afterward I became acquainted with Lavater. His *Letter from a Pastor to one of his Colleagues*, had about this time created a sensation, and his theory had made many proselytes. Thanks to his unremitting activity, our correspondence was not suffered to relax. He was then seriously engaged upon his great work on physiognomy, the introduction to which had already been favourably received by the public. He was applying to all his friends for drawings and sketches, particularly for portraits of Christ: and in spite of my incompetency for such a task, he insisted that I should make him a drawing according to my notion of the Saviour's countenance. This was indeed requiring an impossibility, and I could not but laugh at the idea. However, I found it impossible to satisfy Lavater, except by compliance with his whimsical demand.

The science of physiognomy met with many skeptics, or half-believers, who regarded it as uncertain or illusive. Even the partisans of Lavater took pleasure in putting his skill to the test, and with this intention they sometimes practised deceptions upon him. He had commissioned a skilful painter of Frankfort to furnish him with the profiles of several well-known individuals. Among the rest was a portrait of Bahrdt, which, for the sake of a joke was packed up, and addressed to Lavater as mine. The consequence was a thundering letter from the Doctor. Lavater vehemently protested against the trick, adding all that the circumstance could suggest to him in favour of his doctrine. My portrait was afterward sent to him, but he was, according to custom, dissatisfied both with the painter and the subject. He always asserted that the artist was never correct and faithful. As to the originals of portraits, they never perfectly fulfilled the idea he had formed of them. He was always

somewhat vexed when the individual departed from his imaginary model, by the peculiar traits which constitute personality.

The idea which Lavater had conceived of man was so closely in unison with the image of Christ which was impressed upon his mind, that he was unable to imagine how any one could live and breathe without being a Christian. As to me, the Christian religion appealed to my mind and my heart, but I was at a loss to comprehend the mysterious physical affinity with Christ, on which Lavater so pertinaciously insisted. He absolutely tormented Mendelssohn, me, and others. He wished us to be Christians, and Christians after his manner; or that we should convince him of the truth of our creeds. This ardent proselytism irritated me. I could scarcely have supposed that a man like Lavater would have cherished such a spirit. It was in direct opposition to the religious toleration which I had been accustomed to profess. Lavater's importunities served only to confirm me in my own opinions; which is generally the case with all whose conversion is attempted in vain. At length, however, he pressed me with the terrible dilemma, that I must be either a Christian or an atheist; and I then declared that if he would not leave me in the enjoyment of the Christian faith, which I had formed for myself, I should not have much hesitation in deciding for what he termed atheism; though I was nevertheless well convinced that nobody knew to which creed either the one term or the other was precisely applicable.

These discussions, though maintained with considerable warmth, did not abate our friendship. Lavater possessed admirable patience and perseverance. Convinced of the truth of his doctrine, he determined to propagate it, and he hoped that time and persuasion would effect what the force of his arguments had failed to produce. He was one of those few happy beings whose worldly vocations are in perfect unison with their ideas and wishes; and whose first education, being in relation with that which they derive from experience, fully develops their ~~secul~~ral faculties. He was endowed by nature with the most delicate moral sentiment, and devoted himself to the ecclesiastical profession, for which he was prepared by an adequate course of study, though his attainments did not entitle him to be ranked among distinguished scholars. Though older than I and the rest of my literary friends, the voice of nature and liberty, which resounded so agreeably in our ears, had also made an impression on him. All felt that they possessed sufficient resources within themselves, and that it was only necessary to call them freely into action. The daily duty of an ecclesiastic, to inculcate moral principle and religious sentiment, was to Lavater a mission of the highest order. These functions were precisely suited to his character. To inspire others with the sentiments of virtue and piety, by which he was himself animated, was his most ardent wish; and to observe himself and others was his

favourite occupation. The purity and delicacy of his own feelings rendered the first task easy ; while his judgment and penetration were not less favourable to the second. He was not born for contemplation, nor had he any inclination for poetry. His powers were naturally suited to an active life ; and I never knew a man more distinguished for unremitting exertion. But our moral internal being is in some measure incorporated with our external relations. We are members of a family, a class, a society, a city, or a state. It was requisite that Lavater should come in contact with these external objects before he could impart an impulse to them ; and this could not be done without encountering obstacles and difficulties, particularly in a republic like that in which he was born, and which, within the limits traced by its situation and laws, enjoyed a commendable degree of freedom, cemented by time. From his boyhood he had been accustomed to reflect on the public interests, and to make them the subject of his conversation. In the flower of his age the young republican found himself, as a member of the community, empowered to give or to withhold his suffrage. Anxious to judge for himself, and to judge correctly of the merits of his fellow-citizens, he sought to make himself acquainted with their sentiments and faculties ; and by thus investigating the characters of others he learned to examine his own.

Such were the circumstances which extended their influence over Lavater at an early period of his life. He applied himself to the active duties of life rather than to the attainment of learning. He neglected the study of languages, and the analytical criticism inseparable from that study, of which analysis is at once the means and the object. When, however, the circle of his information and his views became infinitely extended, he often acknowledged both seriously and jokingly that he was no scholar. To this want of profound study must be attributed his firm adherence to the letter, nay, even to the translation of the Bible ; which, after all, afforded both foundation and means sufficient for the object he proposed to attain.

But the local corporation interests of a small community presented a sphere too circumscribed for the active mind of Lavater. To act justly, was to the young pastor an easy duty : injustice was a vice which he abhorred, and to which his heart was a stranger. A Swiss magistrate had daily committed various acts of oppression before the eyes of his fellow-citizens ; but it was difficult to bring his conduct under legal investigation. Lavater, together with one of his friends, threatened the offending magistrate with the vengeance of the laws. The affair became public ; legal proceedings were instituted against the magistrate, and he suffered the penalty which his misconduct merited. However, the parties who had instigated his punishment were censured ; for, in a free state, justice itself cannot be administered by irregular means.

During a visit which Lavater made to Germany, he formed an acquaintance with our most distinguished men of learning and talent; but his intercourse with these individuals tended only to confirm him in his own theories. On his return to his native country, he pursued his plans with increased ardour. His noble and generous heart had inspired him with an exalted idea of human nature. All that evidently departed from his imaginary model was, according to his belief, destined to find its corrective in the sublime idea of the Deity, determining from time to time to endow man with a portion of the divine Spirit, in order to restore him to his primitive purity and perfection.

But I have dwelt long enough on the peculiarities which marked the early career of this celebrated man. I will now describe the curious circumstances which attended my acquaintance with him. From the commencement of his correspondence with me and others, he had signified his intention of visiting Frankfort, in the course of a journey which he proposed making along the banks of the Rhine. This information excited the highest interest. Every one was curious to see so remarkable a man. The presence and conversation of such a visiter was joyfully anticipated by all who took pleasure in discussing points of morality and religion. The skeptics were already prepared with their objections. Some were presumptuous enough to expect that he would be overwhelmed with the weight of their arguments, and confidently looked forward to their own triumph and his confusion. In short, there appeared all the symptoms of favour and malevolence, which a man of superior powers never fails to encounter amidst the mingled elements of which this world is composed.

My first interview with Lavater was of the most cordial description. We affectionately embraced each other. I found that he very much resembled the portraits I had seen of him. I was delighted to behold, in the plenitude of life and vigour, a man so highly celebrated, and characterized by peculiarities which none before him had ever possessed, and which, perhaps, the human mind may never again develope. From some exclamations which escaped him at the first sight of me, I was convinced that my appearance did not correspond with his expectations. Faithful to my natural inclination to be satisfied with the world as I found it, I told him he must be content to take me as I was, since it had pleased God and Nature so to make me. Our conversation turned on some points which we had treated in our correspondence, and on which we had not been able to come to an agreement. We were, however, soon interrupted; a circumstance at which I was exceedingly mortified.

When my friends and I wished to discuss subjects which powerfully interested the mind and heart, we for that purpose withdrew, and absented ourselves from our usual meetings, because we found that, owing to the diversity of opinions and ideas, it

was scarcely possible even for a few individuals to come to an understanding. But it was quite the reverse with Lavater. He loved to exercise his influence over congregated numbers. He was eminently gifted with the happy talent of inculcating his doctrine on the minds of his hearers; a faculty for which he was greatly indebted to his skill in observing physiognomical expression. Prompt in seizing the distinctive shades of human character, he rapidly scanned the minds of his auditors. He received a candid declaration, or a sincere question, to the satisfaction of his interlocutor; and his answers were always directly to the purpose. His mild and benevolent expression of countenance, his agreeable smile, his sonorous German accent, and honest Swiss dialect—in short, every peculiarity by which he was characterized—produced the most agreeable impression on his auditors. The attitude of his body, which was somewhat bent, by diminishing the ascendancy of his presence, placed him in some degree on a level with those about him. Vanity and arrogance he opposed by calmness and address. At the moment when he seemed to be on the point of yielding to his opponent, he suddenly developed his argument in a totally new point of view. Thus he succeeded in persuading and convincing; and, perhaps, even in producing a durable impression on his hearers: for men who are imbued with a portion of self-conceit, are often possessed of an easy temper; it is only necessary to remove by gentle means the tough rind that envelopes the fertile seed.

A circumstance which very much embarrassed Lavater, was to meet with those persons whose unprepossessing exterior rendered them decided and irreconcilable enemies of his doctrine. Men of this kind cherished the most inveterate malevolence, though they expressed only trifling doubts. They generally employed considerable ingenuity and talent to discredit a doctrine which tended directly to mortify them: for it is not easy to find a Socrates who will deduce from his own personal deformity an argument in favour of the virtues he has acquired. The obstinacy of this class of adversaries was a torment to Lavater. The conflict which he maintained against them was not exempt from passion; for the smelting fire repels the resisting ore as oppressive and hostile.

Lavater's attention was so engaged during his stay at Frankfurt that I had no opportunity of entering upon any confidential communication with him respecting our mutual sentiments and opinions. I derived instruction from observing the method he adopted in his intercourse with mankind; but these lessons were not attended by any personal advantage to myself, for there was no similarity between our respective situations and faculties. He whose object is the reform of morals, never loses his labour: his success extends more widely than the Scripture modestly says of the sower. But the artist, if he be not acknowledged

as such, labours in vain. I have already mentioned that my readers often excited my impatience, and I have explained why I was very little inclined to give them any hint respecting my designs. I felt but too sensibly the difference between Lavater's influence and mine. His was exercised on those immediately around him ; while mine reached only those who were remote from me. People who were dissatisfied with him at a distance, became reconciled to him on a nearer approach. Those, on the contrary, who from a perusal of my works had formed a favourable opinion of the author, were much disappointed when, on their introduction to me, they found a reserved and uncommunicative man.

Merk, who had now returned from Darmstadt, was still faithful to his character of Mephistopheles. The interest manifested by the fair sex for Lavater, afforded him an abundant subject of ridicule. Having observed some ladies who were attentively inspecting the apartments, and particularly the bed-chamber of our prophet, "The pious souls," said he, "wish to see the spot where the Lord has lain." But, in spite of his pleasantries, he was exercised as well as the rest ; for Lips, who accompanied Lavater, sketched the profile of our friend in no less correct a style than that of the numerous portraits of noted and obscure individuals who were destined one day to illustrate the celebrated pastor's great work on Physiognomy.

To me Lavater's visit had proved highly important and instructive. It imparted a new impulse to my love for the fine arts, and inspired me with new activity of mind. The objects which then absorbed my time and attention were too numerous to admit of this influence taking an immediate effect ; but I felt the utmost impatience to renew the discussion of the important points of which we had treated in our correspondence. I therefore resolved to accompany Lavater to Ems, whither he was about to proceed ; and I hoped, during the journey, shut up in a carriage, and secure against interruption, to be enabled freely to enter on the discussion of the questions which most interested me.

The conversations I had heard, between Lavater and Mademoiselle Von Klettenberg, afforded me a fertile source of useful reflection. By observing these two decided Christians thus brought in contact with each other, I clearly perceived how the same creed might be modified by difference of feeling. In those days of toleration, it used to be a common remark, that every individual has his own religion and his own way of worshipping God. Without precisely agreeing in this opinion, I was fully convinced that the two sexes form for themselves a Saviour, each after their own way. Mademoiselle Von Klettenberg was attached to hers, as a woman is to a lover, to whom she surrenders her heart without reserve, in whom she reposes all her hopes and happiness, and to whom she intrusts the destiny of

her life, without fear or hesitation. Lavater, on the contrary, considered Christ, in some measure, in the light of a friend, whom, with a heart free from jealousy and full of the tenderest attachment, he viewed as an object of emulation; and while he revered the sublime virtues of the Saviour, he sought to imitate, and did not even despair of equaling them. How different were these two directions of sentiment and imagination; and how well they express the general difference of feeling in the two sexes! Thus it is easy to explain how men, extremely susceptible of tender affection, (as for example Sannazar,) have devoted their talents and their lives to the worship of the Virgin, as the type of female virtue and beauty, and have even gone so far as to caress the holy infant.

It was not only from the conversations which I witnessed between my two friends, but also from the confidence which they mutually reposed in me, that I was enabled to judge of the relative difference of their sentiments, and of their opinions of each other. I could not fully coincide with either; for my own Christian doctrine had also its peculiar character, modified according to feelings. As they were very little disposed to tolerate me, I repelled their censure by all sorts of paradoxes; and when I saw that they were about to lose patience, I usually took leave of them with a joke.

The conflict between knowledge and faith had not yet become the order of the day: but these two words, with the signification that is attached to them, frequently occurred in the course of a discussion. Those who cherished a low opinion of human nature, affirmed that there was as little certainty on the one side as on the other. I, on the contrary, declared myself both for knowledge and faith; but my two friends were not, for that reason, the more disposed to favour my opinions. With regard to faith, said I, the whole point rests in belief: it matters not what is the subject of that belief. That which constitutes faith is a feeling of security for the present and for the future; and this security depends on confidence in a Being supremely powerful and impenetrable. All rests on this firm conviction. As to the mode in which we picture to ourselves the Deity, that depends on the nature and extent of our faculties, even on circumstances, and it is altogether a matter of indifference. Faith may be compared to a sacred vase, into which the believer is ever ready to pour forth, with his utmost fervour, the sacrifice of his sentiments, his reason, and his ideas. It is the very reverse of knowledge; all the importance of which consists in the value and extent of what is known. Knowledge may be the subject of dispute, because it is susceptible of proof, and of more or less extension. It is communicated from individuals to multitudes; and the most chimerical of all illusions would be the hope of grasping it as a whole. It is, therefore, directly the reverse of faith.

Half truths of this kind, and the reveries to which they give rise, may, when invested with poetic colouring, become the source of pleasure and noble excitement ; but when introduced into a discussion, they serve only to disturb and confuse it. I, therefore, left Lavater free to communicate with those who sought after him for their edification. I deprived myself of close intercourse with him for a time ; but for this I found abundant compensation in the journey which we made together to Ems. We set out in fair summer weather. Lavater was in charming spirits ; for his morality and piety were free from every tinge of gloom. He was always ready to join in the gayety of the moment, and to place himself in unison with those about him, provided they did not exceed the limits which his delicacy had prescribed. If these boundaries were ever trespassed upon, the offender was immediately called to order by a clap on the shoulder, accompanied by the exclamation, " My dear friend !" uttered in a tone of cordiality. My journey furnished me both with information and pleasure : but it served to make me acquainted with the character of Lavater, rather than to regulate and form my own. At Ems he was immediately surrounded with society of every kind ; and as I did not find it convenient to be longer absent from Frankfort, I returned home.

The arrival of Basedow soon presented me with a new source of occupation. Never was there a more complete contrast than between this man and Lavater : a contrast that was striking even at the very first glance. Lavater's countenance was open and candid : Basedow's, on the contrary, bespoke a mind that was withdrawn and concentrated within itself. Lavater's eyes, shaded by long lashes, were expressive of serenity and benevolence. Basedow's small, black, sunken eyes darted their penetrating glances from beneath thick and bushy eyebrows. Lavater's brow was agreeably adorned with curly black hair. Basedow's sharp and harsh voice, his rapid utterance, his decided assertions, his sardonic laugh, his abrupt mode of breaking off and changing a conversation—in short, all the qualities that characterized him—were entirely the reverse of the amiable and captivating manners of the pastor of Zurich. Basedow also excited great interest and admiration at Frankfort ; but his society was not calculated to edify and instruct. His sole object was the cultivation of the vast field which he had opened, and, by improving education, to render the sojourn of man in this world happier and more conformable with the laws of nature. He even manifested too great eagerness for the attainment of the end he had in view.

I did not enter warmly into his plans, of which indeed I could not form a very correct idea. I applauded his desire of imparting a high interest to education, and placing it on a more natural footing. To cultivate the study of the ancient languages, appeared to me a laudable plan ; and I was pleased to observe

how his views tended to promote useful activity, and to give a novel and more natural aspect to the world. But, at the same time, I perceived that objects were still more disconnected in his elementary work than in reality ; for in the world, as it appears before us, it is their nature that constitutes their consistency. Thus, through the veil of variety and apparent confusion, there is always discernible a certain regularity by which the various parts are combined together. Basedow's elementary work, however, breaks the real unity, by substituting an artificial connexion of ideas for the connexion of natural objects ; and we have to regret the advantages of the satisfactory method adopted in the work of Amos Comenius.

Basedow's conduct was even more singular and incomprehensible than his doctrine. The object of his journey was to conciliate public favour for his philanthropic enterprise ; and not only to win hearts, but to open purses. He explained his views with persuasive eloquence, and he knew how to gain the suffrage of his auditors. But he soon alienated even the minds of those whom he placed under contribution, and gave them unnecessary offence by expressing almost involuntarily his strange opinions respecting religion. On this point, again, he was completely the reverse of Lavater. The latter adopted the Bible literally and entirely, as applicable to the world in its present state. Basedow, on the contrary, had a restless passion for giving a new meaning to every thing, and regulating the doctrines and rites of the church according to his own caprice. He mercilessly and inconsiderately overthrew ideas, which, though not literally expressed in the Bible, are derived from it by skilful interpretation ; those philosophic expressions and arguments, or those parables, of which the fathers of the church and the councils have availed themselves for the purpose of rendering intelligible what seemed to be obscure, and opposing heretics. On all occasions he declared himself, in the most unreserved and decided way, a sworn enemy to the Trinity ; and he was incessantly arguing against that article of faith, which is generally acknowledged to be an impenetrable mystery. This mania was very annoying to me in my private conversations with Basedow. The hypostasis, the ousia, and the prosopon, were continually at his tongue's end. I had recourse to my armour of paradox ; I tried to wind round his opinions, and opposed his bold assertions by still bolder ones. These contests inspired me with fresh activity of mind. Basedow had read more than I ; and he was skilful in disputation. Thus I was obliged continually to redouble my efforts, in proportion to the importance of the subjects which came under our discussion.

I could not let slip so fair an opportunity, if not of acquiring information, at least of calling my faculties into exercise. I begged my father and my friends to take charge of my most urgent affairs, and I again quitted Frankfort to accompany

Basedow. But when I thought of the amiability of Lavater, what a difference did I observe between him and Basedow ! The purity of Lavater's heart extended its influence on all around him : in his society one found it necessary to observe even maidly delicacy, for fear of shocking him by any displeasing contrast. Basedow was entirely concentrated within himself, and cared little for those about him. He had an intolerable habit of smoking bad tobacco ; and he was continually setting light to his fungus-like tinder, which vied with the tobacco in infecting the surrounding atmosphere. He took pleasure in annoying me with the fumes of this horrid preparation, which I would have classed in natural history under the denomination of '*Basedow's fungus fastidus*.' With all his merit, one of the peculiarities of Basedow was, that he took pleasure in exercising his malignant humour at the expense of the most inoffensive persons. He left nobody at rest. He loved to indulge in sarcasm, or to excite embarrassment by unforeseen questions. A bitter laugh denoted the pleasure he enjoyed in taking his interlocutor by surprise ; and yet he was not the less delighted when he received a ready answer.

The oddities of Basedow served only to make me regret Lavater. When I met the latter, during our stay at the baths of Ems, he received me affectionately. He communicated to me his observations on the different characters of the visitors to the baths, among whom he had gained many friends and partisans. I also fell in with several of my old acquaintances, whom I had not seen for several years, and I had an opportunity of observing that men grow old and women change for the worse—a fact, of which, in youth, we find it difficult to convince ourselves. The company at Ems increased daily. We met each other at the baths, and became daily more and more intimate. Balls and concerts were not wanting ; and we had scarcely time to enjoy a few moments' rest.

In addition to all this, I usually passed a portion of the night with Basedow, who took no share in the gay amusements of the place. He never undressed ; but dictated throughout the whole of the night. He sometimes threw himself on the bed, and slumbered for a little ; while his secretary, with his pen in his hand, remained seated in his place until the moment when Basedow, between sleeping and waking, resumed the course of his ideas. All this took place in a room closely shut up, and filled with the fumes of his detestable tobacco and tinder. Whenever I quitted the ball-room, I hastened to join him ; and I was always sure to find him ready to talk and dispute. If, after a short conversation, I happened to return to the ball, I was no sooner gone than Basedow resumed the thread of his ideas, and began to dictate as though he had never been disturbed.

We made excursions into the neighbouring country, visited

all the castles, and all the ladies of quality, who are generally better disposed than men to receive talent and piety. At Nassau we met Madame Von Stein, a lady who was highly respected. At her house we met with a great deal of company, among whom were Madame La Roche and several young ladies. We also found Lavater engaged in his physiognomical experiments. Many vain endeavours were made to lead him into error; but his eye was too well practised to admit of his being deceived. Here, as elsewhere, I was tormented for explanations respecting Charlotte and Werther; and I sometimes found it impossible to evade these questions, with a due regard to politeness. I assembled the children round me; related to them all sorts of whimsical stories, founded on well-known facts: and I thought myself happy that none of my little hearers plagued me to inform them what was truth, or what was fiction.

Basedow was intent on proving the vast importance of meliorating the education of youth; and he invited all persons of wealth and distinction to promote his plans. If his arguments and powerful eloquence did not immediately induce the people to open their purses, they at least inspired good wishes for his success. But no sooner had he worked himself into favour, than his unlucky antitrinitarian spirit gained possession of him. On one occasion, in particular, with a total disregard of the suitableness of time or place, he launched forth into all sorts of extravagance, conceiving that he was advocating religion, while the rest of the company found his sentiments intolerable. All sought refuge against this annoyance. Lavater assumed a serious air, the ladies went out to walk, and I endeavoured by jesting to divert Basedow from the train of his discourse. But the dissonance was too powerful to admit of the restoration of harmony. The Christian instruction that was anticipated from Lavater, the hints on education that were expected from Basedow, the sentimental conversation in which I had intended to take part—in short, all the hopes of the company were immediately defeated. On our way home, Lavater reproached our pedagogue for his misconduct. As for me, I punished him in a comical way. The weather was very warm; and the smoke of the tobacco, having rendered him very thirsty, he longed for a glass of beer. Observing an inn at a short distance from us on the road, he eagerly directed the coachman to drive up to it. However, just as we were about to stop I desired the man in a very imperative tone to drive on. Basedow, astonished, in vain ordered the coachman to stop; but I vehemently insisted on proceeding forward; which we accordingly did. Basedow uttered a thousand maledictions, and appeared ready to strike me. I, however, calmed his rage by coolly observing,—“Father, instead of being angry, you ought to be grateful to me. It is fortunate you did not see the sign of the inn. It exhibited two triangles entwined together. One trinity is generally enough to

drive you out of your senses ; but if you had seen two, I suppose we should have had to bind you hand and foot." He burst into a fit of laughter, at the same time venting all sorts of imprecations on me ; and the good Lavater exercised his patience between the young fool and the old one.

About the middle of July, Lavater proposed returning to Switzerland. Basedow found it his interest to accompany him ; and I had become so accustomed to the society of these two men, that I could not prevail on myself to quit them. We had a delightful journey along the banks of the Lahn ; and it was here, on seeing the remarkable ruins of a castle, that I wrote the song,

Hoch auf dem alten thurme steht, &c.*

I copied it into Lips's Album, and it met with the approval of my friends ; but, prompted by my evil genius, which ever leads me to obliterate a favourable impression by one of an unfavourable nature, I wrote all sorts of jesting rhymes on the succeeding page. I was delighted to behold the Rhine once again ; and I enjoyed in idea the admiration of the traveller who for the first time contemplates this magnificent river. At length we arrived at Coblentz. Wherever we went, we found ourselves in a throng of company ; for each individual of our party excited curiosity after his own way. Basedow and I seemed to vie with each other in the neglect of all politeness. As to Lavater, he, as usual, gave abundant proofs of judgment and prudence ; but, incapable as he was of concealing his sentiments, in spite of the purity of his intentions, he nevertheless appeared a very singular being in the eyes of men of ordinary understanding.

The recollection of a comical dinner, of which we partook at a *table d'hôte* at Coblentz, furnished me with the subject of some verses which I have preserved. I sat between Lavater and Basedow. The former was explaining the Apocalypse to a country clergyman ; and the latter was using vain endeavours to convince an obstinate dancing-master that baptism was an antiquated custom, not in unison with modern ideas.

We proceeded onward to Cologne, where I congratulated myself on the expectation of meeting the two brothers Jacobi, who, with some other persons of note, were coming to meet my two celebrated travelling companions. I hoped to obtain their forgiveness for some acts of courtesy, to which I and my friends had been instigated by the caustic humour of Herder. The letters and poems which had been publicly exchanged between Gleim and George Jacobi, had furnished us with a subject of pleasantry. We did not consider that we were betraying no small share of egotism in thus disturbing the pleasure of others, for the sake of amusing ourselves. Our raillery had occasioned some misunderstanding between the literary societies of the

* High on the old tower stands, &c.

Upper and Lower Rhine. But the causes from which this misunderstanding had arisen were too trivial to render a reconciliation difficult ; and the conciliatory spirit of the fair sex was here successfully employed. Sophia La Roche had already given us a very favourable report of the two brothers Jacobi ; and Mademoiselle Fahlmer, who came from Dusseldorf to Frankfort, was intimately acquainted with them and their connexions. Mademoiselle Fahlmer, by her exquisite delicacy of sentiment, and her perfectly cultivated understanding, bore evidence of the superior society in which she had moved. She gradually made us ashamed of putting her patience to the test of enduring our unceremonious manners. The amiable cordiality of the youngest Mademoiselle Jacobi, and the gayety of her brother Frederick's wife, were charms which powerfully attracted us to visit their place of residence. Frederick Jacobi's wife was a most captivating woman ; possessed of refined sensibility, exempt from all affectation. She expressed herself with ease ; and the beauty of her form, together with the calm expression of her countenance, which never revealed any lively emotion, reminded me of Rubens's females. These ladies, during their stay at Frankfort, had been on terms of intimacy with my sister ; and the amiability of their manners had had the effect of banishing, in some degree, the coldness and reserve of Cornelia's disposition.

Our first introductions at Cologne were marked by cordiality and confidence ; for the ladies whom I have mentioned above had given a good account of us to their acquaintance. During the journey I had been looked upon merely as the tail of the two great comets : but now I began to excite notice. My friends showed me attention, and seemed anxious that I should return it. For my own part, I began to be tired of my follies ; which, to say the truth, formed only the veil beneath which I concealed my vexation for the misunderstanding and negligence of which I had been the object during my journey. At length, however, my real sentiments developed themselves ; and doubtless, the very force of my impressions had the effect of obliterating every trace of them from my recollection. Our thoughts and observations remain profoundly engraven on the mind - but the heart refuses to reproduce the ardour or the charm of the sentiments we have experienced. We find it impossible to renew the delights of those moments of enthusiasm which have rendered us so happy. They take possession of us unawares, and we yield to them almost unconsciously. Those who have observed us at such moments, preserve a better recollection of them than we do ourselves.

I had hitherto sought to elude religious conversations ; answering but seldom, and only with reserve, questions which appeared to contract too much the circle of my ideas on this subject. Besides, those who wished to pass off their sentiments and opinions as mine—and, above all, those who tormented me by reminding me of the laws of vulgar reason, and who imperious-

ly prescribed to me what I ought to do, and what I ought to avoid —soon tired me out of my patience. It may naturally be supposed that my resistance to these pretensions was not regarded with a very favourable eye, and soon occasioned misunderstanding. Advice, offered in a friendly and unassuming way, would have succeeded better with me ; but my mind would not submit to be controlled.

A sentiment which exercised an invincible ascendancy over me, though I have never been able properly to express its singular effect, is the concurrence of a recollection with the impression of the moment, or the feeling of affinity between the past and the present. That sort of contemplative emotion, by which objects separated by time are combined in a single impression, imparts a fantastic colouring to the aspect of the present. I have painted this compound sentiment in many of my lighter productions. It always produces a happy effect in poetry, though it leaves in the mind a singular, inexplicable, and somewhat unsatisfactory impression.

The contemplation of the monuments of antiquity at Cologne filled me with sensations which cannot be adequately expressed. The ruins of the cathedral (for an unfinished monument may be compared to a decayed one) revived those emotions to which the sight of the Minster of Strasburgh had accustomed me, but without awakening those meditations which a work of art usually inspires. That which I beheld at Cologne was at once too much and too little for me. I could obtain no assistance in extricating myself from the labyrinth into which I was entangled by my ignorance of the connexion between what I saw executed and the original design of the artist ; for I could not then, as I now might, avail myself of the persevering researches which some of my friends have since made respecting these antiquities. In the presence of others I admired a vestibule or a magnificent range of pillars ; but when I was alone, I contemplated with regret the vast edifice that had been struck with death in the midst of its creation. Alas! I exclaimed, that so sublime an idea should remain unexecuted! All the efforts here employed by the architect lead only to the conviction of the melancholy truth, that even labour and time are often insufficient for the accomplishment of stupendous undertakings ; and that, in the production of masterpieces of art, Minerva must issue ready armed from the brain of Jupiter!

During these intervals of pain rather than of pleasure, I formed but little idea of the gratifying and profound impressions which I was about to experience. I visited the old manor of Jappach ; and all the emotions which had hitherto been only cherished in my imagination, were realized in the most forcible way. The family who once occupied this habitation had long since been extinct ; but the ground-floor of the mansion, contiguous to the garden, presented almost living traces of its former residents. At the first glance my attention was arrested by

the floor regularly paved with red and brown bricks. I observed a carved arm-chair raised above the rest; and the seats and backs of all the chairs were worked like tapestry. The tables were beautifully inlaid, and supported on massive legs. Metal lamps were suspended from the ceiling. The fire-place and fire-irons were of enormous size. In short, every thing in this vast apartment was in perfect conformity with the age to which it belonged; nothing was modern except the visitors of the moment. But what most of all excited my astonishment and admiration, was a large family picture which hung over the chimney. It represented the former proprietor of the mansion, surrounded by his wife and children. The figures in the picture seemed as fresh and vivid as though they had been painted but yesterday; yet the originals had long since disappeared from the world. Of those plump rosy-cheeked children, nothing now remained but the recollection traced by the hand of the artist. I was overpowered by my feelings. My imagination was exalted to the highest degree. All the sensibility of my heart was developed; and from that moment my new friends unhesitatingly granted me their attachment and confidence for life.

During our conversations, animated as they were by the congenial impulse of our hearts and minds, and which every object that excited our interest contributed to maintain, I would sometimes indulge in reciting the newest and most favourite of my ballads. *The King of Thule*, and some others, were well received. I read them with enthusiasm; for I was still fond of my poems, though I rarely recited them, being sometimes restrained by the presence of persons on whom the expression of sentiments so tender might have produced a dangerous effect. This consideration frequently seized me while I was declaiming, and caused me to break off suddenly. How often have I not been charged on such occasions with caprice and eccentricity!

Poetic composition was my favourite occupation; it was my peculiar vocation; yet I was not unaccustomed to studies of another kind. I eagerly participated in Jacobi's meditations on the impenetrable mysteries of nature. I was particularly charmed with the originality of his ideas. They gave occasion to none of those discussions into which I was led with Lavater on the subject of Christianity, and with Basedow on education. Jacobi's sentiments came sincerely from the heart; and while in the unreservedness of his confidence, he discovered to me the longings of his soul, all his ideas seemed to be my own. But this singular mixture of desire, enthusiasm, and ideas, did not enlighten me; it served only as a happy augury of the lights to which I aspired. However, if I did not go very deeply into these profound questions, I at least studied them attentively, and familiarized myself with the conceptions and the doctrines of an extraordinary man. It is true, I was as yet but half initiated, and that as it were by stealth, yet this was sufficient to produce

very happy effects. This profound genius, who was doomed to exercise so powerful an influence over me, was no other than Spinoza. After vainly seeking on all sides a guide for my unsettled brain, I lighted on Spinoza's system of ethics. I should have been as much puzzled to state what had most struck me in this work, as to point out what parts of it had least excited my attention and interest. It, however, furnished a sedative for my passions. It seemed as if a vast and uninterrupted perspective had opened for me over the moral and physical world. What particularly attracted me in Spinoza's writings, was the unbounded disinterestedness displayed in all his propositions. This singular maxim,—“ He who loves God as he ought to be loved, should not expect any return from God,” with all the premises on which it rests, and all the consequences that are deduced from it, entirely occupied my mind. To be disinterested in all things, and particularly in love and friendship, was my most ardent wish, my favourite maxim, and the dearest object of my endeavours. “ If I love you, what is it to you ? ” that haughty exclamation which subsequently escaped from me, was the expression of the profoundest sentiment of my heart. My predilection for Spinoza, however, proved the truth of the observation, that the most intimate unions are the result of contrarieties. What, in fact, could form a more complete contrast to my enthusiastic inspirations, than the calmness of that philosopher, applied as it was with perfect equality to all the affairs of this world ? His mathematical precision was the very opposite to my poetic flights. Yet it was this very regularity, which is considered inapplicable to the moral world, that had rendered me so attentive to his lessons, and inspired me with a passionate admiration of him. Pre-existing relations thus invincibly drew us together ; the mind of the philosopher, and the sensibility of the poet ; the reason of the former, and the imagination of the latter. By the aid of these affinities was accomplished the union of two beings the most dissimilar to each other.

All these reflections and impressions, like opposing elements whose struggle precedes the instant when order shall succeed to chaos, had hitherto only excited in my mind the most violent fermentation. Frederic Jacobi was the first to perceive it. He cordially accepted my confidence, and returned it by an endeavour to draw me into his own sphere. He, too, experienced the longings of a restless and inquiring spirit ; he too rejected all external aid, determined to seek within himself for information and a solid point of support. Unenlightened as I was with regard to my own sensations, how could I properly comprehend his ? Though farther advanced than myself in the career of philosophic meditations, and even more familiar than I with the doctrine of Spinoza, Jacobi was not the less eager to throw light upon the chaos of my ideas. Such a pure and intimate connexion between another's mind and my own, was a novelty to

me; and I grew more and more passionately fond of communications which became daily more familiar and more extended. Often, after we had parted for the night, have I quitted my chamber to return to him; and by the light of the moon, whose trembling beams were reflected in the waves of the Rhine, we have stood together at his window, and launched into a vast field of speculation and discussion, presenting a fruitful source of reflections congenial to our happy state of frank and liberal communication.

I cannot now give any idea of our conversation on subjects, many of which I should find it a most difficult task to describe. However, one circumstance of this period of my life dwells strongly in my recollection. I allude to a journey to the hunting château of Bensberg, situated on the right bank of the Rhine, and commanding a magnificent prospect. What particularly excited my admiration was a set of pictures by Weenix, which adorned the walls. There were ranged circularly, as on the socle of the columns of a great portico, all the animals that serve for the sports of the chase. Immediately above these pictures, the eye was carried over a vast and extensive landscape. The artist had exhausted all his talent in giving life to these inanimate creatures. An exact attention to Nature was discoverable in the imitation of the various dresses and arms of the hunters: and though this fidelity might perhaps be somewhat carried to excess in the painting of the silks, the manes of the horses, the plumage of the birds, the antlers of the deer, and the talons of the hawks, yet it served greatly to heighten the effect. After paying the tribute of admiration due to the painter, the spectator is led to consider by what mechanical resources, or what combination of genius, he could have succeeded in producing so wonderful a work. It is almost impossible to believe it to be the creation of human art; the pencil seems inadequate to produce such an effect. It is inconceivable how so many different objects should be imitated with such exact fidelity, without the employment of a different process for each. Whether a near or a distant view be taken, the surprise of the spectator is equally great; and this surprise is alike excited by the effect, and the uncertainty by which it is produced.

Our journey down the Rhine was extremely agreeable. The sight of that vast river seemed to expand the imagination. We arrived at Dusseldorf, and thence proceeded to Pempelfort; a delightful place, where we visited a family, in whom were combined the charms of sensibility and talent. The family circle was increased by a party of friends eager to participate in the pleasures of a most agreeable intimacy.

The gallery of pictures at Dusseldorf afforded abundant encouragement to my predilection for the Flemish school. Whole rooms were filled with brilliant specimens of vigorous and faithful colouring; and if the contemplation of these fine works was

not calculated to extend my views on the subject of art, I at least had the advantage of acquiring fresh information, and of obtaining a new excitement to my taste as an amateur.

We visited Elberfeld, and saw its interesting manufactures. At this place we again found our old friend Jung-Stilling, whom we had before met at Coblenz. He still considered his confidence in God and his sincerity to man as his trust, safeguard, and support. We were pleased to observe the credit he enjoyed with his fellow-citizens, whose eagerness to acquire the good things of this world did not prevent them from paying homage to virtues of a superior order. The aspect of Elberfeld is calculated to satisfy the mind, because there utility is the happy result of the love of order and of virtue. We were extremely interested in all we saw during our stay in that quarter.

On my return to my friend Jacobi, the perfect congeniality of our sentiments filled me with enthusiasm. The hope of obtaining a useful result from the concurrence of our efforts, animated us both. I pressed him to develope his sentiments and ideas in some work which might bear the stamp of his powerful genius. It was by this means that I had disburthened my mind of the ideas that overwhelmed me. It could not fail to succeed with him also. He set to work with promptitude and courage; he gave vent to the noblest inspirations, and I had reason to congratulate myself on having instigated him to the task. At length we separated, happy in the belief of our immortal union. We were far from foreseeing that our efforts, as is too frequently the case in life, would pursue a totally different direction.

I have entirely forgotten all that occurred to me during my return up the Rhine; for the aspect of the same objects, when seen for the second time, is confounded with the first impressions. Besides, I was, during this last journey, enveloped in reminiscences and reflections. I was entirely occupied in recalling, in some measure, the sentiments I had experienced, and in meditating on all that had so powerfully excited my ideas. The result of all this was singular enough, and the efforts which I made to arrive at it occupied me long and seriously.

Amidst the aberration of my feelings, and the inequalities of a life devoid of any determinate plan, I could not help observing that Lavater and Basedow employed their faculties in the pursuit of an object entirely of a worldly nature. I had not failed to observe that these two men, while they endeavoured to inculcate and propagate a doctrine, each in his own way, secretly kept in view some favourite idea, some plan to the attainment of which they attached high importance. Lavater proceeded with prudence and delicacy. Violence, boldness, and even coarseness, marked the manners of Basedow. Convinced, as they were both, of the nobleness of their views and sentiments, they had a right to command esteem, attachment, and respect. With regard to Lavater, in particular, it was evident, to his honour,

that he had an exalted object in view; and that if, for its attainment, he listened to the dictates of worldly prudence, the sanctity of the end appeared to him to sanctify the means. While I observed them both, while I freely expressed to them my opinions, and initiated myself into their ideas, I perfectly understood how a man of superior genius should desire to turn to the advantage of his fellow-creatures the divine faculties which he is conscious he possesses. But, having to do with men of grosser intellects, he is compelled, in order to secure their friendship, to lower himself to their level; and this necessity degrades his eminent qualities by assimilating him to his inferiors. Thus the celestial powers of genius are depreciated by an amalgamation with worldly speculations; and views directed to eternity lose their sublimity, and become narrowed by their application to ephemeral objects.

When I considered the plans of Lavater and Basedow under this point of view, and reflected on the necessity of their sacrificing, sooner or later, their sublime conceptions to vulgar means, I found them as much entitled to pity as to respect. Overstepping the narrow limits of my own experience, I weighed all the chances of these speculations. I found that history presented situations completely similar. It was thus that I conceived the idea of borrowing, from the series of events which compose the life of Mahomet, the groundwork of a dramatic representation of those bold enterprises so forcibly presented to my mind; and which, though determined by noble feelings, too frequently end in crime. I never could look upon the Eastern Prophet as an impostor. I had just read with the deepest interest, and carefully studied his history; and I therefore felt myself quite prepared for the execution of my plan. I chose a form approximating to that of the regular drama, to which my inclination already led me; though I adopted, with a certain reserve, the license recently assumed in Germany, of freely disposing of time and place.

The piece opens with a hymn by Mahomet alone. The scene is supposed to represent a bright and serene night. Mahomet salutes the multitude of stars as so many divinities. To the propitious planet Gad (our Jupiter,) then rising above the horizon, he pays special homage as the king of all the stars. The moon next appears, and captivates for a while the eyes and the heart of the pious adorer of Nature. Presently the brilliant rising of the sun excites him to renewed homage. But the aspect of the heavenly bodies, notwithstanding the satisfaction with which they inspire him, leaves his heart a prey to desire. He feels that there is still something greater, and his soul is elevated to the contemplation of the only, eternal, and infinite God, to whom all things owe their existence. I had composed this hymn with the deepest enthusiasm. It is now lost; but it may still form the subject of a cantata, which would afford the musical com-

poser a vast field for variety of expression. But he who would undertake the task should make himself familiar with the situation of Mahomet, as the conductor of a caravan, surrounded by his family and his tribe. He would find ample resources for the alternations of voice and the formation of a fine chorus.

Mahomet, having thus converted himself, communicates his sentiments and his creed to his family. Ali and his own wife become his zealous proselytes. In the second act he labours to propagate his faith among his tribe; and Ali seconds his efforts with the greatest ardour. Enthusiasm or aversion are then manifested, according to the difference of the characters. Discord breaks forth, the contest becomes violent, and Mahomet is compelled to fly. In the third act he triumphs over his adversaries, establishes his religion as the public faith, and purifies the Kaaba of the idols which polluted it; but, not being able to carry every thing by force, he has recourse to stratagem. Human means are developed and extended, while the divine object is forgotten, and the heavenly light is obscured. In the fourth act Mahomet pursues his course of conquest. His doctrine serves him rather as a pretext than as an object. He has recourse to all the usual means of success, without recoiling even from acts of cruelty. A woman, whose husband he had caused to be put to death, administers poison to him. In the fifth act he experiences its effects. His sublime genius, his repentance, his return to sentiments more worthy of himself, command admiration. He purifies his doctrine, consolidates his power, and dies.

Such was the design of a work which was long the subject of my meditations; for I generally liked to settle a plan in my mind previously to entering upon a work. I had to paint in this poem all the effects produced upon mankind by the efforts of genius, aided by the resources of character and ability—their successes and disappointments. I had composed several songs which I intended to introduce into my piece. Only one of these remains in the collection of my poems, under the title of "the Song of Mahomet." My intention was that Ali should recite this song in honour of his master at the height of his prosperity, and shortly before the catastrophe produced by the poison. I recollect the intention of introducing some other fragments; but longer details would carry me too far.

CHAPTER XV.

AMIDST all these distractions, which, however, frequently brought me back to serious and religious thoughts, I returned always with increased pleasure to the society of my respected friend Mademoiselle Von Klettenberg. Her presence calmed, for a time at least, my erring inclinations and tumultuous passions. I might easily have observed that her health was daily declining, but I endeavoured to conceal this misfortune even from myself; and this was so much the more easy, as her cheerfulness seemed to increase with the progress of her disorder. She generally sat, attired with a certain degree of elegance, in her easy chair near a window, and listened with good-humoured attention while I read to her, or gave her an account of my excursions. I frequently sketched the spots which I had remarked, to enable her the better to understand my descriptions. She was particularly fond of hearing me read the letters of the Missionaries; and when I happened to advocate the people whom they sought to convert, and to declare that I preferred the primitive state of those ignorant nations to that to which they had been brought, she never once forgot her usual gentleness of disposition and her friendship for me, nor seemed the less to trust in my salvation.

But I found myself every day more and more disunited from the sect which she had embraced, precisely by the same ardent zeal which had led me to join it. Since I had connected myself with the Moravian brethren, my attachment to that community, united as it was under the triumphant standard of Christ, had continued to increase. The circumstances which most attaches men to a positive religion, is the interest which its origin inspires. This is the source of the pleasure we experience in carrying ourselves back to the time of the apostles—to that happy age in which religion appears in her primitive colours. The apparent continuation of this simplicity—the perpetuity, as it were, of primitive Christianity gave a magic influence to the society of the Moravian brethren. They traced back the origin of their sect to the first ages of the church. Its duration appeared never to have been interrupted; but to have slipped through all the intricacies of this world, like an imperceptible thread. It now half disclosed itself, under the protection of a man as eminent for his piety as for his birth. It was ready once more to strike its roots into the world by insensible efforts, and, as it were, under favour of chance. The distinctive feature of this society was the indissoluble union of its religious constitution with its civil existence. The charge of propounding the religious doctrine was united in the same hands with the magis-

tracy ; the duties of the pastor were blended with the functions of the judge. Even the spiritual superior, while unlimited faith was due to him in matters of religion, had the direction of temporal affairs. His decisions on subjects of general interest, and on private cases, were received as though they had been the decrees of fate. The concord which prevailed in this society, and which was announced by every external sign, conciliated affection, whilst its missions excited in every direction the activity of the human heart. The secretary of legation Moritz, who was the agent of Count Iseemberg, had taken me to the synod of Marienborn. I there made acquaintance with some men of high merit, who had inspired me with a sincere veneration, and it only remained for them to enrol me in their society. I studied their history, their doctrine, origin, and progress. I soon had an opportunity of conversing with adepts on the subject ; but I found that they placed as little faith in my Christianity as Mademoiselle Von Klettenberg herself. This at first annoyed me ; but I soon found that my zeal for the community began to cool. I long sought in vain to discover what was the grand point of difference between us, and chance at length made me acquainted with it. The circumstance which separated me from the Moravian brethren, as well as from many other worthy Christians, was an opinion which had already more than once divided the church. Some maintained that human nature was so far corrupted by sin, as to possess no means of salvation within itself ; so that according to this doctrine, mankind have nothing to expect from their own efforts, and have no hope but through the interposition of Divine favour. Others, while they acknowledge the hereditary imperfection of man, discover in his disposition a happy germ, which, cherished by Divine favour, may at length produce the fruits of virtue, that noble guarantee of celestial happiness. To this latter idea I became deeply and almost unconsciously attached, though in my conversation and in my writings I had manifested a contrary opinion. But I could not bring myself to a complete understanding on this subject, while the dilemma, which removes all indecision, had not come under my consideration. I was suddenly drawn from my illusion. Convinced of the innocence of my opinion, I expressed it openly in a religious conference. My sincerity procured me a severe reprimand. My doctrine was declared to be nothing less than the heresy of Pelagius, which it was said had unfortunately acquired but too many partisans in the present age. I was surprised, and even alarmed, at this discovery. I once more consulted the annals of the Church. After attentively studying the doctrines and the history of Pelagius, I found that for ages past opinions had been divided between these two opposite and irreconcilable creeds, respecting the nature of man since the fall ; and that individuals had formed their decision only according to their natural energy or resignation.

For some years past the events of my life having compelled me to call my own powers into action, I devoted myself with ardent zeal and unremitting activity to the cultivation of my mental faculties. I found it necessary to regulate their employment, and to render them useful to others. This task imposed upon me unremitting exertions: my mind was wholly directed to Nature, who appeared to me in all her magnificence. I was connected with men full of sincerity and virtue, who were ready to make every sacrifice in fulfilment of their duty. To be false to them, to be false to myself, was alike impossible. A deep abyss separated me from a doctrine which my soul rejected. I was, therefore, obliged to withdraw from the Moravian brethren; but I could not divest myself of my attachment to the Sacred Writings, to the founder of Christianity, and to his first disciples. I accordingly formed a religion after my own mind; and I sought to establish and confirm it on a profound study of history, and on a correct knowledge of all that tended, by approximation, to corroborate my creed.

Every object to which I enthusiastically devoted myself, immediately appeared to me under poetic forms and colours. I thus conceived the singular idea of taking the life of the immortal and wandering Jew, as the subject of a kind of epopee. Popular tales of fiction had, from my childhood, inspired me with a predilection for this narrative. It was calculated to afford me an opportunity of treating the different points of religion and its history, which so powerfully occupied my thoughts. The story of the work, and the meaning which I attached to it, were as follows.

There lived in Jerusalem an artisan, to whom the legend assigns the name of Ahasverus. My shoemaker of Dresden furnished me with a model for the character of this Jew. I painted him with the good-humour and jovial spirit of Hans Sachse, and his attachment for Christ served to ennoble his character. When working in his shop, Ahasverus loved to converse with the people who passed by. He joked with them, and addressed each in his own language, after the manner of Socrates. His neighbours were fond of his society. The Pharisees and the Sadducees came to see him, and even the Saviour and his disciples occasionally visited him. Ahasverus, though his mind is directed to worldly interest, nevertheless conceives a sincere love for Christ; and he imagines that the best means of proving his attachment to the Sublime Being, is to bring him over to his own way of thinking. He urges the Saviour to renounce his contemplative life, to give up wandering with the idle multitude, and inducing the people to leave their work to follow him to the desert. An assembled multitude, he says, is ever ripe for insurrection, and can never effect any good object.

The Saviour, on the contrary, endeavours by parables to explain his elevated object and views; but they make no impression

on the rude mind of the mechanic. Meanwhile, the influence and ascendancy of Jesus daily gain ground, and the good artisan appeals to him the more urgently. Christ, he concludes, will soon be obliged to declare himself the leader of a party, which cannot be his intention. After the condemnation of the Saviour, Ahasverus to his astonishment sees Judas enter his shop in despair. This disciple, who to appearance has betrayed the Lord, with tears relates the fatal event of which he has been the cause. He, like many more able partisans of the Saviour, had concluded that Jesus would head the people, and declare himself king ; and he determined, by the adoption of a desperate step, to put a period to the delays of his Master. With this view he instigated the priests to adopt measures of rigour from which they had hitherto refrained. For Christ's defence he trusted to the zeal of his partisans ; and their success would have been certain, had not the Saviour, by surrendering himself, plunged into the abyss. This statement, far from exciting the indulgence of Ahasverus, exasperates him against the unhappy apostle, who, finding, that all have turned against him, puts a period to his existence.

Jesus, when led to execution, passes by the dwelling of Ahasverus. Then ensues the scene described in the New Testament. The Saviour sinks under the burthen of the cross, and Simon the Cyrenean is directed to bear it. Ahasverus is actuated by that harshness of disposition which deprives man of all compassion for one who brings misfortune upon himself, and leads him to augment the misery of the sufferer, by the bitterness of misplaced reproach. He comes out of his house, reminds Christ of all the advice he has given him, and makes the attachment he bears for him the privilege of indulging in reproof. Jesus remains silent ; but as soon as the pious Veronica removes the veil with which she has shaded the brow of the Lord, the countenance of Christ appears to Ahasverus, not with the expression of suffering and sorrow, but transfigured, and beaming with celestial glory. Dazzled by this spectacle, the Jew turns away, and his ear is struck with these words : "Thou shalt wander on the earth until I again appear before thee in the same splendour." Ahasverus is filled with dismay. Recovering himself by degrees, he sees the crowd hurrying towards the place of execution, and the streets of Jerusalem are deserted. He then commences his wandering life.

Perhaps I may at another opportunity more fully describe the adventures of the Jew, and the incident which closes, though it does not conclude the piece. I had composed the commencement, some fragments, and the close, without fixing upon a connected plan for the whole. I could not devote sufficient time to the work, in order to impart to it the character I had conceived ; and I therefore threw my scattered fragments together in a disconnected way. A circumstance of my life, relating to the pe-

riod of the composition of *Werther*, and the effects produced by that work, then absorbed my whole attention.

The common lot of mankind, which all must endure, is a burden peculiarly felt by men of the most precocious and extended mental powers. Whether we are brought up under the care of our parents, whether we look for support in the affection of a brother or a friend, or whether we find our happiness in love, man must always definitively seek for his principal resource within himself. Even in his relations with the Deity, he will not always—or, at least, not in the moment of need—meet with a return for his respect, his love, and his confidence. How often, even in my youth, has something whispered to me, “Assist thyself!” How often have I not sorrowfully exclaimed, “Will no one come to my aid?” My creative talent always furnished me with the surest means of inward satisfaction and support. For several years past I had always found it ready at command. The objects which had occupied my attention during the day, often reappeared to me at night in connected dreams. On awaking, a new composition, or a portion of one that I had already commenced, presented itself to my mind. In the morning I was accustomed to record my ideas on paper; and I was again ready to compose in the evening, or at night when excited by wine, or animated by conversation. My fancy was ever ready to seize every subject that occurred to me. When I reflected on this faculty, independent as it was of any external impulse or obstacle, I evidently perceived that it formed the basis of my moral existence. I was reminded of the story of Prometheus, who, without the help of the gods, peopled a world with beings of his own creation. I was convinced of the necessity of solitude for every production of importance. My most successful works had all been the offsprings of solitude. My more frequent and extended intercourse with society did not, it is true, deprive me of the power or the pleasure of invention; it merely impeded me in execution. Not having yet formed for myself any fixed style either in verse or prose, I was continually reduced to the necessity of making new experiments and discoveries. Determined to rely solely on my own resources, I withdrew myself from man, as Prometheus withdrew himself from the gods, and this resolution was the more congenial with my temper and feelings, for my whole mind was occupied with the idea which had then seized me.

I revolved in my mind the fable of Prometheus. Having adjusted to my own form the ancient robe of the Titans, I commenced, without any long preliminary reflection, a work, the subject of which was the indignation manifested by Jupiter and the other deities against Prometheus, for having created man, animated him with life, and founded a third dynasty. These acts, indeed, could not but excite in the utmost degree the irritation of the gods; for the sovereigns of the universe were thus redu-

ced to an insignificant and usurped rank between the Titans and men. To this singular composition I prefixed that monologue in verse, which has since become so celebrated in German literature, as the accidental cause of the misunderstanding between Lessing and Jacobi on some important questions of philosophy and sentimental metaphysics. This spark produced a violent explosion : my poems prompted Lessing and Jacobi to an avowal of their most secret sentiments, which their minds, enlightened as they were, had hitherto cherished unconsciously. The dispute was maintained with violence ; and, by a combination of fortuitous circumstances, it proved the cause of the unexpected death of one of our most illustrious writers, the celebrated Mendelssohn.

Philosophic and religious considerations were, doubtless, naturally enough connected with the subject I had treated : this subject was, however, essentially poetic. The idea of the Titans in polytheism is nearly similar to that of the Devil in theism. Both may be regarded as absurdities. However, neither the Devil, nor God, of whom he is made the adversary, have properly a poetic character. Milton's Satan, though portrayed with masterly genius, has still the great disadvantage of a subaltern situation in all his efforts to destroy the magnificent creation of a Supreme Being. Prometheus, on the contrary, plays a noble part, for he creates and produces in despite of the gods themselves. It is also a more poetic idea to attribute the formation of man, not to the Supreme Ruler of the universe, but to an intermediate being, who, by his descent from the ancient dynasty of the sovereigns of the world, obtains a sufficient degree of grandeur and dignity. Indeed the Greek mythology presents an inexhaustible source of significant allegories relating to man and the Deity.

My poetic inspiration was not, however, derived from the efforts of the giants to gain admittance into heaven. I preferred painting that calm, patient, and in some measure, plastic opposition, which acknowledges the Supreme Power, and at the same time aspires to rival it. The bold race of Tantalus, Ixion, and Sisyphus, furnished me with saints for my mythology. When admitted into the society of the gods they had been wanting in due deference. These arrogant guests had incurred the displeasure of their heavenly entertainers ; and their disregard of the favour they had enjoyed, brought upon them the most pitiable punishments. Their fate, which the ancients conceived to be a subject worthy of the tragic muse, excited my deepest interest. When, in my *Iphigenia*, I introduced them in the back-ground of the picture, as the formidable adversaries of the gods, I was in a great measure indebted to this idea, for the success of my work.

At this period I was alternately occupied with poetry and painting. I drew profile portraits of my friends. While I was

dictating, or while any one was reading to me, I sketched the figure of my secretary or my reader. The fidelity of my pencil was admired, but this is an advantage generally enjoyed by amateurs who give away their works as presents. I did not, however, allow myself to be deceived respecting the merit of my sketches; and I soon turned to the composition of prose and poetry, in which I certainly succeeded better. A vast number of poems of different kinds attest the enthusiasm for nature and for art with which I was at this period inspired; and also bear evidence of the cheerfulness and activity with which I prosecuted my literary labours. My friends and I found our zeal increased in proportion to the numerous occupations to which we devoted ourselves.

I was one day writing in my chamber, which being partly shut up, and hung round with sketches, had the appearance of an artist's study. A gentleman unexpectedly entered. In the dim light of the apartment, the contour of his figure at first induced me to suppose it was Frederick Jacobi; but I soon discovered my mistake, and I received my visiter with the politeness due to a stranger. From his elegant and easy manners I guessed that he was a military officer. He informed me that his name was Von Knebel. He had been in the Prussian service; and during a long residence in Berlin and Potsdam, he had become acquainted with the most distinguished men in those two cities, and indeed with all the principal literary characters of Germany. He was particularly attached to Ramler, by whom he had been taught to recite poetry. He was acquainted with the writings of Goëtz, who, however, had not yet acquired celebrity in literature. M. Von Knebel printed at Hotsdam Ramler's *Island of Maidens*, and presented the poem to Frederick the Great, who expressed his opinion of it in a way very complimentary to the author.

In the course of a long conversation on German literature, I learned that M. Von Knebel was established at Weimar as tutor to Prince Constantine. I had already formed a high opinion of the good taste of the Court of Weimar: I knew that the Dutchesse Amelia had appointed men of the first rate ability to superintend the education of her sons; and several distinguished professors of the academy of Jena contributed their efforts towards forming the minds of the young princes. The Dutchesse was not only a liberal patroness of the fine arts, but she herself cultivated them with zeal and success. Wieland was in high favour with her. The *German Mercury*, in the management of which so many distinguished literary men co-operated, contributed not a little to the celebrity of the city in which it was published. That city possessed one of the best theatres in Germany; it was celebrated for the talent of the actors and the authors by whom it was supported. The dreadful fire by which it had been destroyed in the month of May preceding, threatened, indeed, to suspend its suc-

cess for a time ; but hopes were confidently entertained that the liberality of the hereditary prince would promptly repair the mischief. In the course of my conversation with Von Knebel, he had perceived that I was not ignorant of the love for art, science, and literature cherished at the court of Weimar. I expressed a wish to become acquainted with the individuals about that court ; and M. Von Knebel assured me that nothing was easier, since the hereditary prince and his brother, prince Constantine, were then at Frankfort, and were anxious to see me. But there was no time for delay, as the princes were not to remain long at Frankfort. I presented him to my parents, who were much pleased with his conversation, and not a little surprised at his mission. I lost no time in accompanying him to Frankfort, where I experienced the most agreeable reception from the young princes. Count Von Goertz, the tutor of the hereditary prince, also expressed himself glad to see me. We could not be at a loss for topics of literary conversation ; but chance introduced a subject of the happiest kind.

I perceived on the table a new publication, which had not yet been opened. It was the first part of Moeser's *Patriotic Fancies*. The work was no stranger to me ; but no other individual then present knew any thing of it. I therefore undertook to give them an idea of it. This I regarded as a fortunate subject of conversation with a young and enlightened prince, who was enthusiastically resolved to promote the public welfare. The subject and the spirit of Moeser's work rendered it in the highest degree interesting to every German. Instead of advancing commonplace objections to the parcelling out of the German empire, and denouncing the anarchy and weakness which many supposed would ensue from that measure, the profound wisdom of Moeser led him to regard the division of the great body into a multitude of small states, as being very favourable to the efforts and progress of individuals, in the relations of that progress with the wants, the situation, and the advantages of each province. Rising above the local interests of the little circle of Osnabrück, his views were extended to the interests of the circle of Westphalia. He pointed out their connexion with the general interests of the empire, of the condition of which he formed an admirable estimate. He explained the connexion between the present and the past, and by showing the influence of previous events on the present situation of affairs he clearly proved the utility or the danger of reform. He recommended all individuals in authority to pursue the same course, to enter into the spirit of the constitution of their respective countries, to seize the points of contact which blended their interests with those of the neighbouring states and the empire, and thus to form a correct idea of the inevitable ascendancy of the present over the future.

Our conversation was maintained on analogous subjects. We spoke of the distinctive differences between the States of Upper

and Lower Saxony, the primitive varieties in local productions, manners, and customs, which from the earliest periods had given a peculiar direction to the legislature and government of these states. We endeavoured to mark with precision the distinctive characteristics of the two states, and we were convinced of the advantage of possessing a good model; for though it might not be possible to apply it literally in all its parts, yet it would suggest a plan which might be adopted according to circumstances. The conversation was carried on to a considerable length, and an opinion was formed of me more advantageous than I deserved. It had probably been expected that I should have conversed on those subjects on which my attention was habitually engaged, such as romances, dramas, &c. to which, perhaps, but little attention would have been paid. But on the contrary, I had entered upon a dissertation on Moeser's work. I found my mind in unison with the grave meditations of that profound writer, whom the realities of active life had inspired with reflections of immediate utility; while, on the other hand, poetry must be brought from the sphere in which it hovers between the moral and the physical world, before even a reflection of accidental utility can be derived from its inspirations. Our conversation reminded me of the *Arabian Nights*, where an interesting subject is often episodically introduced, and interrupts the no less interesting narrative. We had touched upon several important subjects, but had not the opportunity of discussing them deeply, and as the young princes were soon to quit Frankfort, they requested that I would follow them to Mentz, there to pass a few days with them. I readily accepted this invitation, and hastened to communicate the pleasing intelligence to my parents.

It proved, however, less agreeable to my father than to me. The love of independence, a sentiment natural to the citizen of a free town of the empire, had always kept him at a distance from the great; and though connected with the agents of the neighbouring nobility and princes, he had never maintained any personal communication with the latter. He loved to rail at the expense of courts; while at the same time, he was pleased to hear the arguments that were brought forward against him, provided they were maintained with ingenuity. In these contests, we generally kept up a running fire of old proverbs. To this *Procul à Jove, procul à fulmine*, my young friends and I replied, that it mattered not whence the thunderbolt came, so long as we knew where it fell. In answer to the adage, that no good ever comes of feasting with the great; we observed, that at all events it was worse to eat out of the same dish with a glutton. But his most powerful argument, which he usually kept in reserve, was Voltaire's adventure with Frederick the Great. This anecdote was a finishing stroke for us. After describing the high favour which the poet had enjoyed with the king, and his familiarity with the monarch, he detailed the unforeseen circumstance which put a

period to their familiarity, and painted in forcible colours the situation of the great philosopher, when arrested by the Frankfort militia, on the requisition of the resident Freytag, and detained at the Rose inn. In answer to all this, we might have indeed observed, that Voltaire was not entirely faultless on that occasion ; but from feelings of respect we acknowledged ourselves to be defeated.

But though my father could jest on this subject, he was nevertheless firmly riveted in his opinions. He took it into his head that my invitation to join the princes had no other object than to sacrifice me to the resentment of Wieland, whom I had offended, and who was in high favour at Weimar. In spite of all my respect for my father, I could only regard this chimerical apprehension as the error of a too susceptible imagination : but fearing to vex him by the fulfilment of my engagement, I vainly sought a pretence for eluding it, without incurring the reproach of unpoliteness or ingratitude. In cases of difficulty such as this, I usually had recourse to Mademoiselle Klettenberg and my mother. My mother was no less clever in rendering active assistance, than our friend was in giving advice ; and I used jokingly to call the one *counsel* and the other *action*. When Mademoiselle Von Klettenberg deigned to turn her eyes from heaven to the affairs of this world, she easily smoothed away difficulties which perplexed us children of the earth. When she looked down upon the labyrinth, she discovered at a single glance the means of escaping from it ; and the course being once pointed out, I might always rely on my mother's activity and readiness to follow it. Madame Goëthe was supported by pious confidence, as our friend was by holy meditation ; her good humour never forsook her, and she rarely failed in any thing she undertook. Mademoiselle Von Klettenberg was at this time confined to bed by illness ; my mother went to consult her. The advice she received was so judicious, that my father, though he still retained all his distrust, was nevertheless reluctantly prevailed on to consent to my journey.

I was punctual to my appointment, and I arrived at Mentz in very cold weather. The reception given me by the young princes and the persons who accompanied them, was equal to my hopes. The important objects on which we conversed at Frankfort were again recollected. We afterward spoke of the modern German literature, and of the licenses which it authorized. This naturally led to my pamphlet, entitled *The Gods, the Heroes, and Wieland* ; and I perceived with pleasure that the affair was noticed with good humour. I then related the origin of that piece of buffoonery. I felt it necessary to avow that, like true natives of the Upper Rhine, we were without reserve in our attachments and antipathies. Our veneration for Shakspeare went the length of adoration. How then, could we calmly behold the efforts of Wieland to depreciate the interest of that

great poet's works, and repress our enthusiasm by the criticisms with which the notes of his translation were filled! We were grievously affected by the severity with which he treated our idol. This rigour was with us a great abatement from the merit of his work. We admired Wieland as a poet; we acknowledged his talents as a translator; but his criticism appeared to us fantastical, partial, and unjust. His observations on the Greeks, whom we honoured as demi-gods, had aggravated our discontent. It is well known that it is not in the perfection of moral qualities that the grandeur of the gods and heroes of Greece is to be sought. It is by the lustre of physical duty, elevated to ideality that they impose on the imagination. Under the influence of this splendour, they have always been regarded by artists as the models and types of the beautiful. Wieland, however, thought fit, in his *Alceste*, to cast those gods and heroes in a modern mould. This he was entitled to do; for, doubtless, every one is at liberty to interpret poetical traditions in his own way, and to give to them that colour which he thinks most proper. But in his letters on this opera, inserted in the *German Mercury*, he endeavoured to give weight to his system. He cast from their pedestals those antique divinities, those magnificent statues of heroes, which are the objects of our worship; and while he measured them with the compass of vulgar reason, he did not perceive that he was annihilating all that is great and beautiful in the most sublime productions. This temerity enraged us; and in one of our meetings, animated by conversation and wine, I felt the return of one of my dramatic fits, and hastily wrote my parody. I read it to my friends, who applauded it. Lenz, to whom I sent my manuscript to Strasburgh, appeared quite transported with it. He wanted to have it immediately printed. After some hesitation I consented, and my trifle was sent to press. It was a long time ere I understood what Lenz had in view. It was his first scheme for bringing me into disrespect with the public. Of this I had not then the slightest suspicion.

I wished to prove to my new patrons by this candid statement that my little work had sprung from no malignant intention, and that any reprehensible personality was far from my thoughts. The better to convince them, I described the freedom and gayety with which we were accustomed to rally each other in our society. These explanations appeared to remove every shade of dissatisfaction. The princes and their friends expressed surprise at our fear of sleeping under our own laurels. They compared us with those buccaniers, who were afraid of becoming effeminate by idleness, and whose captain, when he had no enemy to combat nor ship to pillage, used in the midst of a feast to fire his pistol under the table, that his men might not be too long unaccustomed to wounds and bloodshed. We talked for some time on the subject of this petty quarrel, and I was finally urged to write an amicable letter to Wieland. I yielded to this recom-

mendation the more readily, as Wieland had already explained himself on this act of youthful folly with much generosity in the Mercury, confining himself to a spirited reply, as was his custom in all his literary disputes.

The few days I spent at Mentz passed away very agreeably. On my return, I was eager to relate to my family all the details of a journey with which I was delighted. But when I arrived, I found consternation on every countenance. We had lost our excellent friend Mademoiselle Von Klettenberg. This was a sorrowful event to me, more especially as I had at that moment great need for her friendship. But my regret was mitigated by learning that her pious life had been crowned by a peaceful end, and that to the last moment she retained her serenity and her confidence in Heaven. Another circumstance checked the emotions of my heart, which was ready to overflow. My father persisted in his distrust, and still augured ill as to the consequences of my new connexion. I therefore communicated to my young friends every thing that had so strongly affected me. They were never tired of my confidence, but their attachment gave birth to an incident which occasioned me much pain. A short dialogue, entitled *Prometheus and his Critiques*, appeared. It was accompanied by clever caricatures, and Wieland, the author of the Mercury, was not forgotten. This piece of pleasantry gave me much uneasiness. It could only be attributed to one of my friends; or perhaps I might be regarded as the author. Prometheus was made to state some circumstances relative to my residence at Mentz, which could only have been known through me. This vexed me most of all. After the flattering reception I had received, after my conduct towards Wieland, what was to be thought? The author remained anonymous. It was, however, soon learned that the pamphlet was from the pen of Wagner. I had myself detected his manner, but it was difficult to make the public believe he had not been assisted. This was not the only occasion on which I had suffered from the levity and precipitation of my friends. I must confess that I had also faults enough of my own.

I have still to mention some celebrated men whom I met at this time at Frankfort. The name of Klopstock is entitled to my first homage. We corresponded together. He was on his way to Carlsruhe, and appointed a meeting with me at Friedberg. I hastened thither at the fixed time, but an accident retarded Klopstock's arrival, and after waiting for him in vain several days, I returned to Frankfort. He was there almost as soon as I was. He visited me; apologized for his involuntary want of punctuality, and appeared to be much pleased with my eagerness to meet him. He was low in stature, but well proportioned. Though serious and reserved, his manners were not destitute of ease. He spoke laconically and gracefully. The whole of his appearance had a diplomatic character. An ambassador imposes

upon himself the difficult task of supporting, along with his own dignity, that of a superior to whom he is accountable. He has to watch over his own interests, but he must guard in preference those of his sovereign and his country; and to fulfil this twofold object, his first care must be to render himself agreeable. Such seemed to be the law by which Klopstock's conduct was regulated; he wished to be regarded as a man distinguished at once for his own personal merit, and for his devotedness to religion, morality, and liberty, of which he was indeed a worthy representative. A trait peculiar to men of the world, and which also characterized this great poet, was his disinclination to speak on subjects which one might naturally have supposed he would have found pleasure in discussing. He rarely conversed on poetry and literature. Finding that we were fond of the exercise of skating, he initiated us into all the rules of the art; and moreover, gave us some lessons in horsemanship. He seemed purposely to avoid all that bore any reference to his habitual occupations, and to select subjects of conversation, which it might have been presumed, were hostile to his taste, but which he treated with the ease of an amateur. I need not make any further observations on the well-known peculiarities of this extraordinary man. Such singularities are not uncommon in men of superior minds, who for want of opportunities for the exercise of their eminent faculties in their general intercourse with society, often seek to render themselves agreeable by means that would never have been thought of.

Zimmermann was also our guest for some time. This celebrated individual was of a tall and robust stature. His temper was naturally morose and reserved; but he was so eminently gifted with the art of self-possession, that he enjoyed in the world the reputation of being a man of mild and polished manners. It was only in his writings, and in the society of his intimate friends, that he gave vent to the natural severity of his disposition. His conversation was varied and instructive; and making due allowance for his very thorough conviction of his own merit, it would have been scarce possible to single out a more agreeable companion. But that which was usually denominated vanity in Zimmermann, was by no means offensive to me; for I was vain myself, if vanity consist in unpretending self-satisfaction. We, therefore, maintained very good terms with each other, by means of mutual concessions. He treated me with candour and indulgence, and the hours which I passed in his society were very profitable to me.

But could it be just to accuse such a man of vanity? In Germany this reproach is far too general in its application. Vanity supposes a nullity; it is self-complacency cherished without a warrantable ground. With respect to Zimmermann, it was quite the reverse. His singular merit never led him to be satisfied with himself. He who cannot silently enjoy the

consciousness of his natural powers, who does not find his reward in the mere exercise of his faculties, and who relies on the approval of others, is often deceived in his expectation. Men are sparing of praise, and lavish of censure.

Those who will not accept this apology for Zimmermann, will be still less inclined to forgive his more serious fault of assailing, and even destroying, the happiness of others. I here allude to his conduct towards his children. His daughter, who travelled with him, remained at our house while her father was engaged in visiting some families in the neighbourhood. This young lady was about sixteen years of age. Though slender and elegantly formed, yet her deportment was ungraceful. A regular set of features might have rendered her countenance agreeable, had it been animated by an expression of sensibility; but she was as cold and lifeless as a statue, seldom venturing to speak, and never in the presence of her father. However, after she had passed a few days at our house, my mother's kind disposition and engaging manners produced a deep impression on her. She threw herself at the feet of Madame Goëthe, and, with a torrent of tears, begged to be allowed to remain with her. In the most moving language she implored my mother to keep her as her servant or her slave, rather than allow her to return to her father, whose tyranny exceeded all conception. Her brother had already fallen a victim to this harsh treatment; it had driven him insane. She had been enabled to endure her dreadful situation only under the idea that the same system was pursued in all families; but after the kindness she had experienced under our roof, she found it impossible to return to her father. My mother gave me a feeling account of the poor young lady's pathetic appeal to her. This excellent woman was so far overcome by compassion as to declare that, if I would determine to marry Mademoiselle Zimmermann, she would gladly consent to her remaining in the family. If she were an orphan, I replied, I might perhaps take the matter into consideration; but Heaven defend me from becoming the son-in law of her father! My mother took a lively interest in the fate of Mademoiselle Zimmermann: she succeeded in getting her placed in a boarding-school; but the unhappy young lady did not long survive.

I should have restrained from noticing these unfortunate points in the character of a man of such high merit as Zimmermann, had they not already been the subject of public discussion. The hypochondriac humour, which, during the latter period of his life, urged him to torment others as well as himself, was, after his decease, unreservedly alluded to. His harshness towards his children was, indeed, the result of hypochondria: it was a sort of madness; a kind of moral assassination, to which he himself fell a victim, after sacrificing his offspring. Besides, it must not be forgotten that this man, who appeared to possess so vigorous a constitution, was an invalid during the best part of his life;

and the skilful physician, who had saved so many lives, was himself tormented by an incurable disorder. Though in the enjoyment of fame and fortune, yet his life was one unvarying course of misery. Those who judge his character from the writings which he has left behind him, will surely acknowledge that he was more to be pitied than blamed.

I cannot easily explain the nature of the influence which this remarkable man exercised over me, without recurring to some general considerations on the spirit of the age. The period to which I am here alluding might have been justly styled the age of exaggerated pretension: for almost every individual imposed on himself and others a task which exceeded the extent of human power. A new light shone upon all men eminently gifted with the faculties of thinking and feeling. To study nature for one's self, without intermediary assistance and to adopt this study as a guide, were the means which each individual conceived to be most certain and easy for the attainment of the objects he had in view. Experience became the universal watchword, and every man exercised his sagacity to the best advantage. To physicians, above every class of men, this method was best suited, and most easy of attainment. A bright luminary shed its radiance over them from the bosom of antiquity. The works which have been transmitted to us under the name of Hippocrates, present examples of the wise observance of nature, and the faithful reproduction of her forms. But it seemed to be forgotten that we do not view nature in the same light as the Greeks did; and that their poetry, their painting, and their system of medicine, can never be revived in modern times. Even admitting that we might be tutored in the school of the ancients, and take them for our guides, it would nevertheless be requisite to cultivate, with unremitting zeal, the boundless field of observation and experience; and, after all, we should not reap so glorious a harvest as might be anticipated. How often is the eye of the observer guided by prevailing opinion? It would have been necessary to examine different opinions, to submit them to the test of reason, before we could determine how to fix our choice, and finally to explore unassisted, the boundless empire of nature. Here was an enormous undertaking! And yet it was supposed to be the only means of attaining a knowledge of nature in all her truth and purity. How rarely is science divested of superfluous erudition and pedantry, or practice from empiricism and charlatanism! How difficult is it to distinguish between use and abuse—to separate the seed from the husk! At the onset, indeed, it seemed as though the shortest mode had been discovered of attaining the desired object. The power of genius was invoked, that magical power, which smooths down difficulties, terminates disputes, and satisfies the most sanguine wishes. Then came reason, eager to dissipate the gloom of prejudice by enlightened ideas, and to oppose all kinds of superstition with the arms of

sound logic. Because extraordinary men, like Boerhaave and Haller, had in their discoveries exceeded all the hopes that could have been formed of them, new miracles were expected from their disciples and successors. The path had been opened, it was said ; as if it were not a rare thing for human understanding even to open a path. It is like a ship which cleaves the waves, and separates the billows on either side ; but they immediately unite and roll behind her. Thus, though transcendent genius may, for a time, disperse error, and trace a path through the mazes of darkness, yet prejudice soon rallies her natural forces, and resumes her wonted course.

Zimmermann could never be brought to acknowledge these truths. He could never bring himself to believe that Absurdity rules the world. Every act of folly or injustice was to him the subject of anger, carried to a pitch of fury. Whether he had to contend with a nurse or a Paracelsus, a quack or a chymist, it signified not ; he always struck with equal force and decision : and when he had worked himself out of breath, he was astonished to see the hydra, which he thought he had trampled under foot, rise again in full force to oppose him.

Those who are acquainted with the writings of Zimmermann—and, above all, his sensible work on Experience—may easily guess what were the subjects which I loved to discuss with him. He was twenty years older than myself ; and this circumstance heightened the influence which he naturally exercised over me. His celebrity as a physician introduced him to the higher classes of society, with whose manners and habits he was well acquainted. The evil consequences of indolence and luxury formed his continual theme ; and his medical observations, which accorded with the sentiments of great philosophers and poets, tended more and more to direct my mind to the observance of nature. I could not, however, entirely participate in his enthusiasm for reform ; so that when we separated, I was soon restored to my natural bent, proportioning my efforts to my means, and good-humouredly attacking all that displeased me, without caring much for the consequences either to myself or others.

About the same period we received a visit from M. Von Salis, the founder of an excellent establishment for education at Marcklin. He was a serious, sensible man ; and the gayety and whimsicality of our little circle must have produced a very odd impression on his mind. Sulzer, who also visited us at the time he travelled in the south of France, probably conceived a similar idea of us ; at least so I should infer from a passage of his Narrative in which he alludes to me.

But, besides these visits, which were equally agreeable and useful, we also received others, with which I would willingly have dispensed. My friends and I cherished so little distrust, that we were tormented by a host of impudent and needy adventurers, who grounded their importunities on conformity of taste.

or on misfortune real or pretended. They put my purse under contribution ; and thus obliged me to become a borrower in my turn—a thing to which I was particularly averse. As to my father, he was very much in the situation of that unskilful magician, who gets his house washed by enchantment ; but, forgetting the mystic words by which the supply of water is to be stopped, he soon runs the risk of being completely inundated.* M. Goëthe had laid out for me a plan of life, which he hoped would prove highly satisfactory to us both. This plan was, however, deranged by daily recurring accidents. The idea of my journey to Ratisbon and Vienna was now given up ; but my father was still anxious that I should visit Italy, to acquire, at least, some general ideas respecting that interesting country. Some of my friends, however, were of opinion that this journey would occupy too long a space in the active part of my life ; and they wished that I should take advantage of the favourable opportunities that offered themselves for establishing myself in my native country. On the death of my grandfather, my uncle had succeeded to his place in the senate, and consequently I was excluded from that post. But there were other public employments in my native city to which I could aspire, and which would afford me a competent income. I might become an agent to a person of rank, or obtain the honourable post of resident. I was easily persuaded to turn my thoughts to these matters. I entertained no doubt of my fitness to fill any of the posts I have just mentioned, though no previous experience had assured me that I was suited to a condition of life, for which both activity and versatility were required. To these prospects I was the more powerfully urged to look forward by an attachment which dictated to me the necessity of seeking to establish myself.

I do not know whether I have yet mentioned a society of young persons, male and female, of which I formed a member. My sister, though not the foundress of this society, was at least its centre and support. The habit of assembling together, and the pleasure which our meetings afforded us, had induced us to continue them even after Cornelia's marriage. All the members of our little circle, myself included, met together once a week, under the presidency of a young man of lively and agreeable manners. Our legislator conceived the idea of rendering Fate the arbiter of love ; and our constant amusement consisted in the unpremeditated and fictitious attachments which we were called upon to represent. Every week the decrees of Fate divided us into couples of lovers ; and those who were thus paired together were to appear, in the eyes of the rest of the company, as if inspired by a mutual attachment. Afterward it was ordained that our party should every week be divided into couples, supposed to be united by the bonds of marriage. The couples

* Goëthe here alludes to a tale which he has versified.—EDTR.

joined by these supposed unions, were required to conduct themselves towards each other as married people really behave in society. The general rules enjoined that they were to act as though they were not united by any bond of connexion. They were not to sit next each other, and were to converse but little together. Every thing approaching to a caress was strictly prohibited. However, all cause of jealousy or vexation, either on the part of the husband or the wife, was to be carefully avoided: and the husband could only win the general approbation by observing that line of conduct which was best calculated to secure the affections of his wife.

Our conjugal unions were drawn by lot; and the ill assorted matches which occasionally ensued, furnished us with subjects of merriment. Our matrimonial comedies were performed with great spirit, and every week a new one was represented.

At the very commencement of our meetings, by a singular chance, the same partner fell to my lot twice in succession.— She was a charming young lady, and one whom I could have had no objection to marry in good earnest. Her form was well proportioned and elegant, her countenance agreeable, and the calm composure of her manners at once denoted health and serenity of mind. She manifested on all occasions the most perfect equanimity of temper. Though she spoke but little, yet her observations always indicated natural good sense and a cultivated mind. To testify esteem and affection for this interesting young female, was not a difficult task; and in the fulfilment of any new duties towards her, I had only to listen to the dictates of my inclination. Fate having joined us together for the third time, our president solemnly declared, that Heaven had united us, and that we mu-t never be separated. I was delighted to hear this decree, and my partner seemed not to be displeased with it. We evinced such a sincere regard for each other, that our companions pronounced us to be excellent models of conjugal happiness. One of our regulations was, that, during our meetings, the individuals who were coupled together should, in addressing each other, use the pronouns *thou* and *thee*. In the course of a few weeks this familiar mode of address came so natural to us, that we could not refrain from employing it when we happened accidentally to see each other in the intervals between our regular meetings. How singular is the force of habit! Nothing appeared more natural to us than our pretended union. I became daily more and more attached to my partner: she, in her turn, daily manifested more and more confidence in me: and I really believe that had chance thrown a priest in our way, we should not have hesitated to seal the nuptial bond.

One of our favourite amusements at our weekly meetings, was the reading of some new literary production. Beaumarais' Memoire against *Clavijo* had at that time just made its appearance. I read it in French one evening to my friends. It

excited a lively interest, and called forth many observations. After every one had made some remarks upon it, my fair partner, addressing herself to me, said, that if I were her lover, and not her husband, she would request me to dramatise the Memoir ; a purpose for which she conceived it was admirably adapted. "To prove to you, my dear," replied I, "that I regard you at once as my mistress and my wife, I pledge myself that in eight days hence you shall hear me read this Memoir in a dramatic form." This rash engagement excited a little surprise ; but I doubted not my ability to fulfil it ; for I had at command the degree of invention requisite for such a task. When I escorted my partner home that evening, I was particularly thoughtful and silent. She asked what ailed me. "I have been thinking of my piece," replied I ; "and I have nearly arranged my plan. I wish to prove how much pleasure I enjoy in doing any thing for your sake." She pressed my hand ; and when, in return, I tenderly embraced her, "Oh!" said she ; "you forget your part : married people should not show so much affection for each other."—"Let us follow the impulse of our feelings," replied I : "it matters not what others do."

Before my return home, the plan of my piece was entirely arranged : but lest I should arrogate too much merit to myself, I must confess that, on the very first perusal of the Memoir, the subject had presented itself to me in a dramatic point of view. However, had it not been for the circumstance which urged me to execute the task I had undertaken, the piece, like many others which I have at various times conceived the idea of producing, might have been laid aside for a future occasion. The manner in which this drama is executed, is well known. Tired of those dramatic reprobates who are instigated to ruin a hero by vengeance, hatred, or some base feeling, I determined to portray, in the character of Carlos, the conflict of the feelings of society, excited by sincere affection, against the inclinations of the heart, the passions, and external obstacles. Following the example of our old master Shakspeare, I made no scruple of literally translating my principal scene from Beaumarchais's Memoir ; and I derived the whole of my dramatic action from the same source. The catastrophe I borrowed from an English ballad. My piece was finished by the appointed time ; and it was received with high approbation by my young friends. My partner was delighted with it. To her, indeed, it owed its origin. The piece, in whose production we both had a share, confirmed the sentiment that had taken birth in our hearts.

The perusal of my drama suggested to Mephistopheles Merk some observations which were not very gratifying to me. "Never let me see you write such trash again," said he : "any body might produce such a piece as this." I thought he was in the wrong : it is a mistake to suppose that a writer should always seek after what is novel and extraordinary. Good works may

be produced without departing from the circle of common ideas. If I had met with encouragement I could have written a dozen such pieces as Clavijo ; and I doubt not but our theatrical managers would have been very well satisfied with them.

My feigned marriage soon became, if not exactly the town-talk, at least the subject of conversation among the members of my own family and my friends. The idea was not unpleasing to my supposed mother in-law ; and was by no means disapproved of by my own mother. The latter had already shown herself to be prepossessed in favour of the young lady. She even went so far as to declare that she should be happy to have her for a daughter-in-law. My mother was vexed to see me lose my time in an endless course of tumult and dissipation. In keeping open house for all my literary friends, she received no reward for the trouble and expense thereby incurred, except the honour which the presence of so many guests conferred on her son. Besides, she plainly perceived that all these young men, who were destitute of any settled means of subsistence, and who assembled together no less for the sake of entertainment than for mutual instruction, must eventually trust to each other for support. She knew how ready I was to tender my services in all such cases : and therefore she doubted not but the heaviest share of the burthen would devolve on me.

My father once more proposed that I should undertake my journey to Italy, which had been so long in agitation ; and this my mother considered to be the surest mode of breaking off the many useless connexions I had formed. But to guard against the dangers to which I might be exposed in my travels, she deemed it advisable to cement the bonds of that union of which our matrimonial meetings had given so favourable an augury. This, she concluded, was well calculated to inspire me with a wish to return and settle in my native country. I cannot positively say whether this plan was merely a supposition of mine, or whether such were really my mother's views, previously concerted with our late respected friend Mademoiselle Von Klettenberg. The conduct of Madame Goëthe, however, justified me in attributing the whole to her. Cornelia's marriage had left a void in our family circle. I felt the want of a friend like my sister. My mother had lost a helpmate, and my father a companion. All this was often mentioned with regret. But the matter did not end here. My father and mother, when out walking one evening, met, seemingly by chance, the young lady who had so often acted the part of my wife. They conducted her home with them ; and a long conversation ensued between them. At supper the circumstance was jokingly alluded to. It was observed that the young lady had pleased my father exceedingly. He declared that she possessed every qualification which he conceived to be requisite in a wife ; and he considered himself a very good judge in these matters.

I soon observed that great preparations were making in the first floor of our house, as if company had been expected. The furniture was carefully brushed up: and I one day found my mother engaged in examining an old fashioned cradle of walnut-tree wood, ornamented with ivory and ebony, in which, in my infancy, I had been lulled to rest. Finally, every day betrayed some new sign of an approaching change in the family. I observed all without saying any thing; and the idea of a lasting union, cemented in the bosom of our family diffused over us all a degree of happiness which we had not enjoyed for a considerable time before.

POSTSCRIPT.

THE account which Goëthe has given of his life, and which has hitherto been followed, closes with a mortifying abruptness. Has the author's taste for dramatic effect induced him to take this method of sharpening the curiosity of his readers, and exciting a new interest by holding the gratification of that curiosity in suspense? Or is there something at this point of his history, which he finds it difficult to explain? It is certain that of what has already been told, notwithstanding his interesting manner of telling it, there are parts, the retrospect of which ought to have produced some compunctions in the mind of the narrator. Whether at this remarkable crisis of his life, when he was on the point of marrying a lady whom he says he loved, and whose merits had secured the approbation of his parents, there intervened to prevent a union, which seemed about to be formed under the most favourable auspices, any thing which he may reasonably hesitate to disclose; or whether his thus cutting off the thread of his narrative, in the midst of nuptial preparations, be the mere artifice of authorship, cannot be here decided. Several German works containing biographical accounts of Goëthe have been consulted, in the hope that some of them would clear up the mystery in which this matrimonial negotiation is involved; but they have invariably been found altogether silent on the subject.

From Joerden's Lexicon of German Authors, it appears that our author spent in Frankfort the year 1775 as well as 1774, towards the end of which he has chosen to take leave of his readers. Except the accounts of his travels, there are no farther biographical materials from his own pen; and the supply from other sources is very scanty, and may consequently be stated within a small compass. But before the few facts which have been collected are detailed, the following description of the personal and mental qualities given of a man who holds so distinguished a rank in the literary world, by one of his contemporaries in early life, will perhaps be acceptable. It occurs in a letter written by Heinse to Gleim while Goëthe was at Dusseldorf, which place he frequently visited during the years 1774 and 1775:—“ We have Goëthe here at present. He is a handsome young man of twenty-five; all genius from top to toe, power, and vigour;—with a heart full of feeling, a spirit of fire eagle-winged, *qui ruit immensus ore profundo.*” What is here

said of the mind of Goëthe appears still to be the general opinion of his countrymen. The author of the Lexicon above referred to, observes, that the account given by Heinse of his external appearance is confirmed by the testimony of all who knew him in his youth. "Indeed," adds Joerden, "if we judge of him by what he now is, he must have been a remarkably fine-looking man. Old age has not impaired the dignity and grace of his deportment; and his truly Grecian head, large penetrating eyes, and elevated forehead, continue to rivet the attention of all who look on him."

Charles Augustus, Duke of Saxe Weimar, while hereditary prince, visited Frankfort; where Goëthe, as has already been stated, was introduced to him. The result of the impression made by this meeting on the young prince, was the invitation of Goëthe to Weimar; whither he went in the year 1776, and where he has since, with the exception of the time occupied by his journeys in France, Switzerland, and Italy, continued almost constantly to reside. Immediately on his arrival he was appointed a member of the Legislative-Council, with a seat and vote in the Privy Council. In 1779, he became actually a member of the Privy Council, and in company with his patron undertook a second journey to Switzerland, where he had previously travelled in the year 1773 with the Counts Christian and Frederick Leopold Von Stolberg. On his return from his last Swiss tour, Goëthe devoted much of his attention to the business of the dutchy of Weimar. In 1782, letters patent of nobility were granted to him, and he was made President of the Council of State. Between the year 1774 and this period, however, several of the author's works were published; for the Duke was very far from wishing, by the appointments which have been enumerated, to divert the exercise of talents he so highly esteemed, from literary to political labour.

In 1786 Goëthe undertook a journey to Italy; in visiting various parts of which, the island of Sicily included, he spent nearly three years. His stay at Rome occupied a considerable portion of his time; and with a mind stored with classical reminiscences and associations, he returned to Weimar in 1789. In 1792, the Duke of Weimar having joined the Prussian army which entered Champagne, Goëthe accompanied him, and was a spectator of the events of that extraordinary campaign, in which the Prussian veterans, led by the Duke of Brunswick, were compelled to fly before the raw levies of Republican France. It is said that since that period, our author has constantly lived at Weimar. In 1808, he received the cross of the Legion of Honour from the Emperor Napoleon; and in the same year the Emperor of Russia conferred on him the order of St. Alexander Newsky.

Weimar has been called the German Athens; a distinction which it in some measure merits, on account of the number

of learned men there gathered together by the government, the liberality and enlightened views of which are worthy the imitation of the rulers of larger states. This little town is surrounded by elegant houses and delightful gardens. Ettersburgh, the Belvedere, Wilhelmsthal and Ilmenau, are to the Germans what the Portico, the Academic Groves, and the banks of the Cephisus and the Ilyssus, were to the Greeks. Before the arrival of Goëthe, Wieland, Hode, Musæus, and Bertuch had shed a lustre over this retreat of the German Muse. Herder and Schiller more recently joined the author of *Werther*. Weimar became the capital of a literary republic, which Knebel, Emsiedel, Segesmund Von Seckendorff, Böttiger, Bahrdt, the brothers Schlegel, Madame Wollzogen, and Amelia Imhoff, contributed, with the great characters already mentioned, to render illustrious. All whose names were distinguished in art or literature, obtained a flattering reception at Weimar, and were detained, at least for a time, as welcome guests in that temple of the muses. Goëthe was ever the soul of these assemblages; but less occupied with his own personal fame and superiority, than with the ardent desire of establishing the glory of his country, he devoted his whole life to promote the advancement of German literature, and the interests of those who seconded his efforts. He was constantly the warm friend of Herder and Schiller; whom, had his heart been less generous, he might have regarded as his rivals. His memoirs have shown how much Herder tried his patience; and to Schiller, whose melancholy and often peevish disposition may be attributed to impaired health and excessive occupation, he constantly manifested the indulgence and attention of an affectionate brother. His merit in these particulars is universally acknowledged by his countrymen; and it is a merit which is not always due to superior genius. One individual alone attempted to interrupt the harmony that prevailed at Weimar. He wished to gain admittance to this sanctuary of literature; but his character excited distrust, and his proposals were declined. His wounded vanity avenged itself by a libel, which occasioned an individual, whose name he had assumed, to forfeit his situation. This agent of discord was the unfortunate Kotzebue.

It must indeed be admitted that Goëthe seems to have always regarded his varied powers of mind, and his rank in society, merely as means by which he might be enabled to accelerate the advancement of science, literature, and art in Germany. He has been constantly engaged in stimulating and encouraging talent of every kind, and in publishing works which have exercised a powerful influence over the public mind of his country. He has left no path of literature untrodden. The dramatic art in all its branches, epic poetry, detached poems of every description, novels, travels, the analysis and theory of the polite arts and literature, criticism, epistolary correspondence, translation.

memoirs, and works on Science ;—in short, Goëthe's genius has embraced every thing. He appears to have neglected no task by which he conceived he might open a road to improvement, or hold out new lights to guide the steps of adepts in the pursuit of human knowledge ; and there is no work, however trivial, of this Colossus of German literature, in which the extravagant admiration of his countrymen does not recognise the impress of originality and genius.

On an examination of Goëthe's principal dramatic works, it will be found that *Goëtz Von Berlichingen* and *Egmont* are written on the model of the Shaksperian historical tragedy ; that *Clavijo* resembles the domestic tragedies of Lillo and Lessing, with the observance of the French dramatic rules : that in *Iphigenia in Tauris*, German sentiments and ideas are invested with Greek forms ; and that *Torquato Tasso* exhibits the conflict of poetic genius with the spirit of courts. In the two last-mentioned dramas, simplicity of action is carried to such excess, that it almost sinks to insipidity. It would appear that the author, weary of scenic bustle and complicated incident, tried the possibility of exciting interest by dramatic pictures, almost devoid of action, and representing only a few characters. As to *Faust*, it has neither parallel nor model. There is no point of comparison for such a work. It is an allegorical romance, a tale of witchcraft in scenes and dialogues ; but, in spite of all its extravagance, it is nevertheless a stupendous piece of machinery, put together and finished with exquisite skill. In this production Goëthe has displayed all the versatility and flexibility of his talent ; and if the reader can enter into the monstrous visions of mysticism and superstition which the author unfolds, he will find him a poet of the highest order. The character of Margaret is at once pathetic and agonizing :—whether it be conceived and delineated in conformity with the rules of propriety and consistency, is a point on which Goëthe never seems to have bestowed a thought. This work of phantasmagoric terror is intended to convey a moral lesson. Satiety of pleasure, even of intellectual enjoyment, leads to error and crime. He who is content with nothing, in the end surrenders up his soul to perdition. Such is the conclusion of this dramatic apologue.

In his minor dramas, Goëthe displays the art of conferring a lively interest on the most trivial subjects. The seal of superior genius and talent is always perceptible. In his comedy of the *Accomplices*, the characters, one and all, are criminal in a more or less revolting degree : but if the disgust which they are naturally calculated to inspire be once surmounted, it will be found that they are drawn with truth to nature, and that the piece possesses considerable comic humour in its situations. Interest, gayety, and natural delineation of local manners enliven the pretty pastoral drama of *Jery and Bætely*, and the one act piece of the *Brother and Sister*. *A Lover's Caprices*, *Erwin and Elmira*,

Lida, *Claudine Von Villa Bella*, and Goëthe's other comic pieces, all bear the stamp of originality.

Goëthe's talent for the satirical and comic epopee is admirably displayed in his version of *Reinecke Fuchs*, (Reynard the Fox.) As this curious production is not generally known, a short account of it here will perhaps be acceptable. It was first printed in the dialect of Lower Saxony, in the year 1498, and was immediately translated into High German and Latin. It is generally attributed to Henry Von Alkmar;* but that a story of the same kind had previously existed is evident from his preface, in which he expressly states the work to be a translation.† Besides, a Dutch romance under a similar title (*Historie van Reynart de Vos*) was printed at Delft in 1485. Whether Henry Von Alkmar—or whoever the German author was—had the Dutch work before him, or whether both the German and Dutch authors drew their materials from the same unknown source, are questions now involved in doubt. But whatever may be the fact, the poetic handling, the happy versification, the numerous traits of comic humour, and the interesting finish bestowed on many of the pictures, which in the Dutch are merely dry outlines, all entitle the German work to the rank of an original production. The poem presents the picture of a court in which a sovereign, guided by the mischievous counsel of a sordid favourite, is induced to act against his better inclination, and thus to cause the ruin of his dominions. The fox, who plays the principal character, is Reinhard or Reinecke, Duke of Lorraine; and the other animals all represent characters obviously drawn from real life. There is an old English prose translation, by Caxton, of this curious work, in which the translator says, “*I have not added, ne mynished, but have followed, as nyghe as I can, my copye, which was in Dutche,*” that is to say, not the German, but the Flemish, from which this translation is executed. Goëthe's *Reinecke Fuchs* is rather an imitation than a literal translation of Alkmar's work from the Lower Saxon dialect. It is written in flowing hexameters, and in the language of modern times. The materials, however, remain unchanged, and the whole is imbued with that air of antiquity which so well accords with the story. Goëthe has merely diffused a different colouring over his subject, where modern taste rendered changes necessary.

The unqualified admiration of Germany has been bestowed on Goëthe's compositions in the lighter styles of poetry, such as the epistle, the satire, the elegy, the idyl, and the romance. These Minor Poems certainly require great talent, and often inspire no

* It has been supposed that the author was Nicolas Baumann, Counsellor to the Duke of Juliers.

† The account given in the quaint preface is to the following effect :

“I, Henry Von Alkmer, schoolmaster and governor to the noble and virtuous Prince and Lord Duke of Lorraine, have extracted this present book out of the Italian and French tongues, and turned the same into the German, for the love and to the glory of God, and the health of all who herein shall read.”

less interest than productions of higher pretensions; and as Goëthe has been eminently successful in their execution, it is not surprising that his countrymen have assigned to him the very highest rank as a writer of epistles and satires, and as an elegiac and pastoral poet.

Beauty of language is a charm which peculiarly characterizes the writings of Goëthe. He is always elegant and correct, natural, fanciful, and energetic. His style is happily adapted to every subject, simple as well as sublime. In this particular alone Goëthe is, in the estimation of his countrymen, the first of German writers! His *Iphigenia in Tauris* and his *Tasso* are considered as masterpieces of poetic style.

Goëthe's art of writing is not less perceptible in his prose than in his poetry. His three novels, *Werther*, *William Meister*, and *Elective Affinities*, are regarded in Germany as models of classic composition.

Werther is so well known in England, that to enter into any account of that work would be superfluous. *William Meister** is imbued with enthusiasm of imagination and feeling, united to glowing and faithful descriptions of the beauties of nature; but it is inferior to *Werther* in force of interest and well-maintained action. The most powerful degree of emotion is excited by the episode of the lovely and devoted Mignon. This novel contains one of Goëthe's most admired lyric compositions, which is sung by Mignon, accompanied by the guitar, at the commencement of the second volume. This song has been set to music by Reichardt, whose soul-breathing melody admirably blends with the eloquent poetry to which it is adapted. It is the favourite

“Kenust du das land, wo die citronen bluhn,”

which is well known in England by Beresford's translation, adapted to Reichardt's music,

“Know'st thou the land, where citrons scent the gale.”

The philosophic and religious opinions expressed in the novel of *William Meister* produced a powerful impression in Germany, as they were presumed to be hostile to Protestantism. The Memoirs have already shown that Goëthe is a poet, a philosopher, and a protestant, after his own method. But though he professed to be a sincere Protestant, he has, in the work above alluded to, evinced a taste for the pomp and ceremonies of the catholic religion.

Of the celebrated novel, entitled *Elective Affinities*, it is only necessary to observe, that it serves further to unfold the talent of the author, though that talent is employed in realizing a con-

* We observe a translation of this work is just announced for publication.

ception which is not of the most happy or moral description: For this reason, perhaps, the colouring is less vivid and natural than in *Werther* and *William Meister*.

• Of Goëthe's numerous writings on art and literature, those which have most contributed to the improvement of taste in Germany are; *The Propylea*, (a periodical publication;) *Winckelmann and his Age*; *Considerations on Men celebrated in France during the Eighteenth Century*; and the observations annexed to his translation of the *Memoirs of Benvenuto Cellini*. All these works are distinguished for novel, original, and ingenious views, solid and extensive information, and that shrewdness of penetration which characterizes superior genius; while at the same time they are equally remarkable for a brilliant elegance of style.

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTICES

OF THE

PRINCIPAL PERSONS

MENTIONED IN THESE MEMOIRS.

ABBT, (Thomas) was born at Ulm on the 25th of November, 1738. In prose composition he ranks among the first writers of Germany. His treatises *On Death for the Country* and *On Merit*, which were first printed at Berlin in 1761 and 1765, are highly esteemed. These works bear evidence of a lofty and powerful mind, an upright and feeling heart, and a delicate imagination. Abbt's style is energetic, dignified, and concise: perhaps the effort to attain conciseness is sometimes carried so far as to produce a degree of obscurity. The treatises above mentioned, together with a translation of Sallust, worthy of the original, afford proofs of extensive and well-directed information. Abbt was at once a theologian, a mathematician, and a philosopher. He possessed a great knowledge of literature, and of the ancient and modern languages. He had discharged the functions of professor of philosophy at Frankfort-on-the-Oder, and of professor of mathematics at Rinteln; and he had just been called to the University of Halle, when he was appointed, by the Count Von Schaumburgh-Lippe, a member of his council and of the consistory, and director of the Lutheran schools at Buckeburgh. At Berlin, Abbt became acquainted with Euler, Moses Mendelssohn, and Nicolai. During his travels in Switzerland, France, and Upper Germany, he had maintained an intercourse with Schœpflin, Bonnet, Bernouilli, Iselin, Moeser, and many other men of literary celebrity. He died at Buckeburgh of a hemorrhoidal colic on the 3d of November, 1766, at the age of twenty-eight. When we consider what he had already done, and what might have been expected from him, his premature death cannot but be regarded as a serious loss to literature. A monument was erected to his memory by Count Von Schaumburgh-Lippe, who himself wrote the inscriptions for it; a tribute equally honourable to the count, and to the estimable man whose loss he regretted.

AUREA CATENA HOMERI. See FAVRAT.

BASEDOW, (John Bernard) known also by the name of Bernard Von Nordalbingen. He was born at Hamburgh in 1724, and died at

Magdeburg on the 25th of July, 1790. He was at first professor of Philosophy at the Gymnasium of Altona; and he afterwards founded the institute of education at Dessau, of which he was director until 1778. He was no less celebrated in his time, than Pestalozzi now is, for his exertions for the improvement of Education on a system of his own. He developed his plan in a pamphlet, written in Latin, and printed at Kiel in 1752. His whole life was occupied in explaining and defending his method against numerous attacks, which were chiefly excited by his peculiar mode of viewing religious instruction. He published a vast number of writings for this purpose.

BENGEL, (John Albert) born in 1667, at Wimreden in Wurtemberg, and died in 1752. He was a clergyman and professor at Denkendorf, and the first Lutheran theologist who treated as a whole, and with deep attention, the criticism of the Scriptures of the New Testament. His work on the explanation of the Revelation of St. John, or rather of Christ, is celebrated. Among other writings by Bengel, is that on the exact agreement of the four Evangelists.

BODE, (John Joachim Christopher) was born at Brunswick on the 16th of January, 1730. He was one of those men, more numerous in Germany than in any other country, who, being born in poverty, have by dint of talent and industry, triumphed over the rigours of fate. His father was originally a day labourer, but he became a soldier, and afterwards deserted. Bode's first occupation was tending his grandfather's flocks. His health when a child was very delicate; and he obtained the nickname of *silly Christopher*, because he showed no aptitude for mechanical labours. His paternal uncle having decided that he should learn music on account of his taste for that art, he obtained the situation of hautboy player in a regiment. His inclination for study was not less ardent than his love for music. He soon learned many languages, and cultivated with equal success his twofold talent for music and literature. He composed concertos, solos, symphonies, and published at Leipsic, in 1754 and 1756, some collections of odes and songs. Having lost his first wife and three children, he repaired to Hamburg, where he presented to the theatre, which was then under the management of Koch, the celebrated actor, several comedies imitated from the French, Italian, and English. In 1762 and 1763 he became editor of the *Hamburgischen unpartheiischen Korrespondenten*, (the well-known *Hamburg Correspondent*,) which has long been one of the most esteemed journals in Germany. His talents as a composer and an artist procured him at the same time great popularity. He married one of his pupils, Mademoiselle Simonette Kam, a young lady possessed of beauty, accomplishments, and fortune. But the happiness which crowned this union was but of short duration. In about a year after her marriage, Madame Bode lost her life in consequence of a fall from her horse. Bode renounced, in favour of his wife's relations, the greater part of the fortune which she had left him. To relieve his mind by occupation suited to his taste, he entered into business as a bookseller, in which Lessing was his partner. The first work pub-

lished by Bode was Lessing's *Dramaturgie*. Neither of the partners, however, possessed the requisite experience for the business in which they had engaged, and they were obliged to renounce it. Bode's third wife was the daughter of Bohn, the bookseller of Hamburg, by whom he had four children, who, with their mother, died in the space of ten years. The merit and talent of Bode procured him the confidence of the Countess Von Bernstorff, widow of the great Danish minister, whom he had known at Hamburg. This lady confided to him the direction of her affairs, and took him with her to Weimar, where he passed the remainder of his life in independence, and in circumstances the most agreeable and favourable to his literary pursuits. He was successively honoured with the titles of Court-Counsellor by the Prince of Saxe-Meiningen, Counsellor of Legation by the Duke of Saxe-Gotha, and Privy Counsellor by the Margrave of Hesse-Darmstadt. After making a tour in Lower Saxony and visiting Paris, he died on the 13th of December, 1793.

Bode has enriched the literature of Germany by his excellent translations from foreign productions, and particularly from the English. His translations of Sterne's Works, of Humphrey Clinker, the Vicar of Wakefield, and Clavijo's Pensador, are considered as masterpieces. He also produced some happy imitations of Sterne. His translation of Montaigne's Essays is considered excellent.

M. Bottiger, the friend of Bode, and the author of *Sabina, or the Toilette of a Roman Lady*, has written a very interesting essay on his literary life.

BODMER, (John Jacob,) a native of Switzerland. He was born on the 19th of July, 1698. He became a member of the grand Council of Zurich, and was professor of Helvetic history at the Gymnasium of that Canton for fifty years. Bodmer, who was celebrated as a critic, a poet, and a man of learning, united his efforts with those of his friend and countryman Breitinger, and devoted his whole life to the reform of German literature. The uninterrupted publication of observations on the writings and periodical works of the time—journals undertaken for the developement and defence of the principles of taste—a continual dispute maintained with Gottsched, who had set himself up as the Aristarchus of Germany, and from whom the two friends soon wrested the sceptre of criticism—an essay on the theory of the beautiful in poetry and literature—the composition of works destined for the guidance and encouragement of young writers, such as Klopstock and Wieland, whose genius promised noble acquisitions to the literary glory of Germany—such were the labours by which Bodmer and Breitinger roused and directed the talent of their countrymen. Though these two eminent men may not have attained the objects they had in view, yet Germany is materially indebted to their activity. Klopstock and Wieland profited greatly by their visit to Zurich, and their intercourse with Bodmer and Breitinger. It was thus their talents became matured. Bodmer and Breitinger merely pointed out the right course, but that was doing much. Goëthe has pronounced a correct judgment on

their merit and the utility of their efforts. Bodmer died on the 2d of January, 1783, at the age of eighty-five.

The most known of his works is the poem of *Noah, or the Noachide*, published successively under both these titles. This poem, which is not without merit, though it seldom rises above mediocrity, first appeared in the year 1752. In 1747 Bodmer produced a work entitled *Pygmalion and Elise*, on the subject which so happily inspired the muse of Rousseau.

Bodmer's most esteemed writings are : A Treatise *On the Influence and Employment of Imagination for the Perfection of Taste*, 1727.—*Letters on the Nature of Poetic Taste*, 1736.—*A Critical Dissertation on the Marvellous in Poetry, and its union with the Probable*, 1740.—*Critical Considerations on the Painting of Poetry*, 1741.—*The Principles of the German Language*, 1741. The first volume of a careful edition of the poems of Opitz, with remarks, and the publication of the works of the old German Poets, called *Minnesingern*, prove the zeal of these two friends for the preservation of the early effusions of the Germanic Muse.

BREITINGER, (John Jacob) was born at Zurich, March 1st, 1701. He was successively Professor of Hebrew, Eloquence, Logic, and Greek, at the Gymnasium of his native city. He was created a Dean, and appointed superintendent of the candidates for the Evangelical chair, and in 1745 he was made canon of the cathedral. He contributed all in his power to the advancement of literature and Christian knowledge, and to the support of charitable establishments. He proved himself no less zealous for the reform of German taste and literature, an object to which he devoted his life, with his friend Bodmer, of whom he was the constant fellow-labourer. He embraced a less extensive career than Bodmer, limiting himself to the investigation of the principles of the beautiful in poetry and literature ; but he was distinguished as a critic for great judgment, learning, and taste. His *Art of Poetry*, published in 1740, gave a new direction to German literature, and produced important results ; it opened a course for bolder attempts than had hitherto been made. As Goëthe justly observes, he had the merit of pointing out the true end of poetry. Breitinger died on the 15th of December, 1776, after an active life devoted to the service of his country.

BREITKOPF, (John Theophilus Emmanuel) born at Leipsic on the 23d of November, 1719, and died in that city on the 28th of January, 1794. He was a man of considerable information, and an excellent Latin scholar. He improved the German printed character, and invented the best method known for printing music, Chinese characters, &c., with moveable types. Breitkopf's collection of types was the finest in Europe. He had also a great collection of geographical charts, drawings, engravings, &c. ; a catalogue of which, in 3 volumes, octavo, was published after his death. There are many works by Breitkopf on the art of printing and on bibliography.

BROCKES, (Barthold Henry) was born on the 22d of September, 1680, at Hamburgh, where his father was a respectable merchant.

His passion for drawing and painting early inspired him with a taste for the study of mythology, history, and poetry. Music, jurisprudence, the French and Italian languages, travels through Germany, Italy, Geneva, and Holland, occupied the early part of his life. On his return to his country he married a beautiful, rich, and accomplished lady, whom he has celebrated in his writings under the name of *Belisa*. The senate of Hamburgh intrusted him with honourable missions to the courts of Vienna, Copenhagen, Berlin, and Versailles. He died at Hamburgh, on the 16th of January, 1747.

The most celebrated work of Brockes is a collection of moral and descriptive poems in honour of Nature and God. The nine parts of this collection were successively published, and the editions multiplied from 1721 to 1748. These poems were received with enthusiasm equal to that which, at the same period, was excited by the compositions of Gellert; but this enthusiasm was too soon succeeded by unjust oblivion. The poetical works of Brockes are, however, less to be commended for their flowing and sometimes diffuse style of versification, than for the devout and profound admiration which the author evidently felt for the beauties of nature. His pictures are rich and varied. For dignified and graceful simplicity, and pathetic sensibility, Brockes has never been surpassed. He is considered one of the poets who have successively followed the track of Opitz and Canitz, those restorers of German poetry. He translated Thomson's Seasons and Pope's Essay on Man into blank verse.

BROGLIE, (Victor François, Duke of) Marshal of France, born on the 19th of October, 1718, died at Munster in 1804, aged 86. His father and grandfather were also marshals of France. Broglie was, in the opinion of a celebrated tactician, the only French general whose skill never forsook him on any occasion throughout the whole of the Seven Years' War. He restored the honour of the French arms in the battles of Sundershausen, Lutzellberg, Corbach, Fillingshausen, but particularly at the battle of Bergen, spoken of by Goëthe, which was fought on the 13th of April, 1759, and where, with 28,000 men, he gained a signal victory over the famous Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, who attacked him at the head of 40,000 men. On the 1st of August following the Marshal covered the retreat of the French army, when defeated at Minden, under the command of Marshal de Contades. The Duke of Broglie served in the war in Bohemia, and was present with Chevert at the taking of Prague by escalade. He fought under Marshal de Saxe at Rancoux and at Lanfield, and in 1757 under Marshal d'Estrées at Hastenbeck. In 1789, Louis XVI. appointed him minister of war and commander-in-chief of the French forces. There is in the Historical Memoirs of the Seven Years' War, published in Paris in 1792, an account of the Duke's campaign in Germany, extracted from his own papers.

BURGER, (Gottfried Augustus) one of the most celebrated modern poets of Germany. He was born at Wolmerswende, in the principality of Halberstadt, on the 1st of January, 1748. The development of his faculties, both mental and physical, was so extremely slow, that his parents entertained but little hope of him. At the age

of ten, reading and writing were his only acquisitions. He, however, gave proofs of an excellent memory. He was fond of solitude from his earliest childhood, and loved to indulge in those feelings produced by the gloom of forests and desert places. His first study was the composition of verses. He early evinced a great dislike to Latin. At the expiration of two years' application, in spite of all his efforts, which were no doubt weakened, instead of being excited by the severe punishments he received, he had scarcely mastered the first declension. He was sent to school at Aschersleben, under the protection of his grandfather, where he made little progress in Latin, but continued to exercise himself in the composition of poetry. From that time he began to incur dislike through the satirical spirit of his epigrams. One of these compositions brought upon him so severe a punishment that his grandfather withdrew him from the school, and in 1762 sent him to the Pædagogium of Halle. Burger's satirical vein was, however, wholly devoid of ill-nature. In obedience to the wishes of his grandfather, in 1765 he studied theology, for which, however, he himself had no taste. His love for pleasure drew upon him his grandfather's resentment, who recalled him from Halle. A reconciliation having afterwards taken place, Burger obtained permission in 1768 to go to Gottingen, and to substitute the study of jurisprudence for that of theology. But for want of due attention and perseverance, he learnt very little with the help of masters and books. Thus he was himself astonished at the knowledge he acquired without knowing how. His connexion with a woman of light character, his dissipation, and the debts he contracted, set his grandfather a second time at variance with him. His taste for poetry, however, and the society of young persons possessed of talent and inspired with enthusiasm for the literary glory of Germany, again roused his activity. Excited by the example of his friends Boie, Bister, Sprenzel, Höltz, Miller, Voss, the two Counts Stollberg, Karl, Friedrich Cramer, and Leisewitz, he applied himself to the study of the classics. Thenceforward he was very successful in that style of burlesque poetry, those sallies of wit and gayety which ensured popularity to a vast number of his compositions. The celebrated song *Bacchus is a jolly fellow*, &c. was written about this time. The works of the great English, French, Italian, and Spanish poets, were the favourite study of Burger and his friends. To Boie, Burger was most indebted for his improvement. It was he who taught him to study attentively correctness and elegance of style. Percy's *Reliques of ancient English Poetry* was his favourite book. Burger had hitherto been obliged to struggle against want; but his friend Boie procured him, in 1772, a situation in the principality of Calenberg. His return to a more regular course of life induced his grandfather to pay his debts, and to supply him with a handsome sum by bills, a great part of which he lost through a false friend, to whom the money provided had been intrusted. This misfortune involved him in embarrassment for the remainder of his life. About this time he wrote his famous romance of *Lenora*, which was attended with prodigious success. He married in 1774, but his unfortunate passion for a younger sister of his wife rendered him long unhappy. He hired a farm at Appenrode in the hope of improving his fortune:

but in this hope he was deceived. He returned to Gottingen to continue the publication of the *Almanach of the Muses*, which he had undertaken in 1778. At Gottingen he gave a course of lectures on æsthetics and on literary style. Having lost his wife in 1784, he married in the following year his beloved Molly, whom he has so often celebrated. He, however, lost her a short time after the birth of a daughter, and, in consequence of this misfortune, grief for some time exhausted the health and faculties of Burger. He endeavoured to rouse himself by occupation. He studied Kant's Philosophy, upon which he delivered lectures which were much esteemed. He was now appointed extraordinary professor at Gottingen, without the receipt of any emolument. Burger had formed the determination of marrying again, in order to provide a mother for his three children, when a young lady of Stuttgart, who had been captivated by his poetry, made him an offer of her heart and hand, in a poem which she addressed to him. At first Burger could not persuade himself that this proposal was serious. However he made some inquiries respecting his fair admirer, who was represented to him under the most favourable point of view ; and the poetic reply he made to her established a literary correspondence between them which terminated in their union. But this marriage soon proved a source of bitter vexation to Burger, and it is supposed to have contributed not a little to accelerate his death. He survived only two years after his separation from this third wife. His death took place on the 8th of June, 1794.

Neither Burger's character nor conduct are faultless ; but his heart was ever kind and benevolent even in the midst of misfortune. A generous or noble action always excited his enthusiasm ; and though he had been frequently deceived by those in whom he reposed confidence, yet so far from thinking mankind generally bad, he formed the most favourable opinion of human nature. With a full consciousness of his own merit as a poet, he was perfectly modest. He was free from all ambition and pretension, and spoke but little in company ; and though he did not possess the manners of an accomplished man of the world, yet he knew how to render himself agreeable to the fair sex, whose favour he was always anxious to gain. He was sincerely attached to his family and friends, and as he was incapable of any feeling of envy, the success of his literary competitors afforded him as much pleasure as though approbation had been bestowed on himself.

Burger's writings are of various kinds. He composed songs (many of which may be ranked in the class of odes,) pathetic and comic romances, ballads, tales full of humour and originality, sonnets, erotic poems, epigrams, &c. He restored to favour the sonnet style of composition, which had long been neglected and despised in Germany.

A complete collection of Burger's poems was published by Dr. Charles Reinhard, at Gottingen, in the years 1776 and 1797, in two volumes octavo, embellished with a portrait of the author, and several other engravings.

The most celebrated of Burger's poems are the following :—a free imitation of the *Pervigilium Veneris*, under the title of the *Festival of Venus* ; *Adeline*, from Parnell ; *Leonardo and Blandine* ; the

popular romance of *Leonora*, of which there are six different English translations ; a poem *To Agatha*, a lady who was admired and celebrated by Gemmingen, Zachariaz, and Burger ; a burlesque poem founded on the story of *Europa* ; *Knight Charles of Eichenhorst*, and *the fair Gertrude of Hochburgh* : the *Daughter of the Rector of Tau-benhain*, &c. &c.

In the years 1797 and 1798, Dr. Reinhard also published Burger's miscellaneous works. This collection contains, among other things, several cantos of the *Iliad*, translated into iambic verse ; versified translations of several of Ossian's poems ; some fragments of the *Aeneid*, and a translation of *Macbeth*. This last production appeared in 1784. There is also a poetic translation of this tragedy by Schiller.

Burger has likewise left behind him some prose translations, and critical writings, which are highly esteemed. He wrote for several public journals, and from the year 1779, until the period of his death, which happened in 1794, he edited the *Almanach of the Muses* at Gottingen.

If Burger did not fulfil the ideal character of a poet, according to the fastidious notions of perfection conceived by Schiller, yet he is nevertheless esteemed as one of the first modern poets of Germany for energy and richness of imagination, delicate humour, and correct and beautiful versification. He claims the very highest rank for nature and truth in the ballad style of composition. No one ever knew better how to conciliate poetic talent with a style conformable to the taste of the multitude. He is the most popular poet among the Germans : it was his object to render himself such, and he has completely succeeded. His countrymen are fully aware of the sacrifices he incurred by this sort of celebrity, which was long the ardent object of his wishes. He now and then descends into absurd triviality ; and he is not exempt from exaggeration and bombast. But his merits more than counterbalance his defects ; and Burger enjoys in an eminent degree the approbation of literary judges and the favour of the multitude.

CANITZ, (Frederick Rudolph Ludowig, Baron Von.) Born at Berlin on the 27th of November, 1654. His life was devoted to diplomatic affairs, and to public business of various kinds. He was a favourite of the Elector Frederick William, and of his successor, and he was constantly employed by those two Princes. He died in his native city on the 11th of August, 1699. In his youth he manifested a great passion for poetry, which subsequently afforded him a source of recreation amidst his more serious occupations. Canitz had the merit of contending against the prevailing taste of his contemporaries, which was corrupted by the example of the Italian poets of the 17th century ; and he imparted a superior tone to German poetry by the production of compositions distinguished for sound judgment, and enlivened by wit. Disdaining the success of Hoffmannswaldau and Lohenstein, he followed the traces of Opitz, and adopted purity of style and correctness of versification. Warmth, delicacy, and richness of imagination, are not the qualities which characterize the poetry of Canitz ; but it is distinguished for natural ease, clearness, and elegance. His lively muse imparts an irresistible

charm to the language of reason. His style was much admired by Frederick the Great ; and Canitz was almost the only German poet to whom that monarch attached any value. The poems of Canitz were not published until after his death. Of all his works, his satires are most esteemed ; they approximate to the gay and to the light irony of Horace, and the judgment of Boileau, rather than to the philosophic spirit of Persius, or the bitter vein of Juvenal.

The collected poems of Canitz have passed through twelve editions. That which was published by Ulric Loenig at Berlin in 1717, with a life of the author, overcharged with useless details and pedantic reflections, has served as a model for all the rest.

CELLARIUS, in German KELLER, (Christopher,) one of the most learned and diligent philologists of the seventeenth century. This is probably the Cellarius of whom Goëthe speaks, and he doubtless studied his *Historia Antiqua*, and his *Notitia Orbis*. This latter work, the third edition of which was published at Leipsic in 1731, was, and still is, the most complete treatise on ancient geography ; it cannot, however, be called the best, for the author was rather a compiler than a geographer. Christopher Cellarius was born at Smalkald in Franconia. He was Professor of Eloquence and History at the University of Halle, where he died on the 4th of June, 1707.

CLODIUS, (Christian Augustus,) was born at Anneburg, in the Electoral Circle of Saxony. In 1738 he became professor of Philosophy, Logic, and Poetry at the University of Leipsic, and he was appointed perpetual secretary of the Literary Society founded in that city by Jablonowsky. Clodius died at Leipsic on the 30th of Nov. 1784. Without being ranked among the classical writers of Germany, he holds an honourable place among the most distinguished literary characters to which that country has given birth. His profound knowledge of the writers of antiquity, and his correct appreciation of their merits, justly entitle him to the reputation of a learned and intelligent philologist. His Essays on Literature and Morality are esteemed his best productions. They were published in four parts, 8vo. at Leipsic, between the years 1767 and 1769. These essays, which include an excellent analysis of the comedies of Aristophanes, established the reputation of Clodius, and afford a more correct idea of his talent than any of his other productions. His work on Euripides is also very highly esteemed. His *Mendin*, however, does not rise above mediocrity. This is the drama on which Goëthe wrote a parody in the year 1767, and which was his first attempt in the career of literature. But some short poems by Clodius, in the idyllic and pastoral style, are remarkably happy imitations of the classic poets. His prose style, which is certainly extremely energetic, has been censured as being somewhat too pompous and ornamental ; but his pure morality and elevated sentiment never fail to secure the interest of the reader. Clodius married Julia Frederica Henrietta Stolzel, who was distinguished for her literary talents. After the death of Clodius, in the year 1787, she published translations of the poems of Elizabeth Carter and Charlotte Smith, which are characterized by all the elegance and

feeling of the originals. She also began in the same year to edit a periodical publication, which had been commenced by her husband, under the title of the *Odeum*, in which she gave a notice of his life and writings. This miscellany contains many interesting and instructive articles. Clodius was the friend of Kleist and Gellert.

Professor Clodius is not the writer mentioned by Madame de Staël in her work on Germany. The individual there alluded to is Matthias Clodius, surnamed *Asmus*, or the *Messenger of Wansbeck*, a little town near Hamburg, where he spent the greater part of his life. He was born in Reinfield, a town in Holstein, not far from Lübeck, in 1743 ; and he renounced several employments to lead a life of independence at Wansbeck. Both as a poet and a moralist, Clodius ranks among the most original writers of Germany. His poems consist of songs, romances, elegies, fables, &c. His songs have enjoyed the highest popularity, and have been set to music by the most celebrated composers ; and his prose writings embrace a great variety of subjects under very various forms. His collected works, poetic and prose, were published in seven volumes, between the years 1775 and 1803, under the singular title of *Asmus omnia sua secum portans, or the Works of the Messenger of Wansbeck*. The first parts of this publication excited the highest interest. The author professes a popular kind of philosophy. Truth to nature, originality, gayety, and a style suited to the taste of the multitude, are the means employed by Clodius to inculcate his ideas, and to give currency to useful truths. His originality, however, is not always of the happiest kind. He frequently evinces great feeling, judgment, wit, and fancy ; but his writings are, on the other hand, often disfigured by triviality, whimsicality, and low buffoonery. He does not always discriminate between the natural and the vulgar ; and his endeavours to preserve simplicity sometimes betray him into a puerile style. Clodius translated from the French, Ramsay's *Travels of Cyrus*, Terasson's *Sethos*, and St. Martin's work *On Error and Truth*.

CLOTZ, (Christian Adolphus.) Born at Bischoffswerda, on the 13th of November, 1738, and died at Berlin on the 31st of December, 1771. Clotz was a man of profound learning and extensive information, and a writer of considerable wit. He was first Professor of Philosophy at Gottingen, and afterwards Professor of Rhetoric at Halle. He became involved in literary disputes with Fischer, Burmann, J. A. Ernesti, and Lessing. His work, entitled *Vindiciae Horatianæ*, in which he defends Horace against Father Hardouin, is much esteemed. It was originally published in 1764, and was reprinted in 1770, with additions under the title of *Lectiones Venusinae*. His other principal productions are the *Manners of Learned Men* ;—*The Genius of the Age* ;—and *Literary Fops*, three facetious and satirical works, which were published at Altenburgh in 1761 and 1762.

CREUZ (Frederick Charles Casimir, Baron von.) Born in 1724 at Hamburg, and died in that city on the 6th of September, 1770. He was one of the most esteemed poets of Germany before the appearance of Goëthe and Schiller. His poetry is imbued with the

tone of gloom and melancholy which pervades the writings of Young. His principal poems are *The Tombs*, in six cantos, followed by *Odes*, and *Philosophic Reflections*, published at Frankfort in 1760. Creuz resided for a considerable time at Berlin ; and he was Counsellor of State and Privy Counsellor to the Prince of Hesse Homburg.

CRUSIUS, or, in German, KRANS, (Christian Augustus.) Born on the 10th of June, 1715, in the town of Lenna, near Merseburgh, in Saxony, where his father filled the situation of rector. He was for a considerable period Professor of Philosophy and Theology at the University of Leipsic ; and was at the head of the mystic school, which, as Goëthe observes, was opposed by the celebrated Ernesti. In Crusius, the character of the philosopher must be distinguished from that of the theologian. His writings are acknowledged to possess greater depth and clearness than those of any German philosopher before the time of Kant. His works on logic, metaphysics, and philosophy, exercised considerable influence over Kant himself. His most esteemed works are *The Direction of the Human Understanding for the Attainment of Truth* ;—*Instructions how to Live according to the Laws of Reason* ;—and the *Theory of Human Attachments*. Crusius died at Leipsic on the 18th of October, 1775.

DARIES, (Joachim George,) was born at Gustrow in 1714, and died on the 17th of July, 1791. He was Professor of Philosophy and Law, and Director of the Universities of Frankfort-on-the-Oder. He wrote many works on philosophy and law.

DROLLINGER, (Charles Frederick,) was born at Durlach on the 26th of December, 1688. An ardent passion for poetry was to Drollinger as to Canitz, merely a source of amusement, his whole life having been devoted to more serious occupations. He possessed an extensive knowledge of ancient and modern languages, history, law, philosophy, and mathematics ; and he was successively keeper of the library, the cabinet of medals, and the gallery of pictures in the castle of Durlach, and first archivist to the Margrave of Baden. He was deeply versed in the old language of Germany ; and he prepared a glossary of that dialect as it was spoken in the time of Rodolph Von Hapsburg. He arranged in admirable order the archives of the Margrave of Baden, of whose confidence he received the most honourable testimonies. Drollinger too early sunk beneath the weight of his various labours ; and died at Basle universally regretted, on the 1st of June, 1742.

Drollinger, with Canitz and Brockes, may be ranked among the few German poets who reflected honour on their country before Haller's time. He at first allowed himself to be misled by the bad taste of Hoffmanswaldau and Lohenstein ; but the poetry of Canitz soon brought him back to a better course. He began to write before the criticism of Bodmer and Breitinger, and the example of Hagedorn and Haller, had reformed the taste of their countrymen ; and he subsequently proved himself worthy to compete with his young rivals. For natural feeling, pure and energetic expression, and harmony of versification, his compositions are distinguished from those

of his numerous cotemporary rhymesters. In feeling and purity of style he frequently rises to a level with Haller, and of all the poets of his day, Haller alone surpasses him in conciseness and depth of ideas. The poems which chiefly contributed to raise the reputation of Drollinger, are his odes, entitled *Praise of the Deity, the Immortality of the Soul, and Divine Providence*. They display throughout a degree of energy and masculine spirit, which had not previously been evinced in German poetry.

The poetic and prose works of Drollinger were first published in two parts at Basle, in 1743.

ERNESTI, (John Augustus.) Born at Tennstadt, in Thuringen, on the 4th of August, 1707, and died at Leipsic on the 11th of September, 1781. He was professor of ancient literature, rhetoric, and theology at the university of Leipsic, and one of the most distinguished critics of Germany in philology, sacred and profane. His editions of Homer, Callimachus, Polybius, Tacitus, and Suetonius are accounted among the best; but the palm is awarded to his complete edition of Cicero, with a *Clavis Ciceroniana*, which has been several times reprinted to be added to the other octavo editions of the same author. In his editions of the classics, Ernesti's object was, by extreme correctness in the texts, to obviate, as far as possible, the necessity of the notes which have been supplied by other commentators. His *Initia doctrinæ solidioris*, in octavo, which has gone through several editions, is considered as an excellent course of literature. The German Theologists also esteem, as a classical production, his *Institutio interpretis Novi Testamenti*, which has also been frequently reprinted. He there lays down critical rules for the elucidation and explanation of the Scriptures. He has also left behind him a *Theological Library*, in ten volumes, octavo, to which some other writers contributed. For a further notice of Ernesti, see, among other works, W. A. Teller's *Account of what Theology and Religion owe to Ernesti*, printed at Berlin, in octavo, in 1783, with a supplement by J. Sal. Semler.

ESCHENBURG, (John Joachim.) Born at Hamburgh on the 7th of December, 1743. Eschenburg, who is one of the most diligent writers of Germany, first attended the university of Leipsic, where he was the fellow-student of Goëthe, and he afterward went to Gottingen. The ancient and modern languages, antiquities, archæology, mythology, and the history of art, are the subjects embraced within his extended circle of information. After the death of Zachaaria, he was appointed Professor of Polite Literature at the Caroline college of Brunswick; and he filled this post up to the period when the establishment was converted into a military academy, during the ephemeral existence of the kingdom of Westphalia.

Eschenburg, by his writings and translations, has most materially contributed to diffuse a taste for English literature in Germany. His translation of Shakspeare's works, which includes the plays previously translated by Wieland, and which is accompanied by excellent historical commentaries and criticisms, has rendered the works of the great English dramatist exceedingly popular in Germany.

This translation, together with the annotations, has been several times reprinted, and carefully improved in every new edition. Eschenburg published in 1787 a *Notice on William Shakspeare*, which is highly esteemed.

Next to the translation of Shakspeare, the most celebrated works of Eschenberg are a *Theory of Polite Literature*, and a *Manual of Classic Literature*. The former, which has gone through three editions, includes a collection of examples in all the classical languages, ancient and modern; comprising the best fragments of the most distinguished poets and prose writers of every literary nation. The *Manual of Classic Literature* is divided into five parts; 1st, Archaiology; 2d, Notices on the classic writers; 3d, Mythology; 4th, Greek antiquities; and 5th, Roman antiquities. Of this work five editions have been published. The latest appeared in 1808. A French translation, with additions by C. F. Cramer, was published in Paris, 1802. Eschenburg has also published editions of many celebrated works; among others, a *Life of Sophocles*, by Lessing; and he has actively co-operated in the management of various journals.

FARRAT, (L.) Known as the author of the cabalistic work, entitled *Aurea Catena Homeri, id est, Concatenata naturae historia physico-chymica, latine civitati donata*, which was published in 12mo. at Frankfort, in 1763. This work is still much esteemed by persons who have a taste for mystical and alchymical speculations.

GARVE, (Christian.) was born at Breslau on the 7th of January, 1742. He holds a distinguished rank among the philosophers and writers of Germany for the virtues which adorned his character, as well as for his literary talent. His bad health forced him to relinquish the study of theology, for which he was at first destined, and at a subsequent period (in the year 1772) compelled him also to renounce the functions of Professor of philosophy at the University of Leipsic. He retired to his native city, where he lived with his mother, to whom he was fondly attached; and he fixed his residence permanently in Breslau, with the exception of occasional excursions to the country, which were no less gratifying to his taste than beneficial to his health. Garve was the friend of Gellert, Weisse, and many other celebrated men. He died at Breslau on the 7th of December, 1798, in his fifty-sixth year, having, as Madame de Staël observes, presented an admirable example of patience and resignation during the sufferings produced by a protracted and painful disorder.

Notwithstanding his physical infirmities, Garve diligently prosecuted the study of literature. He was distinguished among the writers of the eighteenth century, as an author, a translator, and a critic; and following the example of the most celebrated literary characters of Germany, he actively contributed his exertions in the management of various periodical publications. Garve's philosophy is wholly practical. As an enlightened moralist, a shrewd, candid, and judicious observer of human nature, he justly merits the high reputation he enjoys. Kant said of him, that he was a philosopher in the real acceptation of the term. He is not distinguished for ori-

ginality, profoundness of ideas, boldness of speculation, or fertility of imagination ; but he possesses a vast fund of experience, his ideas are sound and judicious, his style is pure, correct, and elegant, and his works breathe the purest spirit of virtue and reason.

Garve's most esteemed production is a collection of essays in five volumes, *On various Points of Morality, Literature, and Practical Philosophy*. These essays contain his treatise on *Society and Solitude*, which had previously been published separately in two volumes ; and the chapter on the *Solitude of the Invalid*, which he dictated with extraordinary firmness shortly before his death. They also include the *Treatise on Patience*, spoken of by Madame de Staël. Garve's *Considerations on the Principles of Morality* also enjoy a high reputation. His essays on the character of Zollikoffer, on the life of his friend Paozensky, on the character and the government of Frederick the Great, and his correspondence with Weisse, Zollikoffer, and various other writers, abound with interest. Of his numerous translations, those which have attained the highest celebrity are, 1st, Cicero's *Treatise on the Duties of Man*, which was undertaken on the invitation of Frederick the Great, and to which the translator has added remarks, and a dissertation *On the Union of Morality and Politics* ; 2d, Aristotle's *Politics*, the translation of which was completed and published after Garve's death by Fülleborn ; 3d, Adam Smith's celebrated work on the *Wealth of Nations*. His last translation was the guide to the study of political economy in Germany, before the publication of Lueder's work on the same subject, which is written on the plan of Smith and Stewart.

GEBLER, (Tobias Philip Baron Von,) was born on the 2d of November, 1726, at Zeulenroda, a little town of Voigtland. Like Canitz and Drollinger, he devoted himself to business, and he occupied honourable posts in the service of the Austrian Monarch. He died on the 9th of October, 1786, in the sixtieth year of his age.

Gebler's amiable qualities endeared him to his fellow-citizens. He was ever ready to participate in any useful plan, and to promote any patriotic view. Literature, political economy, and public education in Austria, are materially indebted to his exertions. He devoted his leisure hours to the improvement of the national drama. His dramatic works, which are published in three volumes, were almost all performed with success, between the years 1770 and 1775, in Vienna and in other parts of Germany. The *Minister* and *Clementine*, which are mentioned by Goëthe, and which are very much admired, are in the melo-dramatic style. His *Adelaide Von Siegmar* is accounted one of the best tragedies in the German language.

Gebler was not gifted with the genuine comic vein ; but he possessed the art of interesting and rousing the feelings. He painted, with considerable talent, characters borrowed from the higher and middling ranks of society. His sentiments were elevated ; and he always excelled in giving to his characters the language of friendship, generosity, and heroism. His dramas, which are always distinguished for morality, and a tone of refinement, frequently present pictures which are not wanting in truth.

GELLERT, (Christian Furchtegott,) was born on the 4th of July, 1715, at Haynichen, a little town near Freiberg in Saxony, where his father was assistant preacher. His parents' indifferent circumstances, and the numerous family with which they were burthened, compelled Gellert, when only eleven years of age, to earn a livelihood by copying commercial letters, law documents, &c. ; yet even in his childhood he gave proofs of taste and talent for poetry. Having completed his first course of education in a public school at Meissen, he repaired to Leipsic to pursue a course of theology ; but his extreme timidity induced him to renounce all thoughts of ascending the pulpit, and speaking in public. He undertook for a short time to superintend the education of two young gentlemen near Dresden ; and he afterwards accompanied his nephew to Leipsic, in order to direct his studies at the university. Here he supported himself by giving private instruction to several of the students. Eager to contribute to the improvement of taste and morals in Germany, he published successively collections of fables, tales, comédies, and a romance entitled the *Swedish Countess Von G*—. All these works, which had sound morality for their basis and their object, were crowned with universal approbation. The romance was looked upon as the first successful production of a German author in the class to which it belonged. He next published a dissertation on epistolary style, accompanied by a collection of his letters, which was followed by his hymns and sacred odes. These compositions were received with no less enthusiasm than his previous productions. Gellert was the intimate friend of Elias Schlegel, the founder of tragedy in Germany ; of John Adolphus Schlegel, the brother of the dramatic poet ; and of Rabener and Weisse. His intercourse with these distinguished individuals often proved of the highest advantage to him. His health, which was still in a delicate state, his melancholy disposition, and his diffidence, induced him to relinquish academic instruction. But the court of Saxony, mindful of his merit, wished him to offer himself as a candidate for the chair of philosophy. This he did, on the persuasion of his friends, and he was appointed extraordinary professor. His course of lectures on poetry and rhetoric, and his subsequent course on morality, attracted crowds of hearers of all ranks and professions. These exertions served only to increase his ill health ; and often, in spite of himself, his melancholy degenerated into gloom and dejection. However, his sufferings never rendered him a burthen to his friends, towards whom he constantly maintained his gentleness and equanimity of temper.

Gellert was a favourite of the celebrated Prince Henry of Prussia, the brother of Frederick the Great ; and he was highly esteemed by Frederick himself, against whom he boldly took up the defence of the national literature. To enable Gellert to enjoy the exercise of riding on horseback for the benefit of his health, Prince Henry made him a present of the horse which he rode at the battle of Freiberg ; and when this favourite animal died, the Elector of Saxony supplied its place by another horse chosen from his own stud. Many persons of the highest rank took a pleasure in augmenting, by presents and pensions, the scanty income of the professor, who was ever ready to share what he possessed with the unfortunate. His wants were very

limited, for he had throughout his whole life accustomed himself to subsist on little. He joyfully beheld the approaching termination of his long sufferings, and he expired on the 13th of Dec. 1769, in his fifty-fifth year. His death was a subject of universal regret. Few men exercised so great an influence during their lives, or were so sincerely praised and lamented after their death. Over his grave, in St. John's church in Leipsic, an alabaster monument is erected, representing Religion and Virtue crowned with laurel. Religion presents to the spectator the portrait of Gellert in bronze. The bookseller Wendler, who had derived considerable emolument from the sale of Gellert's fables, erected in his garden an elegant marble monument to the memory of the celebrated professor. This example was followed by another bookseller named Reich. Another monument to Gellert was erected by Sulzer, on his estate near Leipsic; and a similar tribute of respect to his memory, was paid by Field-marshal Laudon. The marshal's ashes also repose beneath a modest tomb on his estate of Hadersdorf, near Gellert's sarcophagus.

Gellert's virtues, and the signal services he rendered to morality and literature, well justified the regret testified for his loss, and the honours paid to his memory. He was not a man of genius or profound learning; but his virtue and piety, his zealous efforts for the advancement of morality and education, his pure taste and excellent understanding, united to a truly feeling heart, exercised the most powerful ascendancy over his countrymen, and imparted the highest interest to his writings. He may, perhaps, with propriety be ranked in a scale below Fenelon, and on a level with Rollin. He was equal in virtue to these two distinguished men; and if he was not endowed with the brilliant imagination and exquisite talent of the former, he possessed more true philosophy and greater shrewdness of judgment, than the latter. His pen is almost always elegant, correct, and pure. His fables and tales are extremely popular. His sacred poems, which are distinguished for the purest piety and feeling, are considered his best productions. If his dramas and his romance are entitled only to a secondary rank, they nevertheless possess solid merit; and it must not be forgotten that they were the first German compositions in the particular classes to which they belong. His letters and his moral lectures, which are strongly imbued with the purity of mind, and the practical judgment of the author, attract the interest of the reader, while they convey useful lessons and advice. The sound judgment and pure morality for which the writings of Gellert are so highly distinguished, gained him the confidence of his countrymen, and of foreigners of all ranks and conditions. He was continually consulted on questions of education, and appealed to in every circumstance of life. Elizabeth, the consort of Frederick the Great, a queen respected for her virtues, at once conferred a high honour on Gellert and herself by executing a French translation of his sacred poems and moral lectures. This translation was published at Berlin in 1789. The lectures had been previously translated into French by Pajon, and were published at Utrecht and Leipsic in 1772.

There are three different French translations of Gellert's fables, his tales, and his romance of the Swedish Countess. The translation of his letters by Huber, and Madame de la Fite, was published

at Utrecht in 1775. His comedies, entitled *The False Devotee*, *The Affectionate Sisters*, *The Prize in the Lottery*, &c. have also appeared in French.

Several distinguished German writers,—among others, Weisse, Garve, and Cramer,—have published accounts of the life of Gellert, with remarks on his works.

GEMMINGEN, (Otho Henry Baron Von,) Chamberlain to the Elector Palatine, and Member of the Academic Society of Manheim. He lived privately at Vienna from the year 1784 to 1797, when he removed to Wurtzburgh. He was a successful dramatist, and the author of *The Father of a Family*, which appeared in 1780, and is accounted one of the best dramas in the German language. He is also the author of a comedy entitled *The Inheritance*, published at Manheim in 1779; a translation of Shakspeare's *Richard II.*; of Rousseau's *Pygmalion*, &c.; and also of Literary and Philosophic Miscellanies, published at Vienna, 1785-86.

Another writer of the same name (Eberhard Frederick Baron Von GEMMINGEN,) was born on the 5th of November, 1726, at Heilbron on the Neckar; and died on the 19th of January, 1791. He was one of those poets who proved themselves the successful competitors of Gellert, Kleist, Zacharia, &c. Poetry was, however, merely the occupation of his leisure hours. He published songs, odes, fables, elegies, &c. His elegies and moral poems are considered to be his best productions. The praise of pastoral life, nature and the Deity, philosophy, friendship, and humanity, are the favourite themes of his muse.

GERSTENBERG, (Henry William,) was born on the 3d of January, 1737, at Toudern, in the dutchy of Sleswick. It cannot be denied that Gerstenberg was gifted with original, energetic, and profound genius; but he wanted the assistance of cultivated talent and refined taste, and his writings are often disfigured by serious faults. Perhaps we may attribute, at least in a great degree, the negligence and defects observable in the works of Gerstenberg, to the heterogeneous occupations which absorbed the attention of this author during the many years in which he devoted himself, first to the military profession, and afterward to civil duties. He first served as an officer of cavalry in the war between Denmark and Russia in 1763; and he then published, in imitation of Gleim, his war songs of a Danish grenadier. He quitted the army on the retirement of his patron the Count of Saint Germain, and obtained a high post in the War Department. In 1775 he was appointed Danish Resident and Consul at Lubeck; and in 1783 he became one of the Directors of the Royal Lottery of Altona. During his residence in Copenhagen he contracted an intimate friendship with many celebrated German writers. The taste for literature cherished by king Frederick V. and the favour shown to German literature in particular by his minister Bernstorff, attracted many distinguished men to Denmark. Among the number was J. A. Cramer, whose talents as a Christian preacher reflected honour on his country; Resewitz, the pupil of Cramer: E. Schlegel, Klopstock, and Sturz, who lived near the minister; and •

Basedow, who resided at Soroe. Weisse was also the friend of Gerstenberg, and Gellert cherished the greatest esteem for him.

Gerstenberg early acquired a high reputation as a lyric poet, a dramatist, and a critic. His collection of *Prosaic Poems*, published at Altona in 1759, are written in flowing and harmonious language, and abound with traits of nature and keen irony. The best of these poems, that entitled the *Isle of Cyprus*, breathes a spirit of lyric enthusiasm. His lyric and Anacreontic poems, published in 1765, are characterized by grace and elegance, and well deserved the brilliant success they obtained. His *Poem of a Scald*, an attempt wholly new in Germany, appeared in 1766. It is regarded as a happy application of the Scandinavian mythology to the lyre of the Germanic Muse, and is esteemed a model in the class to which it belongs. Gerstenberg was no less bold and original in his dramatic compositions. *The Bride*, a tragedy imitated from Beaumont and Fletcher, which was published in 1765, and his *Ugolino*, which appeared in 1768, were compositions in a style wholly new to his countrymen ; they opened the course which has since been so gloriously pursued by Goëthe and Schiller. Though it is admitted in Germany that Gerstenberg's *Ugolino*, as well as his *Minona, or the Anglo-Saxons*, are not calculated to excite interest in representation ; yet the performance of *Ugolino* has nevertheless been tried at Berlin. Though in this drama the fearful frequently degenerates into the horrible, yet it cannot be denied that it exhibits scenes of the most touching pathos, characters not inferior to those drawn by the masterly hand of Shakspeare, and descriptive passages not unworthy the pencil of Aeschylus.

The works in which Gerstenberg's literary knowledge and talent for criticism are most fully developed, are : 1st, *The Hypochondriac*, 2 vols. reprinted in 1772 ; 2d, his *Letters on Important Points of Literature*, 4 vols. published in 1766, 1767, and 1770.

At an advanced period of his life Gerstenberg applied himself to the study of philosophy, and particularly to the doctrine of Kant. He wrote a treatise on the *Categories*, which was printed at Altona in 1795.

GESSNER, (Salomon,) was born at Zurich on the 1st of April, 1730, and died on the second of March, 1787. This distinguished poet is perhaps less esteemed by his own countrymen than by foreigners. The Germans reproach him for his employment of Swiss phrases and turns of expression. The ardent admirers of Goëthe consider the sensibility of Gessner to be mere puerility : they accuse him of want of energy ; and of having in his pastoral poems, painted the manners of Hebrew shepherds. Historical fidelity, and the correct delineation of local and national manners, are doubtless qualities of the highest importance ; but are they the essential requisites of poetic beauty ? Gessner painted the manners of the primitive ages of the world—the manners of the golden age. He has expressed with true poetic feeling, the beauties of nature, and the charms of sentiment and virtue. He varies *ad infinitum* the colours and shades of his pictures, and imparts to them the loveliest and tenderest interest. He appeals to the imaginations and the hearts of all ; and he

is always full of elegance and grace. The emotions he excites are suited to all times and all places. Gessner's writings will be read and admired, when works characterized by a more vivid, and more local tone of colouring, shall have sunk into oblivion. The art of describing with irresistible charms the ideal world which he himself created, was the original and peculiar talent of Gessner; for in this respect all who have attempted to imitate his magical pencil have remained far behind him. He united in an eminent degree the talents of a poet and a painter. It has been justly observed that his poems are impressed with the genius of the painter, and his paintings with that of the poet.

Gessner's principal works are so well known, that it is unnecessary to enumerate them here. A Life of this distinguished writer, by Hottinger, was published at Zurich in 1796. Interesting details of him will also be found in Leonard Meister's *Celebrated Natives of Zurich*; in the *Elogio di Gesnero dell' Abbate Georgio Bertola*; and in Joerden's *Lexicon of German Poets and Prose Writers*. The second volume of Herder's *Miscellanies of Polite Literature and Art* likewise contains an excellent fragment on Gessner, in which the merits of the poet of Zurich are duly appreciated.

GLEIM, (John William Ludwig,) was born on the 2d of April, 1719, at Ermisleben, in the territory of Halberstadt; and died at Halberstadt, on the 18th of February, 1803. This celebrated German poet was, for the space of fifty years, secretary to the chapter of the cathedral at Halberstadt. He is the author of fables, romances, comic songs, Anacreontic poems, &c.; but he is above all celebrated for his *War Songs of a Prussian Grenadier during the Seven Years' War*. His poems entitled *Halladat, or the Red Book*, and *The Best of Worlds*, are also highly esteemed. Gleim was the friend of the historian John Müller, and some letters from him to Müller are printed in French at the end of the translation of Müller's *Letters to Bonstetten*, (Zurich, 1810.) The most complete edition of Gleim's works was published at Halberstadt, in seven volumes 8vo. 1811—1813, by his grand-nephew William Körte.

GOËTZ, (John Nicolæs,) was born at Worms on the 7th of July, 1721; and died on the 4th of November, 1781. He was the friend and competitor of Utz and Gleim. His life was devoted to the duties of a teacher and a minister of the gospel. He resided for a considerable time in France, and in the year 1766 was appointed superintendent of the Lutheran church at Winterburgh, in the margravate of Baden Durlach.

With the exception of some fables, the immature effusions of the author's youthful genius, the writings of Goëtz may be ranked among the most pleasing poetic productions of Germany. His comic and sentimental songs are highly esteemed; and he also succeeded well in the composition of odes, tales, epigrams, idylls, and elegies. His *Isle of Maidens* is accounted a model in elegiac composition; it reconciled Frederick the Great to German literature. His Poem *On Pleasure* is also a happy inspiration in the didactic and moral style. The poetry of Goëtz is characterized by fertility of imagination, na-

tural feeling, gayety, versatility, delicate sensibility, and a harmonious style of versification. His miscellaneous poems were published by Ramler, in 3 volumes, at Manheim, in 1785. It has by some been apprehended, that the celebrated editor, in correcting the works of Goëtz, which he was especially authorized to do by the poet himself, has occasionally deviated so far from the originals, as to render it difficult to ascertain their real merit. But there is little doubt that Ramler has confined himself to slight alterations; and besides, some of the best poems of Goëtz were published in previous editions.

Goëtz, conjointly with Utz, executed a translation of Anacreon's Poems.

GOTTER, (Frederick William,) was born at Gotha on the 3d of September, 1746; and died on the 18th of March, 1797, at the age of fifty-one. Though his life was almost wholly divided between business and literature, yet he also found leisure to cultivate the arts. His knowledge both of ancient and modern literature was very extensive; and he was equally familiar with the French, English, and Italian languages.

His residence at Gottingen, during two different intervals, introduced him to an acquaintance with the distinguished men who then shed a lustre upon that city; among others, with Heyne and Kœstner. Conjointly with his friend Boie, he established at Gottingen *The German Almanac of the Muses*, which was first published in 1770. A two years' residence at Wetzlar, from 1770 to 1772, as secretary of legation to Baron Von Gemmingen, contributed materially to his improvement: he here became acquainted with Goëthe and young Jerusalem, who subsequently became so unfortunately celebrated, and served as the model for *Werther*. Goëthe, Jerusalem, and Gotter, vied with each other in their zeal for poetry, the drama, and the advancement of German literature. Gotter, who was passionately fond of the dramatic art, established private theatres, in which he developed great talent as an actor. To this talent he united, in an eminent degree, that of extempore composition. He shared the desire ardently cherished by his young friends, of founding the literary glory of Germany on original German productions. He was not insensible to the charms of nature, truth, energy, and enthusiasm in dramatic composition; but his taste led him to prefer the classical to the romantic style. He considered the dramas and the dramatic system of the French to be more regular and more conformable with the rules of art, than the productions of the English and the Spanish stage. In this predilection, Gotter differed from all the celebrated German poets, his contemporaries. He translated many French tragedies and comedies; in particular, some of Voltaire's best dramatic works. His translation of *Alzire* is regarded as a model in point of style. Gotter has, however, conferred the same honour on several French dramas, which were very little deserving of it. His tragedy of *Mariane*, imitated from La Harpe's *Mélanie*, obtained great success. A celebrated German critic, Merkel, in his *Letters to a Lady on the Remarkable Productions of Literature*, judges this work, and the dramatic talent of its author, with a degree of severity that must certainly be considered as unjust. Gotter, he says, was not gifted with

a truly poetic mind ; and he denies his claim to the title of poet, in the more elevated acceptation of the term. He was, he admits, a man of a singularly intelligent and shrewd mind, possessed of cultivated taste, and high talent for versification. He was a pleasing writer of poetry ; but he wanted the energy of passion, the warmth and fertility of imagination, that would entitle him to rank among great poets. If, adds Merkel, he had combined these qualities, even in an inferior degree, to those which he possessed, he would, without doubt, have been a distinguished poet ; but he wanted these requisites, and therefore he must be ranked in the class of those writers who will always be read with pleasure, but whose names will never be pronounced with admiration and enthusiasm.

Gotter is the author of a favourite melodrama, entitled *Medea*, which was translated into French by Berquin in 1781. He also brought out on the German stage several operas, chiefly taken from French comic operas.

Gotter's best productions are his miscellaneous poems, songs, romances, tales, epigrams, and particularly his elegies and epistles. His imitation of *Gray's Elegy*, which Goëthe pronounced to be superior to the imitation which he had himself made, is certainly an exquisite production.

Gotter has particularly distinguished himself in the epistolary style of poetry. His poem *On Powerful Minds*, which he wrote just after the death of his friend Jerusalem, is considered a masterpiece. His contemporaries were gratified to see a young poet thus openly profess attachment to religion and virtue.

Lofty sentiment, sound philosophy, elegant and refined taste, delicate sensibility, graceful diction, harmonious versification, are qualities which will ensure lasting success to the compositions of Gotter.

GOTTSCHED, (John Christopher,) a native of Juditenkerch, near Koenigsberg in Prussia. He was born on the second of February, 1700 ; and died on the 12th of December, 1766. In the year 1730 he was elected professor of philosophy and poetry at the University of Leipsic ; and in 1734 he was created professor of logic and metaphysics at the same University. At an early period of his life he became interested in the reform of German literature. He wrote a German grammar, and some theories of polite literature and the arts, with the view of purifying the national language, and guiding the taste of his contemporaries according to the rules laid down by the ancients and the best French writers. His Grammar, his Critical Treatises on Poetry and Rhetoric, his Dictionary of the Fine Arts, his History of the Dramatic Art in Germany, &c., in spite of serious imperfections, proved highly useful to his contemporaries, and rendered signal services to German literature.

Gottsched was, indeed, merely a diligent compiler : he possessed more enthusiasm than taste, and his pedantic zeal wanted knowledge to direct it rightly. He materially contributed to defend his countrymen against the pernicious influence of bombastic and affected writers, such as Hoffmanswaldau and Lohenstein. He divested the German language of an absurd amalgamation of foreign idioms. He introduced the taste for a more correct and regular style than had

hitherto prevailed in the literature of his country, and he pointed out to German writers the course they ought to pursue. But the disciples soon surpassed the master, and discovered the insufficiency of his lessons, and particularly of his examples.

Misled by blind vanity, Gottsched fell into the two-fold error of wishing to continue the Mentor and the oracle of German literature, and of setting up as models, poetic compositions of indifferent merit ; such, for example, as *The Death of Cato*. Bodmer and Breitinger, men who possessed far more intelligence and information than Gottsched, were merciless censors and formidable opponents of his despotic pedantry. His reputation, which was at first gigantic, soon sunk beneath his merits ; and like many other writers, he suffered the misfortune of surviving his fame.

Gottsched produced a vast number of translations and voluminous compilations. His principal writings are, *A Critical Treatise on Poetry*, 8vo. Leipsic, 1730 and 1751. This treatise was, however, eclipsed by Breitinger's *Art of Poetry*, which appeared in 1740.—*A Treatise on Academic Eloquence, for the Use of Public Schools*, 2 vols. 8vo. Hanover, 1728 and 1759.—*A German Grammar*, Leipsic, 1748.—A translation from the old poem, entitled, *Reinecke der Fuchs* (*Raynard the Fox*.) from the text of Henry Von Alckmar, who was long regarded in Germany as the real author, but who, it would appear, merely translated it (in the year 1498) from the Italian and French into the low Saxon. Goëthe's free translation of *Reinecke der Fuchs* has superseded that of Gottsched. It is, however, one of those works that can only be read as objects of curiosity.

Gottsched married Louisa Adelgunda Victoria Kulmus, the daughter of a physician of Dantzick, where she was born on the 11th of April, 1713. She possessed infinitely more talent and taste than her husband. Her virtues and intellectual attainments entitle her to a rank among the most celebrated of her sex. A playful and poignant vein of humour would have distinguished her in satirical poetry, had she chosen to devote herself to that class of composition. Some of her works possess the highest merit ; but that which has justly maintained her reputation as an author, is the collection of her letters published after her death (which happened on the 26th of June, 1762,) by her friend Madame Von Runkel, in 3 vols. 8vo. Dresden, 1771 and 1772. These letters will always be perused with interest ; genuine sensibility, elevated and correct sentiment, varied and extensive information, the impress of solid virtue, and an easy, elegant, and graceful style, are their distinguishing characteristics.

GRIESBACH, (John James,) was born on the 4th of January, 1745, at Butzbach in Hesse-Darmstadt ; and died on the 24th of March, 1812. He was professor of theology at Halle in 1773, and at Jenain 1775. He was also a member of the ecclesiastical council of the court of Saxe-Weimar, &c. By his profound erudition and skilful commentaries on the Scriptures, he may be regarded as one of the German theologists who have most successfully supported the cause of revealed religion. His principal work, entitled, *An Introduction to the Study of Popular Dogmatics* (of which four editions were published between the years 1779 and 1789) produced an important influence on

the opinions of his countrymen. Griesbach also published a Greek edition of the New Testament, with valuable commentaries. For a further account of the life and writings of Griesbach, see a notice, and the close of the funeral oration, written at the period of his death by M. Koëthe ; and an excellent necrological article by M. Paulus in the *Philosophic Annals of Heidelberg*, 1812.

GROSSMANN, (Gustavus Frederick William,) was born at Berlin on the 30th of November, 1746 ; and died at Hanover on the 20th of May, 1796. He was celebrated as a dramatic poet and an actor. His father was a schoolmaster, and his straitened circumstances rendered it difficult for Grossman to pursue his course of studies to a close. He however obtained the appointment of secretary of legation to the Prussian resident in Denmark ; but after being employed for some time, he was dismissed merely with thanks, when his services were no longer required. He returned to Berlin, where he devoted himself to the study of literature, and formed an acquaintance with many men of talent, particularly with Lessing. He wrote for the stage ; and his connexion with Seyler, the manager of the theatre of Gotha, which town he visited, induced him to become an actor. He was very successful in the performance of old men's parts. He was successively manager of the theatres of Bonn, Frankfort, and Hanover. The warmth with which he espoused the cause of the French Revolution gained him many enemies. During his performance of a farce, of which he was himself the author, he introduced into his own character certain satirical personal allusions, which gave offence to some individuals of eminent rank. He was imprisoned for the space of six months, and was only liberated on condition of never again appearing on the stage. His health had previously been much impaired by excessive drinking and want of natural rest, for he usually devoted the night to reading ; but his imprisonment and banishment from the stage threw him into a state of dejection which nearly deprived him of reason. He did not long survive.

Grossmann's most successful dramatic productions are *Henrietta, or She is already Married*, and *Not more than Six Dishes*. *Henrietta* was first played in 1783. It obtained extraordinary popularity, and is still a favourite piece on the German stage. The subject is taken from the *Nouvelle Heloise*. The other piece, *Not more than Six Dishes*, which Goëthe treats with so little indulgence, was also very successful. It is not destitute of interest, nor of a certain degree of comic humour. But the humour is somewhat overcharged, the plot is not very skilfully contrived, nor are the characters very well supported. This drama, however, has been three times translated into French, and has been performed in Paris ; it was also represented at Bonn in 1780. Grossmann brought out at Berlin, in 1772, an indifferent translation of Lessing's *Minna*.

GÜNTHER, (John Christian,) was born on the 8th of April, 1695, at Striegau in the Silesian principality of Schweidnitz, where his father was a physician. From his boyhood he evinced a taste and talent for poetry ; and excited by the example of his countrymen Opitz,

he early tuned his lyre, and invoked the inspiration of the Germanic Muse. His youthful effusions, which were full of fancy and enthusiasm, afforded abundant promise of future excellence ; but the irregular and dissipated habits which shortened his existence, soon impaired the beauty of his compositions. His brilliant talent shone only by fits and starts. His profligacy and intemperance, which rendered him incapable of study, successively drew down upon him the displeasure of his father and his patrons. He spent the chief part of his short career in the misery of an unsettled life, wandering through Silesia, Saxony, and Poland ; and depending for subsistence on the bounty of those who were charmed by his poetic strains. One of his most zealous patrons, the Saxon counsellor Menke, succeeded in getting him appointed poet laureate to the court of Dresden ; but on the day on which he was presented to Frederick Augustus, then elector of Saxony and king of Poland, he was in such a state of intoxication as to be incapable of uttering a word, and it was found necessary to remove him from the presence of the prince. He died, the victim of intemperance, on the 15th of March, 1723, before he had completed his twenty-eighth year.

Günther composed songs, sacred and profane, odes, satires, epigrams, elegies, &c. His works exhibit fertility of imagination, warmth of feeling, admirable facility of rhyming, and astonishing purity of style, for the period at which they were written : but even these beauties are occasionally tarnished by a mixture of trivial and low expressions, which but too clearly indicate the moral degradation of the author. Some of Günther's poems contain affecting details of his life and misfortunes. His best composition is the ode he wrote in honour of the peace concluded between Austria and the Ottoman Porte, in 1718, and in which he celebrates the glory of the illustrious prince Eugene of Savoy. His poetic works have passed through six editions. The last was published at Breslau and Leipsic in 1764.

HAGEDORN, (Frederick Von,) was born at Hamburgh on the 23d of April, 1708. His father, who was descended from an ancient and noble family, was one of the king of Denmark's counsellors of state, and he exercised in Hamburgh the functions of Danish resident for the circle of Lower Saxony. After having long enjoyed the bounty of fortune, he experienced serious reverses, and died in 1722, leaving his widow and two sons but scantily provided for. The education of the two young men was, however, carefully attended to by their mother. On quitting the University, Frederick, who was the younger of the two, visited London, in quality of private secretary to Baron Von Söhlenthal, the Danish envoy ; and on his return to Hamburgh he was appointed secretary to the commercial society, called *The English Court*. Being thus established in independence, he assiduously devoted himself to the worship of the Muses : and he divided his time between literary occupations and the pleasures of society. Many men of eminent talent were at this period assembled in Hamburgh, : among others, Carpser, the celebrated surgeon, a man of wit and convivial manners ; Brockes, the competitor of Hagedorn ; Zimmerman, Wilkens, Dr. Lipstorp, young Liscow, Zinc, Bohn, the bookseller ; Murray, the English theologist ; and Behrmann, the au-

thor of several tragedies. Hagedorn took pleasure in this society, and particularly in the company of his friend Carpser. But these lovers of gayety neglected the precepts of Socrates, to follow those of Epicurus ; and the consequences of a life, which was regulated by no moderation of enjoyment, proved fatal to the poet. He became the victim of gout and dropsy, and expired on the 28th of October, 1754, before he had completed his forty-seventh year. He was found dead with a book in his hand.

In spite of this inclination for Epicurism, Hagedorn was universally beloved for his virtues and his excellent disposition. He was unassuming and goodnatured, readily applauding the merit of others, often attributing a gratuitous superiority to his rivals, and ever prompt to aid, in any way, those who stood in need of his assistance. The conduct of his whole life proved him to be a most sincere friend. His love of independence and repose excited his taste for the beauties of nature and the charms of rural life ; and this taste was recognisable in the simplicity of his manners. His favourite place of residence was a country house on the banks of the Elster. No poet has more successfully painted the happiness and tranquillity of rustic society ; and no poet has more correctly depicted his own sentiments and tastes in his writings.

Hagedorn's eminent talents were in perfect unison with the amiable qualities of his heart. Nature had endowed him with the happiest qualifications for poetic composition. His mind was ever prone to receive a lively impression of the good and the beautiful. Though his imagination never shone with energetic lustre, or winged a bold flight into the lofty regions of art ; yet fancy sparkled in all his ideas, and invested them with poetic colouring. His genius and taste were cultivated ; and it is necessary to form an accurate notion of the intellectual degradation which prevailed in Germany during the life of Hagedorn, in order to appreciate the services he rendered to his country. At the commencement of the seventeenth century, the talents of Opitz afforded a happy presage for German literature, but Opitz was a solitary phenomenon, and one to whom no equal afterward appeared. The close of the seventeenth, and the beginning of the eighteenth centuries, were marked by retrogression. Bad taste prevailed, and threatened the literature of Germany with complete decay. But Hagedorn and Haller happily appeared. To these two distinguished men must be assigned the glory of having restored, or rather founded and perfected, the laws of taste in their native country. It was necessary to strike out a middle path between the extravagant bombast of Lohenstein and Hoffmannswaldau, and an insignificant and insipid style of rhyming, which also had its admirers. Hagedorn found excellent guides and powerful auxiliaries in all the writers of ancient and modern times, whose beauties had not hitherto been fully discerned and appreciated in Germany. To succeed in the task in which he engaged, required exquisite tact and no ordinary share of judgment. He had to contend with new difficulties and obstacles. The partisans of Gottsched wished to assume a pedantic and mischievous ascendancy over language, taste, and poetry. They were, it is true, powerfully opposed by the Swiss school, but the despotism with which literature was threatened by

the latter was scarcely less dangerous. Hagedorn steered his course skilfully and perseveringly amidst these storms. He prided himself in not appearing in the character of a professional scholar, but in that of a zealous amateur, by which means he kept free of all disputes. He was more than a mere scholar; his information was extensive and various, and his immense reading had furnished him with an inexhaustible fund of subjects and ideas. He made notes of every thing, and his works were written with extreme care. Wieland has justly said of Hagedorn, that no poet, in any country, ever possessed more delicate taste; that his works are more finished than those of any other German writer, and that few have equalled him in assiduous application.

His first literary productions appeared in 1729, six years after the death of Günther. They are tainted with the vices of the national taste, and present examples of the imperfection, rudeness, and prolixity of expression prevailing at the period; for the German language was not yet fixed or cultivated. Hagedorn found in his own country neither models nor judges. He was obliged to labour for his own improvement, assisted only by a profound study of the best ancient and foreign writers. He spent a considerable time in meditating and composing in secret. The first fruit of a long series of studies, was a collection of *Fables and Tales*, which he published in 1738. These were the first good fables that had appeared in Germany, and they excited universal astonishment. A simple, pure, concise, and flowing style marked the talent of the author. His *Moral Poems* appeared in 1750; they are rather in the satirical than the didactic style, and they frequently present happy imitations of the gayety and profound judgment of Horace. His masterpiece in this class of composition is his poem on *Felicity*. His collected *Odes* and *Songs* were published in 1747; his *Epigrams* appeared in 1752; a complete edition of his *Poems* appeared in 1756, in three volumes octavo; but the best edition of Hagedorn's *Poems*, containing his life, and an interesting selection of his letters, was published by Eschenburg, in 1800, in five volumes, octavo. The most admired productions of this father of German poetry, are, next to his poem *On Felicity*, his tale of the *Cobler*, his satire, entitled *The Scholar*; and his poem on the *Attributes of the Deity*. Hagedorn's fables and best poetic compositions, have been translated into French by Huber.

HAGEDORN, (Christian Ludwig Von,) the brother of the poet, was born at Hamburgh in 1712, and died at Dresden on the 24th of January, 1780. In 1763, he was appointed general superintendent of the Academies of Fine Arts at Dresden and Leipsic. He was an intelligent amateur of art, and is mentioned in highly complimentary terms by Wickelmann. He is the author of a highly esteemed work, entitled *Reflections on Painting*, published in German at Leipsic in 1762; 2 vols. octavo. There is a French translation by Huber, published at Leipsic in 1775. Hagedorn wrote notes on a work attributed to Janneck of the Academy of Vienna, entitled *Letters to an Amateur of Painting, &c.* published at Dresden, 1755, 8vo. His *Letters on the Arts* were published by Baden, in a collection which appeared at Leipsic in 1797, in 2 vols. 8vo.

HALLER, (Albert Von,) a man alike extraordinary for vast powers of mind, immensity of acquirements, and universality of talent. He was born at Berne on the 16th of October, 1708, and died on the 24th of December, 1777. From his boyhood he was passionately fond of reading; and at an early age he collected a vast fund of information of every kind, without any particular object, and excited merely by the thirst for knowledge. His father intended him to study theology or law, but his own inclination determined him in favour of medicine. He studied at Leyden, under the two celebrated professors, Boerhaave and Ruysch. He made equal advancement in medicine, anatomy, physiology, and botany; and his writings, many of which are esteemed to be classical works, bear evidence of his genius, and the extent and variety of his information. On his return to his native country, he had to encounter all the vexation of envious opposition, and he failed in obtaining two professors' chairs, for which he successively presented himself as a candidate. He was seventeen years professor of Anatomy, Surgery, and Botany, at the University of Gottingen, where he established an anatomical Theatre and a Botanical Garden; and he conferred as many benefits on this Institution as Boerhaave secured to the University of Leyden. Haller was three times married, and he uniformly proved himself an affectionate husband and a good father. Anxious to enjoy repose in his native country, he declined propositions of the most advantageous kind, that were made to him from Russia, England, and Prussia. He returned to Berne, where he resided for the remainder of his life. His countrymen, who became sensible of his merit by the excellence of his works, and by the honours paid to him by foreigners, at length rendered him justice, and endeavoured to make amends for their former neglect of him. He was a member of the Council of Berne, Amman of the Republic, and Director of the Salt-mines of Bex and Eagle, with a salary of 5000 florins. No writer of the eighteenth century maintained a more active and extensive correspondence than Haller: he was consulted by natives of every country in Europe. He was sincerely attached to the Christian religion, which he defended against the attacks of Voltaire. In the year 1777, the Emperor Joseph II., who at first would not see Haller, paid a visit to him, and treated him with the most marked respect. The Germans regard Haller as their second Leibnitz, and as the Aristotle or the Pliny of modern times.

Haller's most celebrated scientific works are *Historia Plantarum Helveticarum*, in two volumes, folio; his *Elementa Physiologia*, in which he established the new doctrine of irritability; quarto, Lausanne, 1757—1766; his Library of Practical medicine, and his Libraries of Botany, Surgery, and Anatomy.

From his earliest youth, Haller was inspired by a great passion for poetry. He at first suffered himself to be seduced by the false taste of Lohenstein, and composed several poems in the style of that writer. These, however, he burnt, eight years after he had congratulated himself on having saved them from destruction during a fire. At the period when Haller began to write, the German language was rude and unfixed, and Opitz, Canitz, and Brockes were the only national models, for Hagedorn was scarcely known. But Haller, whose

taste was refined by the study of the classics and the English poets, approximated to nature and truth. His inspirations were all fresh and original, and his language was more dignified, concise, and energetic than that of any previous German poet. In 1732 he published anonymously his first collection of poems, which excited the highest interest. His *Morning Thoughts*, accounted his best poetic composition, were written as early as 1725.

Haller's poetic works consist chiefly of moral odes, satires, and didactic poems. His masterpieces are two elegies on the death of his two first wives, which are full of exquisite pathos. His descriptive and moral poem, entitled *The Alps*, those on the *Origin of Evil, Eternity, Reason, Superstition, and Incredulity*, and his *Odes on Honour and Virtue* obtained the highest success: they rank among the author's best works. Some of his poems, (particularly that on the *Alps*,) have been censured for heavy and monotonous measure, unpolished style, and traces of bombast. But it cannot be denied that his compositions breathe the genuine spirit of poetry, and are animated by the sublimest inspirations. Though Haller has been surpassed in harmony, grace, and correctness, he has perhaps never been equalled in richness and vigour of imagination, or energy and conciseness of style. He himself declared, with too much modesty, that he had no claim to the character of a poet; and that he merely cultivated poetry as a recreation, and a change from his more serious occupations. He considered himself to be greatly inferior to Hagedorn. Though endowed with different kinds of talent, Haller and Hagedorn equally contributed to mark a new era in German poetry, and their names are inseparably connected together. Haller stands at the head of the moral and didactic poets of Germany.

He is the author of three political novels, entitled, *U-Song, Alfred and Fabricius*, and *Cato*. Their subjects are the three forms of government, the despotic, the limited monarchical, and the republican. The characters are ably drawn, and the language good; but the works are, upon the whole, deficient in interest, and they are now seldom read.

HAMANN, (John George,) was born at Koenigsberg on the 23d of August, 1730, and died at Münster on the 21st of June, 1788. He was the contemporary and the countryman of Kant, and was distinguished as an author and a philosopher. Hamann was one of those extraordinary characters who may be looked upon as adventurers in the career of philosophy and literature, and who, by a whimsical turn of mind, are prompted to veil in enigmatical obscurity the results of their profound meditations. He was one of those deep thinkers, who are often possessed with the unaccountable mania of rendering themselves unintelligible, and whose talent shines by flashes, like the lightning amidst darkness.

The life of Hamann was as irregular and unsettled as his ideas. His father wished him to study theology or law as his profession; but he soon conceived a dislike to these studies. He proceeded to Courland, and afterward to Riga, where he became a tutor in several noble families. At Riga he formed a connexion with a mercantile house, and he directed his attention to political economy, finance,

and commerce, in the hope that his knowledge of these subjects would afford him the means of gaining a livelihood. With a view of managing some business for his friends, but more particularly for the sake of recovering his health, and gratifying his taste, he travelled between the years 1756 and 1758 to Berlin, Lubeck, Holland, and England. After remaining for upwards of a year in London, where he wished to fix his residence, circumstances compelled him to return to Riga, and he employed himself for some time in superintending the education of the children of his friends, whose commercial correspondence he also managed. From 1759 to 1762 he resided with his father, who was in a declining state of health, and he applied himself to the study of the classical authors and the oriental languages. He again returned to Courland and Livonia, and visited his native city, where for the space of two years he obtained some trivial employment in the capacity of a clerk. In 1764 he travelled into Germany, and visited Basle and Alsace, where he went in quest of an individual, who had expressed the highest interest for him; but he returned without having seen him. In 1765 he repaired to Mittau to fill the situation of tutor in the family of a celebrated lawyer, whom he accompanied to Warsaw. On the death of his father he returned to Koenigsberg. His attachment for his native country induced him to decline the acceptance of a very advantageous situation abroad; and in the year 1766 he was appointed Interpreting Secretary of the excise and customs in Koenigsberg. This situation he retained until 1777, when he became superintendent of the customs. His health, which was in a very delicate state, prevented him from devoting to study so much of his leisure time as he could have wished. In 1784 the bounty of an unknown friend secured him for ever against the possibility of want, and he hoped to restore his health by a visit to Germany, which he had long wished to undertake; but it was not until 1787, after twenty years' service, that he could obtain leave to retire from office with an adequate pension. He immediately set out for Münster, the principal object of his journey, and he resided alternately in that city and at Dusseldorf with the privy counsellor Jacobi, until the period of his death, which was accelerated by unremitting illness. Princess Gallitzin, who resided at Münster, and who is celebrated for her love of literature, erected a monument to his memory in her pleasure-grounds, where he was buried.

Almost all Hamann's works have fanciful and enigmatical titles. The first which excited attention in Germany were his *Socratic Memorials*, [Amsterdam, that is to say, Koenigsberg, 1759,] and his *Philological Crusades*, [Koenigsberg, 1762.] We may also mention his works, entitled *To the Sorceress of Kadmonbor*, Berlin, (Frankfort on the Maine,) 1773; *Hierophantic Letters of Vetius Epagathus Regiomonticola*, (Riga, 1775:) *Essay on Marriage by a Sybil*, (published at the same place, and in the same year;) *χορζουπαζ, A Fragment by an Apocalyptic Sybil on Apocalyptic Mysterious*, 1779; and finally one of his latest writings, no less whimsical than those which preceded it, entitled *Golgotha and Scheblemini, by a Man preaching in the Desert*. Riga, 1784. Hamann also published in French *Mosaic Essays*, containing, 1st, *A Neological and Provincial Letter on the Inoculation of Good-Sense*; and 2d, *A Philippic Gloss*.

Mittau, 1762.—*A Lost Letter from a Northern Savage to a Financier of Pekin, [M. Delattre.]*—*Two more Lost Letters!!* [to M. Icilius.] Riga, 1773.—*The Kermes of the North, or the Cochineal of Poland.* Mittau, 1774.

The writings of Hamann prove how much he read and observed, collected and studied. His imagination is fertile and original. Amidst his fantastic conceptions there frequently occur passages remarkable for delicate irony, piquant observation, and extraordinary energy and richness of ideas. But these flashes of genius, these rays of sound and powerful reason, are almost obscured in the gloomy chaos of his illuminism and his mystical style. He invariably maintains the tone of a visionary ; his wanderings, his mysterious allusions, his taste for emblems, his enigmatical quotations, his abuse of scriptural passages, and his style, which is incoherent and full of whimsical metaphor, disgust instead of attracting the reader. As Goëthe observes, it is always impossible to discover the point from which he has started, or that to which he intends to proceed. Upon the whole, Hamann's writings can only be ranked in the class of literary curiosities.

HANS SACHS. See SACHS.

HEINSE, (Wilhelm,) was born at Langenweisen, a village near Ilmenau in Thuringen, in the year 1749 ; and died on the 22d of June, 1803. He received his education at Erfurt, and chose Wieland as his model and his guide. He was the friend of Gleim, whose bounty relieved him from a state of poverty which he had previously endured with truly philosophic cheerfulness. He also maintained a footing of friendship with Müller and John George Jacobi, conjointly with whom he edited the *Iris*. He was Reader to the Elector of Mentz at Aschaffenburg, and subsequently became one of the Elector's Court Counsellors, and his librarian.

Heinse was one of the most original and witty writers of whom Germany can boast. His first letter to Gleim, to whom he had been recommended by Wieland, and which contains a summary account of his life, is full of exquisite humour. He commenced his literary career in 1771, by a collection of Epigrams. He published in 1773 a translation of Petronius, with remarks ; a production which reflects greater honour on his talent than on his morality. In 1774 he produced a philosophic and descriptive romance entitled *Laidion [Lais,] or the Mysteries of Eleusis.* This Romance was very successful. It is written in a style too highly coloured and flowery for prose composition : but this is a fault common to many of Heinse's works. He was a passionate lover of the fine arts, and particularly of music : and his taste was greatly improved by his residence in Dusseldorf and Italy, where he spent three years, after having travelled through Alsace, Switzerland, Geneva, and the South of France. In Italy he executed his prose translations of *Jerusalem Delivered* and *Orlando Furioso*. On his return he resided at Mentz with the celebrated historian Müller ; and he took advantage of the leisure he enjoyed at this period to write his two romances of *Ardingbello*, 2 vols. 1787, and *Hildegard von Hohentahl*, 3 vols. 1795, 1796. The ruling idea which Heinse has developed in these two compositions is as follows :

“Beauty alone attaches the susceptible man to the world, to nature, and to all living creatures. The happiness for which man is born, consists in the feeling for and the enjoyment of beauty of every kind.” In these romances Heinse has depicted the sentiments which the arts of painting and music produced upon himself. Like Goëthe, he was enthusiastically fond of Italy. He was penetrated with just and profound admiration for the ancient and modern monuments that adorn the classic land of art; and he has described them though with less purity of taste and imagination than the author of *Tasso*. Heinse’s enthusiasm was roused only by that kind of beauty which charms the senses. He never rose to the perception of moral beauty. His pen imparts to the language of passion a degree of extravagance which staggers the reader. The influence of Petronius is too obvious in all his pictures; however, his descriptions of the ruins of Rome, the monuments of antiquity, and other works of art, are executed with a masterly hand; and the vivid colouring of his language almost brings, as it were, every object present to the eye of the reader. His judicious remarks enhance the interest of his descriptions. His letters to Gleim are characterized by the same kind of merit: the collection contains, among other valuable things, an admirable description of the festival of St. Peter, at Rome.

The dialogues on music, which were written by Heinse in his youth, when struggling with poverty and privation at Erfurt, were published at Leipsic in 1805. The work bears no traces of the miserable condition of the author, during the time he was engaged upon it. These dialogues, which were written in 1776 or 1777, are full of novel and original ideas on the delightful art of which they treat. The interlocutors in the first dialogue are Rousseau and Jommelli.

HERDER, (John Gottfried Von,) a native of Mohrungen in Eastern Prussia. He was born on the 25th of August, 1744; and he died at Weimar on the 18th of December, 1803. His family was humble and poor, and he had to struggle with difficulties in order to acquire education and open his career in literature. He was successively a Professor of the Frederick College at Koenigsberg, Chaplain and Director to the school attached to the Cathedral of Riga, Court Chaplain, Consistorial Superintendent and Counsellor at Bückeburg, and finally Court Chaplain and President of the Consistory at Weimar. Herder was at once distinguished as a preacher, a scholar, a philosopher, a historian, a moralist, and a poet. He possessed an enthusiastic mind, a powerful understanding, and his whole life was influenced by the desire of doing good. His grand object was to apply literature to the moral improvement and happiness of mankind. He employed profound and varied erudition and extraordinary talent, in ascertaining the progress that had already been made in order to secure future advancement. He investigated the spirit of ancient nations and institutions, and the genius of ancient poetry, in order to attach his contemporaries to all that was excellent in ancient traditions. Herder bears a resemblance at once to Plato and to Fenelon. His eloquent style is more classical and more European than that of any other German writer, without in any degree compromising the ori-

ginalities of his own genius, or that of his nation. He wrote on various subjects, and almost all his works attest the excellence of his mind and his talent. Among his principal productions the following may be distinguished:—His five Discourses or Memorials, which obtained prizes at the Academy of Berlin.—1st, *On the Origin of Language*, 1770. (This is the Discourse mentioned by Goëthe.) 2d, *On the Causes of the decline of Taste in different Nations*, 1773. 3d, *On the Influence of the Study of Polite Literature and the Arts on the Advancement of Science*. 4th, *On the Effect produced by Poetry on the Morals of Nations*. 5th, *On the Influence of Government on Science*, 1779. His poem of *The Cid*, from the Spanish romances on the same subject.—*On the Ancient popular Ballads of different Nations (Volks-liede.)*—*On Antiquity, and principally on the Monuments of Persepolis*.—*Inquiry into the Spirit of Hebrew Poetry*.—His *Sermons and Homilies*, which are imbued with the inspirations of Fenelon.—His *Critical Examination of the Philosophy of Kant*, entitled *Reason and Experience*, 2 vols. 8vo. Leipsic, 1799.—*Calligone*, 8vo. Leipsic, 1800.—*Criticism on Kant's Aesthetics, or Theory of the Beautiful*.—*Letters on the Improvement of Mankind*, 1 vol. 8vo. Riga, 1793 and 1797. This last is ranked among Herder's best works. But his *chef-d'œuvre*, which has gained him the highest reputation in Europe, is his *Philosophy of History*. Müller the historian edited this production in the collection of Herder's works, of which 28 vols. 8vo. had appeared at Leipsic in 1809. Madame de Staël, speaking of this *Philosophy of History*, says, that in point of style it is probably superior to any other German work. The two first volumes, in which the author approaches very closely to the manner of Buffon and Bernardin de Saint Pierre, present a picture of the globe and its revolutions in their connexion with man. The two last volumes contain an *Essay on Universal History, ancient and modern*, in which Herder proves himself worthy to compete with Bossuet and Montesquieu. In spite of the turn for raillery and the caustic humour which Goëthe has remarked in Herder, his character was, as Goëthe himself says, truly amiable and noble. His virtues and talents rendered him highly respected by his countrymen. He resided long at the court of Weimar, the Athens of Germany, in the society of Goëthe, Wieland, and Schiller. There are two notices on Herder, in Vols. I. and II. of the *Literary Archives*, published in Paris in 1803 and 1804; and there is in German a publication, entitled *Characteristics of Herder*, by Danz and Gruber, Leipsic, 1805. The King, then Elector of Bavaria, presented to Herder a patent of nobility for himself and his descendants. Meusel, in his fourth edition of the *Literature of Germany*, (Lemgo,) 1783, says, Herder was born on the 25th of April, 1741; but Goëthe, who was born in 1749, remarks that Herder was only five years older than he: the date specified in the *Universal Biography* is, therefore, most probably correct.

HEYNE, (Christian Gottlieb,) was born on the 25th of September, 1729, at Chemnitz in Saxony; and died at Gottingen on the 14th of July, 1812. He was Professor of Rhetoric, and Librarian of the University of Gottingen, perpetual secretary of the Royal Society of

Sciences, Director of the Philological Seminary, and a member of almost every learned Society in Europe. He was the most celebrated philologist, antiquary, and archæologist of Germany ; and he wrote Latin with more elegance than any other German author. The diligent labours by which he has thrown a light on mythology, and on ancient history and art, are celebrated throughout Europe. His commented editions of Tibullus, Homer, Pindar, Epictetus, Diodorus Siculus, and particularly of Virgil, are also well known. He is the author of many essays and biographical notices, of which the most distinguished are those on Haller, Machaëlis, and Winckelmann. The last has been translated into French by C. Bruck, and was printed at Gottingen in 1783.

HOELTY, (Ludwig Henry Christopher,) was born at Mariensee, in the Electorate of Hanover, on the 21st of December, 1748 ; and died at Hanover on the 1st of Sept. 1776, before he had completed his twenty-first year. He was one of those men who seem to be born exclusively for the study of Literature. In his boyhood, his passion for reading occupied him day and night. He evinced a precocious taste for poetry, and at the age of eleven he composed an epitaph in verse on a favourite dog : this production has been preserved. Study, however, had no effect in impairing his amiability of temper ; and he gained the affection of all who knew him. He received from his father an excellent education, which was completed by an academic course of study at Gottingen. There he formed acquaintance with Burger, Miller, Voss, Boie, Hahn, Leisewitz, the younger Cramer, and the two Counts Von Stolberg, whose names afterward became so highly celebrated. These young literary neophytes held weekly meetings together, in which they read and discussed subjects of art and literature : they also communicated to each other the labours they were engaged on, and those which were approved were inscribed in a book for the purpose. Hoelty spoke but little in company, and he rarely mingled in conversation even when among his friends : but on the mention of any virtuous or generous action, his feelings were immediately roused, and he expressed himself with eloquence. He was ever obliging and ready to render service : and he felt a keen sense of any act of injustice committed toward others. His love of the beauties of rural nature amounted to enthusiasm. At the early age at which he died he had acquired a vast store of information : he was master of geography and history, and was familiar with the ancient languages, including Hebrew. He also possessed an intimate knowledge of French, English, Spanish, and Italian.

Hoelty excelled in the composition of ballads, idyls, odes, and songs ; his genius was peculiarly suited to the description of rural and melancholy scenes. His lyric compositions abound in exquisite pathos. He has sometimes been blamed for a sort of poetic luxury in language and imagery. His premature death proved a severe loss to German literature.

The best edition of Hoelty's poems is that which was published by Voss, at Hamburg in 1804, with an Essay on the life of the poet.

Hoelty also executed some translations from English works.

HOFFMANNSWALDAU, (Christian Hofmann Von.) We have often had occasion to mention the name of this poet, who, conjointly with Lohenstein, contributed to corrupt the taste of his contemporaries, and to check the impulse which Opitz gave to the Germanic Muse.

Hoffmannswaldau, who, as well as Lohenstein, was the countryman and contemporary of Opitz, was born on the 25th of December, 1618, at Breslau. His mental faculties were developed at a very early age ; and while pursuing his studies at Dantzig, Opitz, who was in that city at the time, remarked his happy talent for poetry. After finishing his education at Leyden, under Salmasius, Vossius, and other distinguished men, he travelled through the Netherlands, England, France, and Italy. On his return to his native city he married, and filled successively several honourable posts ; among others, that of President of the city council. He died on the 18th of April, 1679, at the age of sixty-one.

Hoffmannswaldau at first endeavoured to form his poetic style by the study of the ancients, and the example of Opitz. It would have been fortunate had he remained faithful to Opitz, to the ancients, and to nature ; but he suffered himself to be seduced by the false wit and affectation of the Italian poets of his age ; and he introduced into German poetry the bad taste, antithesis, quaintness, false brilliancy, and forced metaphor of Guarini, Marini, and the writers of that school. This bad taste was admired and imitated, and the poets of Germany forsook the course which had been opened to them by Opitz. Hoffmannswaldau was the first German poet who wrote *Heroides* ; and he was the first who treated in this style of poetic composition the interesting subject of the loves of Eloisa and Abelard. But, instead of pure sensibility and warmth of feeling, the *Heroides* of the German poet are distinguished only by bombast, vulgar ideas, and coarse equivoque. Hoffmannswaldau translated Guarini's *Pastor Fido*, and wrote a vast number of poems in various styles. Almost the only one that is now read, and in which he seems to have surpassed himself, is entitled *Eulogium on an Amiable Lady*. The first collection of his works appeared at Breslau in 1673 ; the second edition bears the date of 1730.

HUBER, (Michael,) was born on the 27th of September, 1727, at Frankenhausen in Lower Bavaria. At an early age he left Germany and repaired to Paris, where he applied himself for a length of time to the study of literature and the arts. In 1764 he married a young Parisian lady. In Paris, he became acquainted with many celebrated literary characters, for example, the Abbé Arnaud, Suard, Turgot, &c. Huber possessed extensive talent and a correct taste. As he was equally master of the French and German languages, he undertook the task of introducing into France a knowledge of the great writers who reflected honour on the literature of his own country ; and between the years 1761 and 1765 he published an excellent translation of Gessner's *Idyls* and other Poems, in which he was greatly assisted by Turgot. In 1766 he published in four volumes a tasteful selection of German poems, from the works of Hagedorn, Gellert, Utz, Kleist, and other celebrated writers of that period. He also assisted Arnaud and Suard in conducting the *Journal Etran-*

ger. About this time the study of the German language became very fashionable in Paris, and Huber was much employed in teaching it. In 1766 the Electress of Saxony, (the widow of Frederick Christian) who was a Bavarian Princess, invited him to Leipsic, and he was appointed professor of the French language at the University of that city. In this capacity, as well by his correct judgment of works of art, as by his excellent translations of the best productions of German literature, he rendered signal services to his native country. At his residence at Leipsic, he assembled daily meetings of the most distinguished students of the University, who freely discussed together, in the French language, literary questions, or the most interesting political topics of the day. No foreigner of note visited Leipsic without attending these meetings. Huber died on the 15th April, 1804, in his seventy-seventh year, highly and justly respected.

Independently of his translation of Gessner's works, Huber is the author of *Notes for the History of the Life and Writings of Winckelmann*.—A translation of Thümmel's *Wilhelmina*.—A general *Notice of Engravings, with a descriptive Catalogue of the Collection of Prints at Dresden and Leipsic*; 1777.—The new *Robinson Crusoe*, translated from the German of Campe, 1793, in 8vo.—A descriptive Catalogue of the Cabinet of Prints belonging to M. Brandes of Hanover, containing Specimens of every School of Engraving from ancient times to the present day. Leipsic, 1793, 1796, 2 vols. 8vo. Huber revised the French translation executed by MM. O. and X. of Wolke's *Natural Method of Instruction for accelerating, without translation, the comprehension of the words of every Foreign Language, &c.* 1782, 1788, in 8vo. He published new editions of the following works; *Gellert's Letters, with an Eulogium on the author*; 1770 and 1777.—A work on *Education*, by Basedow.—*Reflections on Painting*, by Christian Ludwig Hagedorn, the brother of the Poet. 2 vols. Leipsic, 1775.—*Winckelmann's History of Art and Antiquity*. Leipsic, 1781, 3 vols. 4to.—*Philosophic Letters on Switzerland*, by Meiners. 2 vols. 8vo. Strasburgh, 1786.—*The Life of Manstein*, prefixed to an edition of his *Account of Russia*. Leipsic, 1771.—A general notice of *Engraving and Painting*, preceded by a *History of these two Arts*. Dresden and Leipsic, 1787.

JACOBI, (John George,) the elder of two brothers, both celebrated in the modern school of German literature. He was born at Dusseldorf on the Lower Rhine, and studied at Helmstadt and Gottingen. His friend Clotz invited him to Halle, where he was created Professor of Philosophy and Rhetoric. The friendship he contracted with Gleim awakened his love of poetry. In 1769, Gleim procured for him the appointment of prebendary of Halberstadt, which enabled him to live with ease and independence. In 1784, he became Professor of Polite Literature at the university of Friburg, in Brisgau, where he delivered, with great success, lectures on the classic writers of antiquity and on æsthetics.

John George Jacobi acquired high reputation as a lyric poet and a dramatist; but his lyric poems are his best compositions. His models were Chappelle, Chaulieu, and Gresset. The prevailing characteristics of his compositions are grace, delicacy, and harmony of

versification. He described in an exquisite strain of gayety and simplicity the pleasures of rural life. He has, however, been reproached for affectation and some other faults. He is the author of songs, cantatas, romances, and poetical pictures ; and he has also written some epistles. His *Winter Journey* and his *Summer Journey*, which are written after the manner of Sterne, and are partly in prose, partly in verse, have been much admired. The first edition of his works appeared at Halberstadt between the years 1770 and 1774, in three volumes. The second, collected and augmented, was published at Zurich, in four volumes, between the years 1807 and 1809.

John George Jacobi co-operated with his friends Heinse, Gleim, Goëthe, Klamer-Schmidt, Lenz, Schlosser, Caroline Rudolphi, Sophia La Roche, &c., in the management of a quarterly miscellany for ladies, entitled the *Iris*, published at Dusseldorf and Berlin from 1774 to 1776. Jacobi resumed the work under the same title, and in the form of an almanac, in 1805, and continued it till 1807. He also published a literary almanac from 1793 to 1800, in which he was assisted by Herder, John Paul Richter, Klopstock, Pfeffel, John Henry Voss, Zink, Grübel, Frederick Brun, &c. This publication contains some excellent literary articles and fragments of poetry.

JACOBI, (Frederick Henry,) the younger brother of John George Jacobi, was born at Dusseldorf in 1743. He is highly celebrated among the philosophers and moralists of Germany. He held the situations of Counsellor and Commissioper of Taxes at Berg and Juliers, and was a Privy Counsellor at Dusseldorf. Jacobi, as Goëthe observes, long studied, with the restlessness of an ardent spirit, questions which are but indissoluble problems to the most powerful and profound understandings. Endowed with an imaginative mind and a susceptible heart, Jacobi was aided in his investigation of these difficult questions by that ray of inward sentiment which enlightened Plato, Socrates, and Fenelon. The dryness of Spinoza's system was calculated to repel a mind like that of Jacobi. Kant's doctrine was also too abstruse for him, and he opposed the opinions of both these famous philosophers. Madame de Staël's work on Germany contains an account of the philosophy of Jacobi and his moral romance entitled *Woldemar*. He assisted Wieland in editing the *German Mercury*.

JERUSALEM, (John Frederick William,) was born at Osnabrück on the 22d of November, 1709, and died at Brunswick on the 2d of September, 1789. Jerusalem was a celebrated theologian and protestant preacher. He was Almoner to the court of Brunswick, and tutor to the famous Duke of Brunswick, who was mortally wounded at the battle of Jena. He was the founder of the Caroline College at Brunswick, and Director and principal professor of the seminary at Riddagshausen, of which place the Duke gave him the dignity and revenues of Abbot. In addition to his excellent sermons, he has written *Letters on the Religion of Moses*, 1762.—*Considerations on Religious Truths*. This work has been translated into French, and is universally esteemed.—*Refutation of the Opinions of Frederick the Great on German Literature*. The virtues and talents

of Jerusalem rendered him the object of universal esteem. His daughter published at Brunswick in 1792-3, the posthumous works of her father, 2 vols. 8vo. The second volume contains a brief notice of his life, written by himself. There is also a life of him by an anonymous author, published at Altona in 1790; and another by his friend Eschenburg, which appeared in the *German Monthly Magazine*, in June, 1791. Jerusalem was the father of the interesting and unfortunate youth from whom Goëthe copied the hero of his *Werther*. The second edition of Jerusalem's collected Sermons appeared at Brunswick in 1788-9.

JUNG-STILLING, (John Henry,) was born at Hilchenback in the principality of Nassau-Siegen, on the 12th of December, 1740. He was at first a physician at Elberfeld, and he afterwards studied political economy at Lautern. He became professor of agromony, &c., at Heidelberg, and in 1787, he was appointed professor of Political Economy at Marburgh, and he obtained the rank of Privy Counsellor to the Elector Palatine. He has written works on Political Economy and several romances, and he is the real author of the *Popular Instructer*, a very successful production which was alleged to have been written by Clodius. Jung-Stilling has also written his own life, under the title of *The Private Life of Henry Stilling, a True History*. By this modification of his name he is now usually distinguished.

KLEIST, (Ewald-Christian Von,) born in March, 1715, at Zeblin in Pomerania, and died in 1759, in consequence of the wounds he received at the battle of Kunnensdorf. Kleist, who was descended from a noble family, was an officer of distinguished courage and talent, a man of the mildest and most humane disposition, and one of the most celebrated poets of the German school of the eighteenth century. He was a passionate admirer of the beauties of Nature, and loved to contemplate them in his solitary walks, which he used to call hunting poetic images. His poem on Spring is one of the best in the class to which it belongs. It has been repeatedly translated into French; first, by Huber, in his *Choix de Poésies Allemandes*, which, however, is but a feeble translation; next by M. Beguelin, at Berlin, 1781, in 8vo.. and lastly, in verse, by M. Adrian de Sarrasin. Kleist has composed odes, songs, idyls, and fables. The best editions of his poems are those published at Berlin, 1782, in 8vo. and at Vienna, 1789, in 8vo. See his Life, published at Berlin, in 1760, by his friend Nicolai, and translated into French by Huber, in the *Journal Etranger*, 1761; see also Lavater's *Physiognomical Fragments*, &c.

KLOPSTOCK, (Friedrick-Gottlieb,) born July 2d, 1724, at Quedlinburg, and died at Hamburgh, March 14, 1803. Klopstock, who was the most celebrated of the German poets previous to the present school, was the author of the *Messiah*, and of some lyric poems and tragedies, among which his *Death of Adam* is distinguished. The great beauties of the *Messiah* are a sufficient proof of his superior genius, though the want of action very much diminishes the

interest of the production. Klopstock's fine odes entitle him to rank in the first class of lyric poets. His virtues procured him the esteem of all who knew him, and will ever be remembered with respect. Goëthe has described without exaggeration the ascendancy which he exercised over his fellow-countrymen. The object of his first love was the sister of his friend Schmidt, a young lady whom he has celebrated under the name of Fanny. His wife, whom he so tenderly loved, known by the name of Meta, and whom he has celebrated under that of Cidli, was a Miss Margaret Moller, of Hamburg. He published, after her death, several works written by her, consisting of *Letters from the Dead to the Living*, a tragedy on the *Death of Abel*, &c., under the title of Posthumous Works of Margaret Klopstock. Goëthe is mistaken when he states that Klopstock did not marry a second time, which is a singular error on the part of a contemporary of Klopstock. At the age of sixty-seven, Klopstock formed a second union with an old friend of his, a widow lady, named Johanna Von Winthem, whose maiden name was Dimpfel. He has been blamed for this second marriage, though he never ceased to cherish the memory of his first wife, by whose side he was interred, according to his desire. There are several English translations of the *Messiah*. The ten first cantos have been translated into French by Anthelmy, Yunker, Petit-Pierre, &c. A complete translation of the poem was published by the Canoness of Kurzrock, at Aix-la-Chapelle, in 1801. Klopstock's *Death of Adam* has been translated in five acts in prose, by J. J. Roman, 1762, in 8vo.

KREBEL, (Gottlieb Friedrich,) born at Naumburg on the Saale, June 30, 1729. In 1771, he was appointed treasurer of the great consistory at Dresden, and in 1777, secretary to the elector of Saxony. He was a genealogist and a geographer. His principal works are a *Genealogical Manual of Europe*, and a collection of the most successful travels made in this quarter of the world.

KRUGER, (John Christian,) born at Berlin, of poor parents, and died at Hamburg in 1750, aged twenty-eight years. He distinguished himself both as an actor and a poet. It is to be presumed that he would have contributed materially to the advancement of the German drama, if his labours as an actor and a translator had not interrupted his progress. He has left behind him, among other works, a translation of the *Theatre of Marivaux*, and a collection of poems printed at Leipsic in 1763.

This collection contains various poems, prologues, and particularly comedies; of which the principal are, *The Blind Husband*, *The Candidates*, and *Duke Michael*.

LANGER, (Karl Henry,) born at Breslau in Silesia, August 24, 1743. He was originally professor of the law of nature at the University of Moscow, which situation he held until 1774; and in 1781, he was appointed librarian at Wolfenbüttel. He is the author of a *Treatise on the Principles of the British Constitution*, published at Lübeck, 1763; and was one of the contributors to the *General Ger-*

man Library. He travelled in Switzerland at different periods with the hereditary prince of Brunswick and his brother. Langer succeeded Lessing in the situation of librarian at Wolfenbüttel.

LAVATER, (John Kaspar,) born at Zurich, November 15th, 1741, and died in that city, January 2d, 1801, after suffering fifteen months from the effects of a wound he had received from a French soldier at the retaking of Zurich, in 1799. He was first deacon and afterwards priest of the church of St. Peter at Zurich; a poet, theologian, and philosopher, and one of the principal chiefs of mystic doctrine in Germany. He has rendered himself illustrious by his virtues, his talents, and his enthusiasm. His Swiss songs and his canticles have established his reputation as a poet. He has written many works on the subject of religion. Rotermund, in his continuation of Jœcher's Dictionary, gives the titles of a hundred and twenty-nine works by this celebrated man. His principal religious works are, *Pontius Pilate*, 4 vols. octavo, 1782, 1785; *Jesus the Messiah*, 4 vols. octavo; *Portable Library*, 24 vols. duodecimo, from 1790 to 1792. In these works he has fully developed his religious doctrine. But the work by which he has gained the greatest degree of reputation out of Germany, is that entitled *Physiognomical Essays*, 4 vols. quarto, in German, between the years 1775 and 1778. Lavater's work on Physiognomy has been translated into English and French. M. Moreau de la Sarthe published, from 1805 to 1809, a new edition of the French translation corrected and augmented, 10 vols. in octavo and quarto. Lavater was the object of a literary and philosophical discussion between Mirabeau, who had attacked his moral character in a pamphlet, and Brissot, who defended it with eloquence. Madame Roland, whose heroic courage and superior talents have immortalized her name, in an interesting account of a journey through Switzerland, which forms a part of her posthumous works, professes high veneration for Lavater, whom she had frequently seen at Zurich.

There is an interesting work relating to Lavater, written by himself, and published in 1800, in 2 vols. entitled, *Detailed History of my Exile*. There is also some account of him in the work entitled *John Kaspar Lavater*, by Henry Meister, in the American Almanac for 1802, printed at Zurich, and *The Life of J. K. Lavater*, by George Gessner, his son-in-law, Zurich, 3 vols. octavo, in German.

LEISEWITZ, (John Anton,) was born at Hanover, May 9th, 1752. He studied the law at Gottingen, where he lived in intimate connexion with Boie, Bürger, Hoelty, and all those worshippers of the Muses who have since added so much honour to their country. At Brunswick he successfully performed the duties of privy counsellor and of judge from 1777 to 1801, when he was appointed president of the College of Health. He gave lessons in modern history to the two princes of Nassau-Orange, as well as to the princess their sister, and initiated the hereditary prince of Brunswick in the knowledge of the constitution and the affairs of his country. His probity and talent gained him universal esteem in his different offices. During the latter years of his life, he was actively employed in prepa-

ring a plan for a new organization of the benevolent institutions in the dutchy of Brunswick. This plan, which was admirably conceived, was printed in 1804. His perseverance, seconded by the approbation of the prince and the public, overcame every difficulty, and he succeeded in executing his design, the happy results of which entitled him to universal gratitude. On his death, which took place on the 10th of September, 1806, a great number of his fellow-citizens voluntarily accompanied his remains to the place of interment.

As a writer, Leisewitz has left behind him only one work, a tragedy, *Giulio of Tarento*; but it is considered one of the *chefs-d'œuvre* of the German Theatre. The subject, which has been treated, but with less success, by Klinger, under the title of *The Two Twins*, is founded on the hatred of the two sons of Cosmo, first grand-duke of Tuscany, the murder of the one by the other, and the punishment of the murderer by his father: the author has changed the names of the characters, and the situation of the scene. Leisewitz was the friend of Lessing, and it was the tragedy of *Giulio of Tarento*, printed at Leipsic in 1776, which established their intimacy. Lessing happening to visit a library in company with Eschenburg, in search of the novelties of literature, met with the tragedy and was enchanted with it; he thought it was by Goëthe. Eschenburg expressed his doubts in regard to that. "So much the better," said Lessing, "we shall have another genius added to our number, and one who will furnish us with something good." Leisewitz came to Brunswick; Eschenburg introduced him to Lessing, and the two poets became friends. Leisewitz had formed the design of writing a history of the thirty years' war, and had composed fragments on the subject; but unfortunately his occupations interrupted the progress of his work, and he committed to the flames the fragments he had written, together with other essays, a short time before his death.

LENZ, (Jacob-Michel-Reinhold,) born at Seszwegen in Livonia, January 12th, 1750. His father, who was originally a clergyman at that place, afterwards held the office of member of the consistory and inspector of the schools of Dorpat, and at length became superintendent-general of the government of Livonia at Riga. Lenz commenced his studies at Konigsberg in 1769; he afterwards went to Berlin, where he was chosen as tutor to accompany some young gentlemen to Strasburg. After residing a long time in the neighbourhood of the Rhine, he lost his reason in 1778, led a wandering life, and died at Moscow on the 24th of May, 1792, aged 43 years.

This author's character has been so well drawn by Goëthe in his Memoirs, that it is unnecessary to dwell on the subject here. His taste for the drama was only that of an enthusiastic amateur, and it withdrew his attention from serious and useful occupation. This want of object in his literary labours was the cause of his misfortunes. He had to struggle incessantly with poverty, and was reduced to the necessity of living on benefactions, without however losing any portion of his pride, which seemed, on the contrary, to increase with his misfortunes. He did not always accept what was offered him, and notwithstanding the extremity of his situation, he took of-

fence when his friends attempted to do him a service without his consent. A Russian gentleman, at whose house he had long resided, and whose generosity he had experienced, defrayed the expenses of his funeral.

The most successful of Lenz's writings were, the piece entitled *The Tutor, or the Advantages of Private Education*, 1774.—*The new Menoza*, a comedy, 1774; founded on a Danish romance entitled *Menoza*, of which there was previously a good German translation, and of which Eric Pontoppidan, whom Bernardin de St. Pierre calls the Fenelon of Norway, furnished the subject:—his comedy, entitled *The Soldiers*, and his remarks on the drama, with a translation of Shakspeare's *Love's Labour Lost*. This translation is the best part of the work, which is written in a laboured style, and is full of ill-managed attempts at humour.

LICHTENBERG, (George Christopher,) born July 1, 1742, at Ober-Ramstedt, near Darmstadt, where his father was superintendent-general of the reformed churches. He commenced his studies at the Gymnasium of his native town, and finished them at Gottingen. An accident caused in his infancy by the negligence of a servant, had impeded his growth and enfeebled his constitution, but without affecting his natural gayety or diminishing his taste for study. He evinced an early and singular predilection for natural philosophy, astronomy, and mathematics; a predilection, however, which did not prevent his inquisitive mind, distinguished as it was for original vivacity as well as for delicacy of perception, from cultivating literature with equal success. After his appointment to the professorship of philosophy at Gottingen, he visited England on two separate occasions, and was noticed by his Majesty George III. He there turned his attention chiefly to the arts and the drama, as is evident from his *Explanations of the Engravings of Hogarth*, and his *Letters on Garrick and the English Stage*. He entered into the married state at an advanced period of life, and spent his latter years in the enjoyment of domestic tranquillity and study. He died February 24th, 1799, aged fifty-seven years.

Lichtenberg was one of those rare geniuses, who, like Pascal, could unite the study of science with that of literature and the arts. As a philosopher he was characterized by the penetration and justness of his views, the sagacity and correctness of his observations. Natural philosophy, chymistry, astronomy, and mathematics are greatly indebted to his labours. Like Fontenelle, he possessed the secret of rendering science popular, and of giving a clear idea of it in his lectures, which were distinguished for the high interest which he attached to them. As a writer, Lichtenberg was one of the most active and original thinkers of his time. Gifted with an eminently philosophic mind, a lover of all that is excellent in literature and art, and skilful in the management of ironical expression, he exposed in the most lively and spirited manner all the exaggeration and absurdity which shocked his reason. Among other things, he ridiculed the strange affectation of sensibility and originality with which an unfortunate imitation of Shakspeare, Klopstock, and Goëthe had infected the literature of Germany, the excesses of the religious zeal and

physiognomical system of Lavater, and the prophecies of Zichen on the misfortunes with which Germany was threatened. The extreme merit of Lichtenberg's writings makes it much to be regretted that the greater part of them are only fragments of unfinished works.

Lichtenberg's most celebrated works are, his *Remarks on the Author's Life, and on the Author himself*, which are full of originality, acuteness, and depth of thinking ;—his *Explanations of the Engravings of Hogarth*, of which he completed only the five first numbers, but which form a commentary worthy of the text, and prove the commentator to have been no less a painter than the artist himself. His vein of irony and humour, the delicacy of his descriptive powers, and the brilliancy of his colouring, give an inexpressible charm to this work. The only fault that can be found with it, consists in the profusion of witticisms and bons-mots which pervade it, and the occasional high polish which destroys the point of the humour. Yet the author is acknowledged to have united in the highest degree, next to Lessing, penetration of mind and purity of taste, with a certainty of principle in the arts, and with depth as well as extent of acquirements. Lichtenberg's *Laocoön* is regarded as a classic work in Germany.

His *Letter from the Earth to the Moon*, is a satire full of the most brilliant wit ; but the author's object being to defend a literary miscellany then published at Gottingen, the interest is too local and too much dependent on particular circumstances to permit those who are ignorant of them to feel all the force of the wit.

Lichtenberg's works have been published in 9 vols. 8vo. at Gottingen, between 1800 and 1806 : the five first volumes contain his literary works, and the four last his scientific works. The *Explanation of the Engravings of Hogarth* has been published separately ; a French translation of it appeared at Gottingen in 1797, entitled *Explication détaillée des Gravures d' Hogarth, par M. G. C. Lichtenberg, professeur de Goettingue, ouvrage traduit de l' Allemand en Français, par M. Lamy*. His *Essay on Physiognomy* has also been translated into French.

LESSING, (Gotthold-Ephraim,) was born at Kamenz in Lusatia, in January, 1729, and died at Wolfenbüttel, February 15, 1781. He was the real founder of the modern German language and literature, and the true model of the classic style in Germany. Lessing was at once a poet, a critic, and a philosopher. His piece entitled *Sarah Sampson*, a tragedy of common life, was an experiment of a new species of dramatic composition in Germany. *Emilia Galotti*, *Minna of Barnhelm*, and *Nathan the Wise*, productions stamped by originality of talent, formed a new era in the history of the drama ; these works are reckoned among the best of the German theatre. Lessing excelled equally in literary criticism and in that of the fine arts. His *Laocoön, or the Limits of Poetry and Painting*, the production of a profound and enlightened genius, and in which the principles of both arts are traced out by the hand of a master, was considered a *chef-d'œuvre* in its time, and is still regarded as an excellent work. It has been translated into French by M. Vanderberg. Herder has published remarks on this celebrated work which may be considered as having corrected and completed it.—*The Dramaturgie* of Lessing,

directed particularly against the French theatre was translated by Mercier and Junker in 1785. Lessing's other celebrated works are:—*Fables in Prose, with a Theory of the Apologue*, translated by Dantelmy. Paris, 1762, 12mo. Boulard's edition with the text. 1799, 8vo;—*The Life of Sophocles*, an excellent fragment;—*Letters on Literature*, 1761-65;—*Letters on the Literature of the Day*;—*Representations of Death among the Ancients*;—*Archiological Letters*, in reply to Klotz, who had attacked the *Laocoön*;—*Essay on the Manuscript of Berenger, Archdeacon of Angers*, found in the library of Wolfenbüttel, and containing his real doctrine on the Eucharist;—*Ernest and Falk*, an apologetic dialogue in favour of Freemasonry;—*Historical and Literary Memoirs*, compiled from the library of Wolfenbüttel;—and *Fragments by an Unknown Writer*, a work containing objections against Christianity, which placed the author in a very unpleasant situation. Voss published at Berlin between the years 1771 and 1794, a complete collection of Lessing's writings in 30 vols. 8vo. The following may be consulted on Lessing and his works: a criticism by Herder, inserted in the *German Mercury*, and in the second volume of the *Detached Papers*;—*The Life of Lessing*, by his brother;—and a Notice in the third volume of Joerden's *Dictionary of German Poets and Prose Writers*.

LICHTWER, (Magnus Gottfried,) born at Wurzen, in the Circle of Meissen, in the electorate of Saxony, on the 30th January, 1719; died at Halberstadt, July 6th, 1783. He was successively Professor at the University of Wittenberg, Canon, and member of the council to the Regency of the town of Halberstadt. His Fables have established his reputation, and in that style of composition he ranks on a level with Gellert and Lessing. The latest edition of his works was published by himself at Berlin, 8vo. 1762. A French translation of his writings was published at Strasburg in 1763, in 8vo. Lichtwer is also the author of a very heavy didactic poem, entitled *The Law of Reason*: it is an exposition of the philosophy of Wolf. An imitation of it in French by Madame Faber, appeared at Yverdun, in 1777. Lichtwer published at Berlin, in 1763, a much esteemed translation of Minucius Felix, with some very judicious remarks.

LISKOW, or LISCOW, (Christian Ludwig,) a German satirist, born in the dutchy of Mecklenburg, at the beginning of the eighteenth century; died at Eilenburg in Saxony, October 30, 1760, in a prison, where he was detained for debt. His Satires were printed for the first time at Frankfort in 1739, under the title of *Collection of Satirical and Serious Essays*. Muchler published a second edition of them. Liskow excelled in irony, and he wrote with a purity and correctness of style of which there was no idea in Germany before his time.

LOHENSTEIN, (Daniel-Kasper Von,) born January 25, 1635, at Nimptsch, a small town in the principality of Brieg in Silesia. He studied at Breslau and at Leipsic under the celebrated Carpzovius, and travelled during a long period through different countries of Europe.

He married in 1657 ; was appointed a member of the Council of the Court of Wirtemberg-Oelsnich, a Member of the Council of the Empire, and first Syndic of the town of Breslau ; where he died in his forty-ninth year, on the 28th April, 1683.

The Italian poets of the seventeenth century, and among the rest Marini, corrupted the taste of Lohenstein, who, though endowed with natural talents for poetry, corrupted in his turn the taste of the Germans. Some of his compositions prove that he might have equalled his fellow-countryman Opitz, if he had always taken him for his model; but bad taste perverted his talent, and following the footsteps of Hoffmannswaldau, he became the chief of a school whose errors retarded for a century the progress of German literature. Inflated expressions, tedious pathos, and trifling affectation, disfigure nearly all his writings. In his tragedies he took for his models Seneca the tragedian, and Andrew Gryph, who had first assumed the sock in Germany, but as Mairet and Scudery did in France ; yet none of the tragedies of this German Thespis, or of his imitator, can be compared to the *Sophonisba* of Mairet. Lohenstein's six tragedies are entitled, *Ibrahim Bassa* ;—*Agrippina*, (in which the heroine, in a scene with her son, Nero, endeavours to stimulate his desires by the most lascivious expressions ;)—*Epicharis* ;—*Cleopatra* ;—*Sophonisba* ; and *Sultan Ibrahim*. This last piece contains more than thirty characters. The Sultan dishonours the Muphti's daughter, for whom he has conceived a passion ; she destroys herself: Ibrahim is deposed in an insurrection, he is imprisoned and puts an end to his existence by dashing his head in despair against the walls of his prison.

Lohenstein has also composed various poems, sacred and profane. The most esteemed of his small poems is addressed to Balthasar Frederick de Logau. This composition is quite in the style of Opitz. There are also several prose writings by Lohenstein ; among others *Arminius and Thusnelda*, a historical romance, in the style of the *Calprenède*. It was published after the author's death, in 2 vols. 4to. Leipsic, 1689-90. In spite of its bombast and all the other defects of style, many parts of it are distinguished by energy and talent.

MENDELSSOHN, (Moses,) born at Dessau, 1729 ; died at Berlin, January 4th, 1786. He was a philosopher of the school of Wolf and Baumgarten ;—one of the most enlightened literati, and best writers of Germany, and with Lessing powerfully contributed to the progress of sound criticism, and to the improvement of German prose. If he has not profoundly scrutinized, as Kant did after him, the exactness of philosophic plans, yet sound reason, excellent talent, and a good disposition, qualified him in an eminent degree for the developement and the defence of truths essential to the welfare of man and of society. His *Treatise on Moral Sentiments*, containing a theory of the fine arts, translated into French, by Thomas Abbt, Geneva, 1763 ; Berlin, 1764 ; his *Phædon*, (three dialogues on the immortality of the Soul,) 1767, translated into French, by Junker, Paris, 1772 ; his *Dissertation on Evidence in Metaphysics*, on which the Berlin Academy bestowed their prize in 1763, and ordered to be translated into French, and printed in 1764 ; his *Jerusalem, or a Treatise on Religious Power and Judaism*, Berlin, 1783 ; his *Letter*

to *Lavater*, in which, with equal moderation, sense, and spirit, he declines either opposing or embracing Christianity, Berlin and Stettin, 1770, translated into French, Frankfort, 1771, under the title of *Jewish Letters from the celebrated Moses Mendelssohn*; and his *Morning Hours, or Discourses on the Existence of God*, Berlin, 1785;—are all so many lasting testimonies of his acquirements, his talents, and his excellent intentions. Mirabeau, who has written in praise of this philosopher, and of his works and plans in favour of the Jews, an essay which attracted great notice at the time, (London, 1787,) bestows the highest praise on the *Jerusalem*, and says that it ought to have been translated into all the languages of Europe. The mild and beneficent virtues of Mendelssohn, and his zeal for the general good and for the reform of the Jews, were fully equal to his talents. His debates, to which Goëthe alludes, and which really accelerated the death of the Jewish philosopher by the violent emotion and the labour to which they excited him, were occasioned by the public appeal which Lavater addressed to him, to refute the proofs of Bonnet in favour of Christianity, or else to become a Christian. Next came the accusation of Spinozism, brought against Lessing by Frederick Jacobi, in his treatise on the doctrine of Spinoza. Mendelssohn repelled the accusation in a *Letter to the Friends of Lessing*; but his delicate health could not hold out against the too violent agitations which these discussions excited.

MERK, (John Henry,) born at Darmstadt, 1742, and Member of the Council of War in that town. Merk assisted in the management of several journals, and particularly in that of *The German Mercury*. He published abridgments of several works of Pallas, and of Müller's compilation for the History of Russia; translated Ossian's Poems, Shaw's Travels, and Hutchinson's Treatise on the Beautiful; wrote several essays on natural history, and among other things, three letters [in French] on the Fossil Bones of Elephants and Rhinoceroses found in Germany, particularly in the territory of Hesse-Darmstadt. He also wrote a description of the principal Gardens in the Environs of Darmstadt, and was one of the principal coadjutors of the German Encyclopædia.

MICHAËLIS, (John David,) a celebrated orientalist and protestant theologian, born at Halle, February 27, 1717, and died August 22, 1791. He was professor of philosophy at Gottingen, from 1745 to 1791; secretary of the Royal Society of Sciences in the same city, from 1751 to 1756; director of the same society from 1767 to 1770; and one of the editors of the *Literary Gazette* from 1753 to 1770. He drew up the questions of which Niebuhr resolved a part in his *Travels in Arabia*. These questions, which are full of interest, were printed at Frankfort in 1762, 8vo. and have been translated into French. It would have been well had all who have since travelled in the same countries taken them into consideration. Michaëlis's grand object, to which Goëthe alludes, was to explain the obscure passages of the Bible. Michaëlis is celebrated both as a philosopher, and as the reformer of the *Biblical Exegesis*, (Criticism on the Sacred Books.) He applied to these two departments of labour immense extent of acquire-

ments, and particularly the knowledge of the languages, history, and manners of the East. His chief philosophic works are, his *Memoir which obtained the Prize of the Academy of Sciences in Berlin in 1759. On the Influence of Opinions on Language, and of Language on Opinions.* translated into French by Mérian and Premonéval, Bremen, 1762, 4to;—*Philosophic Morality*, 2 vols. 8vo. Gottingen, 1792;—*Considerations on the Doctrine of the Holy Scriptures on the subject of Sin and Atonement*, second edition, Gottingen and Bremen, 1779, 8vo. —*On the Duty of speaking Truth*, Gottingen, 1750, 8vo. His best works of critical theology are, *The Mosaic Law*, 6 vols. Frankfort, second edition, 1775 to 1780, a highly esteemed *Introduction to the Perusal of the Books of the New Testament*, 2 vols. 4to. Gottingen, 1787–88, with two supplementary volumes in English by Dr. Marsh, translated into German by Rosenmüller, and published at Gottingen, 1795 and 1803;—*Introduction to the Perusal of the Old Testament*, 1 vol. 4to. Gottingen, 1787, containing Job and the Pentateuch;—*Oriental Library*, 31 vols.—*A new Translation of the Old Testament*, 13 vols. 4to. 1769–85; and another of the *New Testament*, 6 vols. 4to. 1788–92, both with notes;—*Elements of Dogmatic Theology*, 8vo. Gottingen, 1784. The reader may consult the notes which Michaëlis has left on his own life, printed in 1793 at Leipsic, 8vo. together with the notices of Heyne and of Eichhorn.

MILLER, (John-Martin,) born December 2d, 1750, at Ulm, where his father was Theologian of the Cathedral, and Professor of the Oriental Languages to the Gymnasium of the town. J. M. Miller filled the same line of situations after having studied at Gottingen, where his love of poetry and literature united him in intimate friendship with Voß, Höeltz, Leisewitz, Boie, Burger, and other young students associated in the cultivation of the Muses. When Klopstock came to Gottingen, Miller accompanied him on his departure for Hamburg, where he became acquainted with Claudius (Mathias.) He returned to Leipsic, where he lived six months on terms of intimate friendship with Cramer. (C. Fr.) In 1781 he was appointed professor of the Law of Nature, and afterwards of the Greek language, at the Gymnasium of Ulm. He was appointed Theologian of the cathedral in 1783, and occupied the chair of Dogmatic Theology in 1797.

Miller has acquired high reputation as a preacher, as a romance-writer and as a poet. His romances, though they paint tender passion with the greatest warmth, breathe only the purest, the most Platonic love. His morality is sound, his motives excellent, and the love of virtue dictates his lessons. His style is agreeable and flowing; and like La Fontaine, his rival and his successor, he interests and engages his reader by the nature and truth of his details. His *Siegwart*, a monastic tale, 3 vols. first appeared in 1776, and was reprinted in 1777, with charming engravings, by Chodowiecki;—*Charles of Burgheim and Emily of Rosenau*, 4 vols. Leipsic, 1778–79;—*Charles and Caroline*, (Vienna, 1783,) and several other compositions of the same kind, produced a great sensation in Germany. Miller's defects consist in a too tender and whining sensibility, prolixity, and fatiguing prodigality of minute details. *Siegwart* has twice

been translated into French ; first, anonymously, Basle, 1783 ; and afterwards by Delavaux, Paris, 1785.

Miller's Poems, published at Ulm, 1783, consist of idyls, elegies, songs, and compositions of different kinds. Though they cannot be considered as models of perfection, yet they are by no means deficient in grace and simplicity. His sermons teem with the love of virtue and enlightened piety. The author is reckoned among the number of those modern writers of Germany, who have done honour to their country, though they cannot be placed in the first rank.

MOESER, (Justus,) born at Osnabrück, December 14, 1720 ; died January 8, 1794. His father was president of the Consistory of Osnabrück. Moeser distinguished himself as a lawyer. He was appointed, in 1747 Advocate of the town ; then Secretary, and afterwards Syndic of the order of Nobility. During the whole of his life he rendered the most signal services to his country, which he in some sort governed during the long minority of the prince. Moeser was therefore really a man of business and a statesman ; and his patriotic views inspired almost all his writings. Like Cicero, Xenophon, and Franklin, he drew a great part of the materials for his works, from his experience of the world and of business. He is compared to Franklin by his fellow-countrymen for his profound understanding and amiable temper, for the varied forms in which he clothed his ideas, for the precision, the justness, the energy, and originality of his conceptions and his style. But Moeser's situation in life, and his habits of practical administration led him to maintain doctrines, such as his apology for slavery, and his natural classification of society by orders and conditions, which, as far as regards sound philosophy, and rectitude of sentiment and thought, leave him far behind the American legislator.

A History of Osnabrück, 1765 80, 2 vols. 8vo.—*Patriotic Reveries*, 1775-6, third edition, 4 vols. 8vo. Berlin, 1804 ;—and *Miscellanies*, 2 vols. 8vo. Berlin and Stettin, 1797-8, are the works which have ranked Moeser among the best writers of Germany. In the *Miscellanies* are contained a fragment, entitled *Harlequin, or a Defence of Grotesque Comedy*, Hamburgh, 1761, in which the grave author maintains his argument with great spirit and gayety ; and a *Letter to J. J. Rousseau's Savoyard Vicar*, 1785, the object of which is to disprove that natural religion is sufficient for a great society ; a doctrine which the author develops with a great deal of skill. The interesting observations of Thomas Abbt on this work, (*Letters on Modern Literature*, 23 vols. one hundred and twenty-seventh Letter, page 13 to 36,) deserve to be perused.—*Letter to M. de Voltaire on the Character of Martin Luther, and on his Reformation*, published in French by the author. In this work Moeser attempted to imitate Voltaire's style ; but though he has not succeeded in that respect, the essay is not the less well conceived, and forms a very good defence of the work of the German reformer against the sarcasms of his celebrated adversary ;—a fragment on the *German Language and Literature*, 1781, the shortest and best of the defences published at that time in reply to the well-known letter of Frederick the Great, which appeared at the close of 1780, entitled, *On German Literature*.

defects with which it may be charged, the causes of those defects, and the means of correcting them. Moeser has also left behind him some fragments of a work entitled *Anti-Candide*, and intended as a refutation of Voltaire's romance.

MORGENSTERN, (John-Lucas,) a battle-painter at Frankfort on the Maine, remarkable for the perfection of his drawing and colouring. As invention was not his forte, he trusted to his friends for the designs of his compositions. The connoisseurs compare him to Steen Wyk. His oil-paintings resemble enamel from their neatness and polish ; and the delicacy of his touch is unequalled.

MORHOF, (Daniel-George,) born Feb. 6, 1639, at Wismar, in Mecklenburg ; died July 30, 1691, on his return from Pyrmont to Lübeck. Morhof was a profound scholar. He was appointed Professor of Poetry at Rostock, in 1660 ; in 1665, Professor of Poetry and Eloquence at Kiel, and afterward Librarian and Professor of History in the same city. There are a great number of his works, which display more learning than method ; that to which Goëthe alludes is entitled *Polyhistor, sive de Notitiâ Auctorum et Rerum*, of which the best edition is that of Lübeck, 1732, 2 vols. 4to. One of the most singular of Morhof's works is that which he published in 1665, in 4to. under the title of *Princeps Medicus*. It is a dissertation on the power attributed to the kings of France and England of curing the Scrofula. Our learned author believes in this privilege, and maintains that it cannot be exercised but by means of a miracle.

There are also some German poems by Morhof, in which some straggling beauties are discoverable, and which prove that this contemporary of Opitz was no stranger to the feeling for true poetry. A book which he published also in German, under the title of *Historical and Critical Information on the German Language and Literature*, Kiel, 1682, shows a thinking mind, and extensive erudition, and an ardent zeal for the literary glory of Germany. This work develops more enlightened and useful views than the later writings of Goitsched, and perhaps even more than those of Bodmer and Breitinger.

MORITZ, (Carl-Philip,) born September 15, 1757, at Hameln ; died June 26, 1793, at Berlin, aged 26 years. He learnt the trade of a hatter at the age of twelve, and did not commence his studies at Hanover till he had attained his fourteenth year, after which he continued them at Erfurt, Leipsic, and Wittenberg ; but he could never complete them to his satisfaction. He struggled for a long time with poverty. In 1780, he obtained the situation of assistant rector in a school at Berlin. In 1782, he travelled to England, returned afterward to Berlin, and was appointed extraordinary professor in a Gymnasium. He abandoned that place in 1786, to make a journey into Italy, where he became acquainted with Goëthe, with whom he remained a long time at Weimar. After his return from Italy, in December 1788, he was appointed professor of Æsthetics and Antiquities to the Academy of the Fine Arts at Berlin ; in 1789 and 1791, a member of the council of the court, a member of the Academy of Sciences and Belles Lettres, and Professor of Style and National Literature to the school of artillery.

Moritz was endowed with eminent mental faculties, and with a rare degree of penetration and sagacity. More profound study, greater extent of acquirements, and a longer life, were only wanting to place him in the very first rank. There is perhaps no example of literary activity equal to that of Moritz; and it is not easy to conceive how a man, who died at the age of thirty-six, could have found time to write so great a number of works of such different kinds. He may rank among those literati of Germany, of whom it was sarcastically said, that they were never content unless they had laboured twenty-five hours a day. His style, it is true, sometimes savours of the rapidity of his compositions, but notwithstanding this rapidity, which often led him to hazard imperfectly digested ideas, his thoughts were, nevertheless, clear and original: and if he was not one of the greatest writers, he possessed one of the best regulated minds in Germany. He has written works on Education, Poems, Comedies, Romances, Essays on Freemasonry, on Mythology, on the Arts and Monuments of Antiquity, Travels in England and Italy, and a work on Experimental Philosophy. He zealously co-operated in periodical publications, which he supplied with excellent articles, among the rest a Description of Rome and its monuments, written during his travels in Italy. But his best works are those on the study of the German Language and Prosody. Here he was both a creator and a legislator; and Goëthe has rendered full justice to his merits in this particular. His romance of *Anton Reiser*, Berlin, 4 vols. 1785—1790, and particularly the fifth part, published after the death of the author, by his friend Klischnig, contains some curious details on the life of Moritz. His work entitled *Arbœus, or the Antiquities of Rome and the Religious Customs of the Romans*, is much esteemed. It was published at Berlin in 8vo. 1791 and 1797.

MORUS, (Samuel Frederick Nathaniel,) born at Laubau in 1736. He was a celebrated philologist, and he published some highly esteemed editions of several classical authors, with commentaries. Morus was successively professor of the Greek and Latin languages at the University of Leipsic.

MOSER, (Frederick Charles Baron Von,) born at Stuttgart in 1723. He was one of the privy counsellors of the Grand Duke of Hesse-Darmstadt, and president of the council at Darmstadt. He was a writer on politics and religion, a historian and a poet. His poem on *Daniel in the Lion's Den*, which is mentioned by Goëthe, appeared at Frankfort and Leipsic in 1763. Moser published a collection of fables with engravings, at Manheim, in 1786, and a second collection in the same city in 1789.

NICOLAI, (Christopher Frederick,) one of the writers who have most materially contributed to the improvement of literary taste in Germany. He was born at Berlin on the 18th of March, 1733. His father was a bookseller, and Nicolai was intended to follow the same business, but his favourite pursuit was the study of literature. Amidst the literary disputes that arose between the school of Gottschched and the disciples of Bodmer and Breitinger, Nicolai, with Lessing and Mendelssohn, formed an independent triumvirate, solely

animated by correct taste and the desire of advancing German literature. After the death of his father and elder brother, the necessity of managing an extensive bookseller's business did not induce him to relinquish his literary studies. His indefatigable activity enabled him to find time for all. From 1757 to 1760, he conducted, conjointly with Mendelssohn, a periodical work, entitled, *The Library of Polite Literature*. In the year 1759, its title was changed to that of *Letters on Modern Literature*, and it was managed by Nicolai, Mendelssohn, and Lessing, aided by Abbt, Resewitz and Grillo. These were really the first periodical publications, which by a profound theory of literature, and a solid and impartial tone of criticism, diffused in Germany a knowledge of the true principles of every style of literary composition, imparted a new impulse to talent, and prepared the revolution which was soon after effected on the Germanic Parnassus. Nicolai continued his labours in this way in the *General German Library*, which he conducted at Berlin and Stettin, from 1765 to 1792, and in the *New General German Library*, which he edited from 1800 to 1805. By means of these two last publications he succeeded in establishing a useful interchange of literary communications in all parts of Germany. Always ready to assail works which exhibited traces of false taste or absurd extravagance, he frequently entered the lists with adversaries with whom he was not able to cope ; as, for example, Lavater, Herder, Goëthe, Kant, &c. ; but though Nicolai occasionally engaged in enterprises beyond his powers, yet his real talents, the purity of his intentions, and the services he rendered to German literature, cannot be denied. Among Nicolai's romances, the most celebrated is the *Life and Opinions of Sebaldus Nothunker*, (Berlin and Stettin, 1799,) a French translation of which appeared in London in 1774 and 1777. It has also been translated into English. This work, which attacked the spirit of intolerance and persecution, was exceedingly popular. Nicolai is also the author of a work *On the Templars, their secrets, and the origin of Freemasonry*, which has also been translated into French.—*Travels in Germany and Switzerland*, 12 vols. 1783, 1796.—*Curious Anecdotes of Frederick the Great, and some of the individuals about him*.—*The Life of Ewald Kleist*, which was the first interesting account of that distinguished man that had appeared in Germany, 1760. Nicolai is also the author of the lives of Thomas Abbt and Justus Moeser, and many other works. He furnished Mirabeau with materials for his work on the Prussian monarchy.

OESEN, (Adam Frederick,) a distinguished painter, modeller, and engraver, born at Presburg in 1717, and died at Leipsic on the 18th of March, 1799. He was the friend of Winckelmann, to whom he rendered assistance in his early study of ancient art. He was successively a professor of the new academy of the fine arts at Dresden, and governor of the academy of the arts at Leipsic. His numerous valuable productions had a great influence in improving the arts he professed. His most remarkable works are the paintings on the ceiling of the new theatre of Dresden ; his pictures which adorn the new church of St. Nicholas ; his picture of the Witch of Endor, which consists of four figures, and is remarkable for its ex-

cellent composition and warmth of colouring ; his statue of the Elector of Saxony, above the gate of St. Peter, at Leipsic ; the tomb of Queen Matilda of Denmark, erected in the gardens of Zelle, and above all, the small monument erected in memory of Gellert in the garden of Wendler the bookseller, at Leipsic. His drawings are much esteemed ; and his engravings and etchings are executed with admirable delicacy and taste. Oeser is much celebrated for his illustrations of books.

OPITZ, (Martin,) was born on the 23d of December, 1597, at Bunzlau in Silesia. He was the father and restorer of German poetry. Sound taste, aided by excellent study, enabled him at an early age to ennable his native language, by rendering it the medium of his poetic effusions. The want of protection and the miseries of war drove him to a wandering course of life. He successively travelled to Holland and Holstein, was patronised by the famous Bethlehem Gabor, and he resided at Lugnitz with the duke. He next visited Vienna, where the Emperor Francis II. created him poet laureate ; and he afterwards proceeded to Thorn, Dantzic, Wittenberg, and Dresden. He was raised to the rank of a nobleman by the Emperor under the title of Opitz of Boberfeldt, and was appointed secretary to the Burggrave of Dohna, in which capacity he went to Paris, where he remained from 1630 to 1631. At Leyden he became acquainted with the celebrated Daniel Heinsius. During his visit to Paris, he was a favourite with Grotius, whose house was the resort of the most distinguished persons then in the French capital. Here he formed an acquaintance with Claude de Saumaise, Nicolas Rigaltius, Hottoman, De Thou, &c. Ladislaus IV. King of Poland, having seen him at Dantzic, appointed him his secretary and historiographer. Beloved and esteemed as he was for his talents and virtues, it might have been expected that he would have enjoyed a long and an honourable career ; but he was attacked by the plague which broke out at Dantzic, and he died suddenly on the 20th of August, 1639, at the age of forty-two. He had been engaged for the space of sixteen years, on a large work, entitled, *Dacia Antiqua*, from which he expected to gain the highest glory. His manuscript was lost, and his books dispersed. His poems have, however, immortalized him.

The works of Opitz do not display the creative genius, the divine inspiration, the fertile and brilliant imagination of a Homer, a Tasso, or a Milton. Even his odes are deficient in warmth and enthusiasm ; but he was endowed with excellent judgment and pure taste. He was the first who applied the German language to poetic harmony, and raised it to a dignified and fixed character. Opitz is always natural. His style, though occasionally somewhat rude, is energetic ; and many of his writings exhibit a degree of correctness and elegance, of which before his time the Germans had no idea. He was the first who understood and applied to the German language the prosody of which he found it to be susceptible, and the rules of which he explained in his *Essay on German Poetry*, a very remarkable work for the period at which it was written. His opera of *Daphne* was the first ever written in the German language ; it was

set to music by Schutz, and was represented at the court of Saxony, in 1627, in presence of the Landgrave and Landgravine of Hesse. He also wrote another Opera called *Judith*. Opitz composed odes, epigrams, cantatas, sacred and didactic poems, &c. His poems entitled *Vesuvius* and *Zlatna, or Peace of Mind*, his *Consolations amidst the calamities of War*, his *Eulogium of Mars*, and his *Cantata to the King of Poland*, are among his most admired compositions, and possess beauties which will ever be esteemed. In order to form a just estimate of the merits of Opitz, it must be borne in mind that he had neither model nor competitor, and that he himself created all, even the prosody of his language.

ORTH, (John Philip,) was born at Frankfort on the Maine, in 1698, and died in March 1783. He is the author of several works on law subjects.

PARACELSUS BOMBAST VON HOHENHEIM, (Aurelius Philip Theophrastus,) was born in 1493, at Einsiedlen, a little town not far from Zurich, and died at Salzburgh on the 24th of September, 1541. His father was the natural son of a grand master of the Teutonic Order. Paracelsus received an excellent education, and in a short time made great progress in the study of medicine. After travelling over nearly the whole of Europe, he returned to Basle, where he taught chymistry. He opposed the theories of Hippocrates and Galen, and constantly manifested the most absurd vanity and charlatanism. Science was, however, materially indebted to his exertions. He made great improvements in chymistry, and in spite of the absurdity and obscurity which have thrown discredit on his labours, he nevertheless effected many important objects. He pretended to have discovered the secret of making gold, and of prolonging human life for the space of centuries ; of this, however, he did not avail himself for his own advantage, since he died at the age of forty-seven. The best edition of the works of Paracelsus is that published at Geneva, 1658, 3 vols. folio.

PFEIL, (John Gebhurd, or John Gottlieb Benjamin,) born at Freiberg in Saxony, in 1732. He wrote in Latin *A Commentary on the Origin of the Criminal Laws*, 1768. He is also the author of the following works in German : *The History of Count Von P—*, of which five editions have been published ; the first appeared in 1755. —*Moral Tales*.—*Lucy Woodville*, a domestic tragedy.—*The Fortunate Island, a Supplement to the New Discoveries of Captain Cook in the South Seas, extracted from the Journal of a Traveller*, Leipsic, 1781. —*A Discourse on the means of preventing Infanticide without favouring Immorality*. This last work obtained a prize at Manheim.

RABENER, (Gottlieb William,) was born on the 17th of September, 1714, at Wachau, near Leipsic, and died at Dresden on the 22d of March, 1771. He was a member of the Council of Taxation at Dresden. His whole life was devoted to various employments in this department of the public service ; and in the exercise of his duties, he invariably distinguished himself for talent, probity, and an

ardent desire to conciliate his functions with the happiness of his countrymen.

Amidst his official occupations he found leisure for the study of literature, and was celebrated for his eminent poetic talent. He was the friend of Gellert and Weisse; like them was stimulated by the example of Hagedorn and Haller, and like them he contributed to the improvement of taste at that period of German literature. The excellent qualities of his heart and his cheerful temper, which never for a moment forsook him, even when his house and property were destroyed in the bombardment of Dresden by the Prussians, endeared him to his friends, and rendered him an object of general esteem. His satires are very celebrated. They do not indeed assail mediocrity and folly with the wit and severity of Juvenal, or the caustic spirit of Boileau: they are rather pictures of manners and character, in which absurdity is developed in a tone of delicate irony, exempt from personality, as in the writings of Theophrastus, La Bruyère, Addison, Steel, and Duclos. There is, indeed, frequently more of harshness and bitterness in the sarcasms of La Bruyère, than in the half-blunted darts of the German poet. As Goëthe and other German critics justly observe, Rabener could only direct his attacks against the vices and follies of the middle ranks of society. The abundant harvest which the failings of the upper classes would have presented, was to him forbidden fruit. A degree of reserve was imposed upon him by the situation he held, as well as by the spirit of the period in which he lived. For purity and conciseness of style, Rabener is ranked among the best writers of his age. He co-operated in the management of two periodical publications, the one entitled *Amusements of Reason and Wit*, and the other, *The Bremen Miscellany*. These works, to which Gaertner, J. A. Cramer, J. Adolphus Schlegel, C. A. Smidt, Ebert, Zacharia, J. Elias Schlegel, Mylius, Giseke, Gellert, Klopstock, &c. contributed, exercised a beneficial influence on German literature, before Wieland, Lessing, and Mendelssohn wielded the sceptre of criticism.

The first edition of Rabener's satires appeared at Leipsic in 1751. The last edition of his works was published, with a life of the author, at Leipsic in 1777. There are several French translations of them, among others one entitled *Mélanges amusans, récréatifs, et satiriques, de littérature Allemande, traduite librement de M. Rabener*, 4 vols. Paris, 1776, in 12mo.

RAMLER, (Charles William,) was born at Colberg on the 25th of February, 1725, and died at Berlin on the 11th of April, 1798, at the age of seventy-four. From the year 1748 he was Professor of Logic and Polite Literature at the Cadet College of Berlin. He was the friend of Kleist, Spalding, Sulzer, and Lessing, and with the latter contributed to raise the fame of his native country, by his two-fold talent as a poet and a critic. Ramler is chiefly celebrated for his lyric poems. He was inspired at once by the genius of antiquity and the spirit of patriotism, and his effusions, like those of Pindar and Horace, are full of harmony, purity, and taste. Ramler's claim to the title of a poet has been disputed by a party, who, overstepping

the intentions of their leaders, refused to acknowledge the existence of genius, unless accompanied by that fire of imagination, which too frequently bursts forth in mere raving, and which, in its thirst after originality, often plunges into the abyss of whimsicality and extravagance. But sound criticism, even in Germany, has acknowledged Ramler to be not a feeble imitator, but a worthy rival, of the bard of Tibur, at least in his early compositions and in his translation of fifteen odes of the Roman lyric poet. As a critic, Ramler, by his correct judgment and taste, contributed materially to improve the literature of Germany. The Aristarchus, to whom a writer such as Lessing made it a rule to submit all his works, and whose advice he often thought himself happy in adopting, certainly deserves to maintain a high rank among the Professors of the Theory of Polite Literature. The reproach which has generally been applied to Ramler, and in which Goëthe has joined, of having, without special permission, subjected to his rod several living writers, whose works he undertook to correct, is, however, founded in truth. The right of searching for gold in a dunghill does not imply that of polishing without the owner's consent, the work of an esteemed artist. The public wish to recognise an author, whom they have once accepted, with the merits and defects that really belong to him.

Goëkingk, the friend of Ramler, published an edition of his poems in two volumes. A French translation of most of his compositions has been published by M. Cacault, under the title of *Poésies Lyriques de M. Ramler, traduites de l'Allemand.*

SACHS, (Hans.) A shoemaker of Nuremberg. He was perhaps the most prolific poet that ever lived. In 1567, nine years before his death, he himself estimated the number of his compositions at 6048. He published a selection of his works in 1548. The second edition appeared between the years 1570 and 1579, and a third edition was published between 1612 and 1616. These old editions, of which scarcely a single complete copy is now to be found, prove the extreme popularity which the works of Hans Sachs enjoyed during the life of the poet. He possessed natural talent of the highest order; and though he did not pass through a course of classic study, yet by dint of reading, he acquired an extensive and varied stock of information. Rudeness, negligence, and incorrectness were the faults of his age, but the most distinguished writers of the present day, among others Wieland and Goëthe, have acknowledged him to be a genuine poet, full of nature and energy. His tales and burlesque dramas exhibit a vast deal of wit and humour. He would have shone with brilliant lustre, had he lived during a more improved period of German literature. Goëthe has raised a noble monument to his memory in his poem entitled—*Explanation of an old Engraving, representing the poetic mission of Hans Sachs.* However, notwithstanding the approbation bestowed upon him by many distinguished men, a recent proposal to publish a new edition of his works has not been attended with success.

SCHIEBELER, (Daniel,) was born at Hamburgh on the 25th of March, 1741; and died on the 19th of August, 1771. From his

boyhood he was a passionate lover of romance, poetry, and music. He composed several operas, among others, one entitled, *Lisuart and Dariolette*, which is an imitation of Favart's *Fée Urgelle*. He is also the author of cantatas and romances full of grace and feeling.

SCHLEGEL, (John Elias,) was born on the 28th of January, 1718, at Meissen in Saxony, and died on the 13th of August, 1741, fifteen years before the birth of Goëthe. Schlegel's taste was formed in the school of the ancients ; and he may be regarded as the founder of tragedy in Germany, for it is needless to take into account the imperfect productions of Hans Sachs, Andrew Gryph, and Lohenstein. Schlegel preferred the dramatic system of the French to that of the English ; but it would have required the genius of Corneille and Racine to have naturalized the art of those two great dramatists in Germany. Schlegel's talent was of the secondary order. He wanted the creative fire, force of conception, and purity of taste, requisite for inventing a plot, portraying character, penetrating the mind of the spectator with the passions that animate the scene, and exciting and maintaining an increasing interest to the close of a dramatic composition. His dramas are deficient in warmth and energy ; and he is justly reproached for languor and declamation. His best tragedies, viz. *The Women of Troy*, *Armenius* and *Canute*, however, possess considerable beauties, and are admired for pure and noble diction, and harmony of versification. He endeavoured to introduce genuine comedy into Germany ; but his efforts were not very successful. However, his comedies entitled the *Dumb Beauty*, and the *Triumph of Women*, surpassed all that had hitherto been produced in that style, and obtained the approbation of Mendelssohn and Lessing.

Schlegel had an excellent instructor in his father ; and filial affection induced him to sacrifice, for the space of four years, his ardent taste for literature to the desire of pleasing his parent by the study of the law. His excellent character acquired him the esteem and affection of Gellert. He resided for several years in Denmark, where he became acquainted with the celebrated Holberg, and he had just been appointed a Professor of the College of Soroe, when he died.

A complete collection of Schlegel's works, in verse and prose, was published by his brother, J. H. Schlegel, with a life of the author, at Copenhagen and Leipsic, in 1761 and 1771.

SCHLOSSER, (John George,) born in 1739, and died on the 17th of October, 1799, at Frankfort on the Maine. He was the countryman, the friend, and brother-in-law of Goëthe, having married his sister Cornelia. As a lawyer, a magistrate, a philanthropist, and a political writer, his upright character, his zeal for the public good, as well as his information and talent, rendered him an object of universal respect. From 1787 to 1794 he was in the service of the Margrave of Baden, in the quality of privy counsellor and director of the court of justice ; but he renounced his functions from feelings of delicacy, because he could not succeed in establishing a law which he conceived to be favourable to the poorer class of the people. After residing for two years at Eutus in Holstein, he was, in 1798,

appointed syndic of his native city, and he continued to exercise the duties of this post until his death.

Schlosser wrote a great deal and on various subjects ; and he was very successful as a translator and commentator of the classics. His writings on morality, politics, and legislation, are highly esteemed. His most celebrated works are his *Moral and Religious Catechisms for Country People*, which have been highly useful to the classes for which they were intended. His collected works, in 6 vols. 8vo. were published at Basle and Frankfort in 1779-1794. Schlosser was a diligent contributor to the most esteemed journals that were published during his life.

His brother, Jeremiah Schlosser, was a distinguished lawyer.

Another brother, John Ludwig Schlosser, who was a clergyman, was born at Hamburgh on the 20th of October, 1738. He is the author of several plays, one of which, entitled the *Duel*, has been very successful.

SPALDING, (John Joachim,) was born at Triebsees, in Swedish Pomerania, on the 1st of November, 1714, and died at the age of ninety on the 26th of May, 1804. He was a member of the great consistory of Berlin, and one of the most distinguished theologists and preachers in Germany. There have been several editions of his sermons, of which the latest were published at Berlin, in 1775 and 1777. His esteemed work, *On the Destiny of Man*, has been translated into French by Queen Elizabeth of Prussia. Spalding's *Thoughts on the Merit of Sentiment in Christianity*, were not less successful. Spalding was the friend of Lavater, whom he regarded as his master. He was also intimate with Sulzer, and many other celebrated men.

STOLBERG, (Christian Count Von,) was born at Hamburgh on the 15th of October, 1748. He was the elder of two brothers, distinguished for their talent, their zeal for the advancement of German literature, and their association during and after their college studies at Gottingen, with their distinguished fellow-students, Voss, Miller, Overbeck, Hahn, Clossen, Hoelty, Boie, Burger, &c. Count Christian is chamberlain to the King of Denmark, and has resided, since the year 1800, at his estate of Wyndebic, near Eckernfoerde, in Holstein.

The two counts Von Stolberg enjoy the merit of having contributed from their early youth, to promote the advancement of German literature, and to diffuse among their countrymen a taste for the study of the great poets of Greece. If Count Christian be inferior to his brother in boldness, energy, and fire of imagination, he shares with him the talent for glowing description and harmonious versification. He particularly excels in elegiac composition, and in the inspirations of delicate sensibility and morality.

The principal poetic productions of Count Christian consist of ballads, elegies, Anacreontic odes, two tragedies with choruses, entitled *Balthazar*, and *Otanes*, in which the narratives and pictures of epic poetry are introduced on the stage : translations of Theocritus,

Bion, Moschus, &c. and a complete translation of the tragedies of Sophocles with remarks (2 vols. 8vo. Leipsic, 1787.)

STOLBERG, (Frederick Leopold Count Von,) was born on the 7th of November, 1750, at Bramsted, a town in Holstein. In 1777 he was appointed minister plenipotentiary of the prince bishop of Lubeck at Copenhagen, and in 1789 he left Denmark for Berlin. In the year 1791 he was created president of the administration at Eutin, and in 1797 he was invested with the Russian order of Saint Alexander Newsky. He resigned his situation in 1800, when, with all his family, except his eldest daughter, he renounced protestantism, and embraced catholicism. He has since resided at Münster.

If inspiration, enthusiasm, and boldness of imagination—if force and energy, enlightened by a perfect feeling for the beauties of the classic authors—if lively emotions of the heart and passions, painted in the colours of nature and truth, are the essential attributes of the poetic character, Count Frederick Leopold Von Stolberg may claim a place among the most distinguished poets of Germany. He is not exempt from rudeness, intemperance, and occasional wildness of imagination; and he is, perhaps, sometimes too lavish of the brilliant colours of his pallet. However, his merits fully counterbalance his defects. He has translated Ossian and Homer. Though Bodmer may have succeeded better in preserving the exquisite simplicity of the father of poetry, yet the spirit of the Greek muse, the heroic manners, the divine fire that animate the bard of Greece, are more accurately conveyed in the vivid imitation of the Count Von Stolberg. The spirit of a true poet beams through all his compositions. He was equally successful in the composition of odes, songs, elegies, ballads, and romances. For loftiness of ideas, sentiments, and expression, his hymns resemble those of Orpheus. His romance, entitled *The Happy Island*, in which political views are invested with the charms of the golden age; his *Translations of several of the Tragedies of Æschylus*; his *Travels in Germany, Switzerland, Italy, and Sicily*; his *Satirical and Dramatic Poems*; in short, every production of his pen bears the impress of superior genius and talent. The least esteemed of all his works is his translation of some of Plato's Dialogues, which is executed on a whimsical plan. The translator has been led into the affectation of employing obsolete words and phrases, and terms of his own introduction. Since his conversion to catholicism, Count Frederick Von Stolberg has published translations of St. Augustine, and a *History of the Life and Faith of Christ*. These works, and the circumstances which prompted their undertaking, have given rise to many writings in which the motives and opinions of the neophyte have been freely canvassed; but the character of Count Stolberg has issued spotless from every trial.

SULZER, (John George,) was born on the 16th of October, 1720, at Wintherthur, in the canton of Zurich, and died at Berlin, on 25th of February, 1779.

Sulzer was gifted with the enlarged, methodical, and shrewd powers of mind, which may be regarded as the general characteristics of the writers of the Swiss school. He embraced a wide sphere of intellectual

attainments. He wrote on natural and speculative philosophy, mathematics, the fine arts, and literature; but particularly on morality and education, objects to which he devoted the chief portion of his life. He was the founder of the Gymnasium at Mittau; and, by his assiduous inspection he meliorated the establishments of education in Prussia. He was honoured with the confidence and esteem of Frederick the Great.

Sulzer's most important work is his *General Theory*, or more properly, *Universal Dictionary of Polite Literature and the Fine Arts*. It is a sort of encyclopedia, of which La Combe's Dictionary suggested the idea: it was published in 4 vols. 8vo. at Leipsic, in 1792—1794. The object of the author was to consider every branch of literature and the arts with reference to their origin, their real nature, and their moral object, for the improvement of mankind. His intention was to produce a complete theory of *Æsthetics*, adopting the alphabetic order, as Marmontel has done in his *Elements of Literature*. Though many of his articles leave much to be wished for, and though, since Sulzer's time great progress has been made in the theory of the beautiful in every class, yet the work still enjoys well-deserved esteem for its excellent views, solidity of doctrine, shrewdness of observation, and the light which it throws on many points. The work was completed by Frederick Von Blankenburgh, in 3 vols. 8vo. Leipsic, 1796—1798. Blankenburgh's edition of Sulzer's work with the continuation is much approved of: it contains a life of Sulzer.

Among the numerous works of the latter writer, the most celebrated are his *Philosophic Miscellanies*, 2 vols. Leipsic, 1780—81; his *Moral Conversations and Considerations on the Beauty of Nature*, Berlin, 1774; his *Thoughts on Education*, Zurich, 1748; and the *Account of his Journey in the South of Europe* in 1775 and 1776, 8vo. Leipsic, 1780. This last work is mentioned by Goëthe in his *Memoirs*.

THÜMMEL, (Moritz Augustus Von,) was born on the 27th of May, 1738, at Schoenfeld near Leipsic. He was the second son of one of the Electoral Counsellors of Saxony. When the Prussian troops invaded Saxony in the year 1745, Von Thümmel's patrimonial estate was plundered; and this so reduced the circumstances of the family, that they were obliged to sell the property. Moritz Von Thümmel entered upon the study of philosophy in the year 1754, at Rossleben in Thuringen. About the end of the year 1756 he entered the University of Leipsic. Gellert was his favourite instructor, and with him he continued on a footing of friendship until his death. While pursuing his studies at Leipsic, Thümmel formed an acquaintance with Weisse, Rabener, and Kleist; and here he was also fortunate enough to win the regard of an old lawyer, named Balz, who, at his death, left him a considerable property. In the year 1761, having finished his studies at college, he entered the service of the hereditary Prince Ernest Frederick of Saxe-Coburg. The prince, on succeeding to the government, appointed Thümmel his Privy Court Counsellor; and in 1768 he was raised to the dignity of Privy Counsellor and Minister. These posts he filled until the year 1783,

when he retired from public business. He has since resided partly at Gotha and partly at his wife's estate at Sonneborn. He has also travelled to different parts of Europe.

Von Thümmel's most celebrated productions are : *Wilhelmina*, which appeared in 1764. The French translation, by Huber, was published at Leipsic in 1769. *The Inoculation for Love*, published in 1771. *Travels in the South of France from 1791 to 1805*. Thümmel's principal works were all published at Leipsic.

VAN HELMONT, (John Baptist.) born in 1577 at Brussels, and died in Holland on the 30th of December, 1644. He was celebrated for his vast knowledge of natural history, medicine, and chymistry. His learning appeared so extraordinary, that according to the superstitious notions of the age, he was supposed to be a sorcerer, and he was thrown into prison by the Inquisition. He was, however, fortunate enough to escape from captivity, and he took refuge in Holland. Like Paracelsus, he pretended to have discovered a panacea, and he performed cures which appeared to be miraculous, by the employment of violent remedies in chronic diseases, which were effectual on robust constitutions. The most complete edition of his works is that published at Frankfort in 1707.

His son Francis Mercurius Van Helmont, was born in 1618, and died at Cologne on the Spree in 1699. He was supposed to have discovered the philosopher's stone, because he lived in an expensive style on a scanty income. Leibnitz wrote an epitaph upon him, in which he assigns him a place among the most distinguished philosophers. Van Helmont is the author of several theological and philosophic works. The celebrated book, entitled *Seder Olam*, is attributed to him. He was a believer in the metempsychosis.

VOSS, (John Henry,) was born on the 20th of February, 1751, at Summersdorf in Mecklenburg. He is one of the most celebrated poets of Germany, and was a distinguished member of the society of worshippers of the Muses, formed at Gottingen at the period of Goëthe's youth. Voss has resided a considerable time at Jena and at Heidelberg. He is the author of lyric and bucolic poems and fables, and has translated Homer, Hesiod, Virgil, and Ovid into verse. In his translation of Homer he has proved himself a successful rival of Count Frederick Von Stolberg. His *Prosody of the German Language*; his *Inquiries concerning the Life and Writings of Homer*; and his *Commentary on the Georgics*, are full of able criticism. See the edition of his poem, entitled *Louisa*, published at Konigsburg in 1802; the four volumes of his Poems, Konigsburg, 1802; the four volumes of his Translation of the *Iliad* and the *Odyssey*, Altona, 1793, &c.

WEISSE, (Christian Felix,) was born at Annaburg in Erzgebirge on the 28th of January, 1726, died on the 16th of December, 1804, at the age of 79. He was Receiver of the Taxes in the circle of Leipsic. He bore an excellent character, and was the friend of many of the celebrated writers of his time. If he cannot be ranked among writers of the first-rate talent, he at least may be considered as a diligent and esteemed author. He has written dramas, operas, lyric

poems, the lives of illustrious literary men, &c. But what chiefly procured him the approbation and regard of his countrymen, was his collection entitled *The Children's Friend*, to the imitation and even the translation of which Berquin and Bonneville have in many instances confined themselves, and by which, among the French, the first of those two writers obtained as much popularity as the original author. Weisse translated many works from the English and French, He actively co-operated in the management of the literary journals of his time.

WIELAND, (Christopher Martin,) was born on the 5th of September, 1733, at Biberach in Swabia. He is one of the most distinguished men that Germany has produced, being at once a critic, a philosopher, a poet, and a writer of romance. His learning and taste are admirably developed in his varied compositions. His poems and romances bear a resemblance to the works of Lucian, Voltaire, and Ariosto, still preserving the author's national character. Most of Wieland's romances, for example, — *Agathon*, *Mademoiselle Von Sternheim*, *Aristippus*, *Diogenes*, *Socrates out of his senses*, the *Abderites*, *Peregrinus Proteus*, &c., have been translated either into French or English. *Peregrinus Proteus* is very remarkable as affording a picture of the first progress of Christianity, and it develops the author's deep study into the primitive ages of the Christian era. Wieland's *Oberon* is very popular in Germany: its energetic, harmonious, and elegant diction renders it exceedingly pleasing in the original. A translation can give but a very imperfect idea of it. His *Musarion, or the Philosophy of the Graces*, is also much admired. The principal tales or poems which Wieland has imitated from the Greek, or from tales of chivalry are: — *Idris*, *Endymion*, *Ganymede*, the *Judgment of Paris*, *Gandalin*, *Gerion le Courtois*, and the *new Amadis*. His translations of *Lucian*, the *Letters of Cicero*, and the *Epistles and Satires of Horace*, are excellent; the historical and critical commentaries which accompany Wieland's translation of Horace are master-pieces of erudition, criticism, and taste.

WINCKELMANN, (John,) the only son of a poor shoemaker, was born on the 9th of December, 1717, at Stendal, in the Old Marche of Brandenburgh, and was assassinated at Trieste on the 8th of June, 1768. He had to struggle with great misery before he was enabled to finish his studies, and to attain the celebrity his taste, his knowledge, and his talents merited. Winckelmann had to sustain long and severe trials of adversity, in common with many men of distinguished talent in Germany, and among others with his illustrious countryman Heyne, with whom he became acquainted at Dresden, where they studied together the monuments of ancient art. Winckelmann was long engaged in employments very inferior to his talent, in order to provide for his father, and his filial piety is certainly not his least claim on the esteem of mankind. Under the protection of Count Von Bünan, he at length devoted himself to his much-loved studies, and followed the impulse of his genius. The protection of the apostolic nuncio Archinto, was not less useful to him. He travelled to Rome, and passed many years in different parts of Italy. He was preparing to

return to Germany, and had travelled as far as Vienna, when not far from Trieste, he met with a person going the same road, whose manners and conversation indicated a taste for the arts, and who thus succeeded in gaining his confidence. Winckelmann, the least suspicious man in the world, showed him his collection of medals, the presents he had received at Vienna, and his purse, which was pretty well filled. This villain, who was named Francesco Archangeli, was a native of Pistoia, in Tuscany. He had been cook to Count Cotaldo, at Vienna: had been condemned to death for the commission of several crimes, and afterward pardoned. Tempted by the sight of the gold displayed by his travelling companion, he entered the chamber of Winckelmann, under the pretence of taking leave of him, and asked once more for a sight of his medals. While Winckelmann was opening his box, he stabbed him several times with a dagger, and would have murdered his victim on the spot, but some one knocking at the door, put the assassin to flight, without his having appropriated any of the valuables which had led him to perpetrate the horrible act. Winckelmann survived seven hours, and during that time dictated his will, which he did with great presence of mind. To this celebrated man we are indebted for many new ideas on the imitative arts of the ancients, and excellent descriptions of antique monuments. His *History of Ancient Art* is well known: it has been translated into English, as well as French and Italian. This work was received with enthusiasm, and is justly regarded as one of the best in its kind that has ever been written. It was first printed after the death of Winckelmann. The original manuscript is stained with his blood; for he was occupied in revising it, when his assassin inflicted the mortal wound. Winckelmann was a man of ardent mind, and he was often roused to excessive enthusiasm. He was also frequently governed by self love, and was so bold and decided in argument as sometimes to excite the uneasiness of his friends. He was full of honesty, frankness, and sincerity, and was faithful in his friendships. "I am," said he, "like a wild plant: my growth has been fostered only by the hand of Nature." An elegy has been written on Winckelmann, by his celebrated friend Heyne.

ZACHARIA, (Justus-Frederick-William,) was born at Frankenhausen in Thuringen, on the 1st of May, 1726; and died at Brunswick on the 30th of January, 1777, at the age of 51. Zacharia was one of the celebrated poets of the early German school. He possessed richness and brilliancy of imagination, grace, and sensibility. It has been remarked that his style is occasionally slovenly, feeble, and tedious. His mock heroic poems, entitled the *Kenommist*, *Phaeton*, &c. have acquired great reputation. He wrote many poems in that style: his *Four Parts of the Day*, amidst a mass of common and worn-out descriptions, contain many real beauties. Perhaps his most charming poem is that entitled *The Four Ages of Woman*, a bad imitation of which, in French verse, was inserted at the time of the publication of the original in a public Journal, and improperly attributed to Wieland. There is also a collection of lyric poems by Zacharia; but his songs, of which the most popular is *The Sleeping Girl*, greatly excel his odes. His collected works have been published in nine volumes.

ZIMMERMANN, (John George Von,) was born at Brugg in the canton of Bern in Switzerland, on the 28th of December, 1728, and died on the 7th of October, 1795. He was physician to the Elector of Hanover, and he published some excellent books on medicine and other subjects. The most celebrated are those entitled—*On Medical Experience*, and *On Solitude*. Zimmermann also wrote several poems; and he is the author of the following works on Frederick of Prussia:—viz. *On Frederick the Great, and my Conversation with Him shortly before his Death*. Leipsic, 1788, 8vo.—*A Defence of Frederick the Great against Count Mirabeau*, 1788, in 8vo.—*Fragments on Frederick the Great*.—*On the History of his Life, his Government, and his Character*; in three parts. Leipsic, 1790, in 8vo. Zimmermann studied medicine at Gottingen, under Haller; in Holland under Gaubius; and at Paris with Senac. An account of his life has been written by his friend Tissot.

ZINZENDORF, (Nicolas Lewis Count Von,) was born on the 26th of May, 1700, at Dresden, and died on the 9th of May, 1760, at Hernhuth. His father was Privy Counsellor and Chamberlain to the Elector of Saxony. The pious zeal of Count Zinzendorf prompted him to undertake a reform of religion, by bringing back his followers to what he conceived to be the true meaning of the Gospel, and the forms of the primitive church. With equal ardour and perseverance he devoted his whole life to this object; in the furtherance of which he several times travelled over Europe and America; having previously renounced the functions of Court Counsellor and Counsellor of Justice at Dresden, and left his property to the management of his wife, who shared his zeal. He engaged himself as a teacher in a family at Stralsund, where he preached as a theologian; he underwent an examination at Berlin, and was appointed Bishop of the Moravian Brethren of Bohemia. He was imprisoned in Russia, where he had endeavoured to establish a Moravian church, and banished from that empire. He generally resided in Upper Lusatia, on his estates of Bertholdsdorf and Hernhuth. From the latter place the Moravians take one of the names by which they are commonly known, viz. Hernhuthers.

The sect, of which Count Zinzendorf is considered as the founder, has been subject to serious accusations; but the most credible testimony represents the Moravians as a society guided by sincere piety, and remarkable for the practice of virtue.

Among the literary labours of Zinzendorf are—*A Translation of the New Testament*.—*Secret Correspondence with the Inspired*, Frankfurt, 1741.—*The Psalms for the Use of the Community of Moravian Brethren*, and *the German Socrates*.

The *Life of Count Zinzendorf*, by Augustus Spangenberg, appeared in 1777.



iv

$h^{-1} \text{ cm}^{-2}$





440. 3401

